

# THE THIRD TESTAMENT

COMPENDIUM OF THE DIVINE RALLIES  
FROM THE REVELATION WORK  
"LIBRO DE LA VIDA VERDADERA"  
MÉXICO, 1866 - 1950

Publisher and translator from Spanish to  
German:  
Traugod Göltenboth  
Employee: Victor P. Martens

Editor of the original Spanish edition  
"Libro de la Vida Verdadera"  
in 12 volumes is the  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida  
Verdadera A.C.  
Apartado Postal 888, 06000 México D. F.  
Registrado bajo número 20111, 26002,  
83848.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Online version

The Third Testament can be translated into  
other languages with this **online version**.

This is an initiative of Anna Maria Hosta to  
translate with

[www.DeepL.com/Translator](http://www.DeepL.com/Translator) (Pro Version) \*\*\*

**DeepL** currently translates 12 languages and  
can be downloaded to the desktop.

Internet connection is required for the  
translation.

To ensure a fluent, error-free translation, the  
gaps and breaks in the text have been  
removed.

Furthermore, the text of this version can be  
copied into the Balabolka - Text-to-Speech  
Generator -

Download link for it to the desktop:

[https://www.chip.de/downloads/Balabolka\\_79964833.html](https://www.chip.de/downloads/Balabolka_79964833.html) - to be copied and then have

the text read aloud to you.

As Audio files on SoundCloud:

<https://soundcloud.com/user-956003141>

My homepage:

<https://www.friedesreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

## Words of the Lord

.... "I want you in fulfillment of my prophecies, with these words that I have given to you that you compile volumes of books and later extracts and interpretations thereof and bring them to the attention of your fellow men. (T 6, 52•)

... "With this book--that mankind finally called the Third Testament you shall defend my cause. Mankind knows only the law of the "first time" and what is written in the first and second Testament. But the third will now unite and correct what the people have changed for lack of equipment and understanding". (T 348, 26)

... "This voice that calls you is the voice of the Divine Master. This Word is from the one who created everything. The essence of this work becomes the foundation stone on which all orders will rest in the future. He, who has the power to do everything, will your Hearts of stone transform into a sanctuary of love and elevation and it will become light where there was only darkness." T –

- T (Teaching) in combination with a number refers to quotations in the 12 volumes of the "Book of True Life".

-- When the Lord repeats "the book" or "my book" in His speeches and sermons he does not refer to a material book like this one, but to the whole of his teachings in this Third Age, which he gave to humanity in Mexico since the first revelation in 1884 until 1950. In this so-called "book" He brought us His "Third Testament", as He confirms to us again and again and explicitly.  
See also in chapter 63, verses 82 and 83 in this book.

## The Spanish original edition

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C  
Apartado Postal 888 Mexico, D.F. CP 06000  
Para informaciones o adquisición de los libros dirigirse a  
Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuiztco  
03550 México, D.F.  
12 Tomos "Libro de la Vida Verdadera  
Nueva edición en 6 libros  
Cátedras anteriores a 1948 - tomos 1 al 9  
Antecedentes del Libro de la Vida Verdadera  
Apocalipsis y su Interpretación Espiritual  
Biography of Roque Rojas  
Consejos del Mundo Espiritual de Luz  
Diccionario de Términos Espirituales  
María (La Ternura Divina) Elías (El Precursor)  
Profecías y otros temas  
Humanidad I Temas del "Libro de la Vida Verdadera  
Humanidad II Temas del "Libro de la Vida Verdadera  
La Segunda Venida de Cristo (2 tomos)  
La Reencarnación  
El Tercer Testamento (Compendio de los 12 tomos)

\*\*\*\*\*

The original German translation can be found here:  
<https://jesus-comes.com/index.php/the-third-testament/>

## Table of contents

### Content

THE THIRD TESTAMENT .....	1
Words of the Lord .....	2
The Spanish original edition .....	2
Table of contents.....	3
I. The Second Coming of Christ - Third Time of Revelation.....	5
Chapter 1 - In anticipation of the return of Christ .....	5
Chapter 2 - The Dawn of the Third Age.....	9
Chapter 3 - The spiritual sun of the return of Christ .....	12
Chapter 4 - Teaching through divine rallies .....	15
Chapter 5 - Reason for the new revelation of God.....	21
Chapter 6 - The Third Testament and the great Book of life .....	26
Chapter 7 - Effect and meaning of the spiritual teachings .....	29
Chapter 8 - The new communities of Christ, disciples, apostles and messengers of God .....	34
II. Review of the first and second revelation.	41
Chapter 9 - Stories and figures of the people of Israel.....	41
Chapter 10 – When the time was fulfilled	45
Chapter 11 – The work of Jesus on earth..	48
Chapter 12 – Suffering, death and resurrection.....	56
Chapter 13 - Mission and meaning of Jesus and his apostles.....	62
III. The Time of Church Christianity .....	66
Chapter 14 - Christianity, churches and cults .....	67
Chapter 15 - False Christians, ecclesiastical heresies and grievances .....	73
IV. The law - love of God and neighbor .....	78
Chapter 16 – The divine law .....	78
Chapter 17 – The new way of worshipping God.....	81
Chapter 18 - Works of mercy and central importance of love.....	93
V. Forms of Revelation and the Work of God	97
Chapter 19 – The triune God .....	97
Chapter 20 – Mary, the maternal love of God.....	101
Chapter 21 - Omnipotence, omnipresence and justice of God.....	105
Chapter 22 - Love, care and grace of God .....	110
Chapter 23 - Inspirations and Revelations of God.....	114
VI. The Work of God .....	118
Chapter 24 - The spiritual and the material creation.....	118
Chapter 25 - Nature .....	121
Chapter 26 - Other Worlds .....	124
Chapter 27 - The Beyond .....	126
VII The developmental path to perfection .	129
Chapter 28 - Dying, death and awakening in the other world.....	129
Chapter 29 - Purification and Ascension of Spirit Beings in the Hereafter .....	135
Chapter 30 - The Development of the Spirit Through Reincarnations.....	138
Chapter 31 - Salvation, Redemption and Eternal Salvation .....	145
VIII Man.....	152
Chapter 32 - Incarnation, Nature and Mission of Man .....	152
Chapter 33 - Man and wife, parents and children, marriage and family.....	157
Chapter 34 - Freedom of Will and Conscience .....	163
Chapter 35 - The power of thoughts, feelings, and will .....	168
IX Teachings of the Divine Wisdom .....	170
Chapter 36 - Faith, Truth and Knowledge	170
Chapter 37 - Understanding Biblical Texts .....	173

Chapter 38 - The three times of revelation and the seven seal epochs .....	177	XIV The Mission Statement.....	260
Chapter 39 - The earthly and spiritual Israel .....	182	Chapter 59 - Mission to spread the new word of God .....	260
Chapter 40 - The forces of good and evil	187	Chapter 60 - Working in the Spirit of Christ .....	262
Chapter 41 - The Connection between This World and the Hereafter .....	193	XV. Admonitions, Warnings, Teachings .....	270
Chapter 42 - Crime and atonement, trials and sufferings .....	198	Chapter 61 - Admonitions and warnings of the Lord.....	270
Chapter 43 - Sickness, Healing and Renewal .....	202	Chapter 62 - Words for those present in Mexico .....	277
Chapter 44 - Life in the Divine Sense.....	204	Chapter 63 - Teachings for the churches and all disciples of Christ .....	287
Chapter 45 - Predestination, Meaning and Fulfillment in Life .....	207	XVI Prophecies and Parables, Comfort and Promise .....	316
X Materialism and Spiritualism.....	211	Chapter 64 - Prophecies.....	316
Chapter 46 - The misguided, materialistic man.....	211	Chapter 65 - Parables, Comfort and Promise .....	318
Chapter 47 - Materialism and Spiritualism .....	215	The Call of God.....	323
Chapter 48 - Spiritual gifts and spiritualization .....	218		
XI Humanity .....	221		
Chapter 49 - Religion and jurisdiction .....	221		
Chapter 50 - Education and science .....	225		
Chapter 51 - Rulers, Abuses of Power, and Wars .....	230		
Chapter 52 - Injustice and Decline of Humanity .....	234		
XII Judgment and purification of mankind ..	237		
Chapter 53 - The time of judgment has come .....	237		
Chapter 54 - Battle of Worldviews, Religions and Churches.....	240		
Chapter 55 - Purifying the earth and mankind in judgment .....	243		
XIII Transformation and completion of world and creation .....	249		
Chapter 56 - Victory and Recognition of the Spiritual Work of Christ .....	249		
Chapter 57 - Conversion and change in all areas .....	251		
Chapter 58 - The Kingdom of Peace of Christ and the Completion of Creation.....	256		

# THE THIRD TESTAMENT

## I. The Second Coming of Christ - Third Time of Revelation

### Chapter 1 - In Anticipation of the Return of Christ

#### **Introductory view of the salvation process**

1 In the beginning of times the world lacked love. The first humans were far from feeling and understanding that Divine Power - that essence of Spirit, the origin of all creation.

2 They believed in God, but they attributed only power and justice to Him. Men believed to understand the Divine Language through the elements of nature; therefore, when they saw it mildly and peacefully, they thought that the Lord was in agreement with the works of men; but when the forces of nature were unleashed, they thought to see in it the wrath of God, which manifested itself in this form.

3 In the hearts of men had formed the idea of a terrible God, who carried anger and the feeling of vengeance within himself. Therefore, when they thought they had offended God, they offered Him burnt offerings and sacrifices in the hope of reconciling Him.

4 I tell you that those offerings were not inspired by love for God: it was the fear of the Divine Justice, the fear of punishment, that drove the first peoples to pay tribute to their Lord.

5 They called the Divine Spirit simply God, but never Father or Master.

6 It was the patriarchs and the first prophets who began to make man understand that God was righteousness - yes, but perfect righteousness, that he was above all Father, and as Father loved all his creatures.

7 Step by step, mankind slowly wandered along the path of spiritual development,

continuing its pilgrimage, changing from one age to another and learning more of the Divine Mystery through the revelations that God gave to his children at all times.

8 Yet man did not attain full knowledge of Divine Love, for he did not truly love God as a Father, nor was he able to feel in his heart the love that his Lord always showed him

9 It was necessary that perfect love should become man, that the "Word" should incarnate and take on a body touchable and visible to men; so that they might finally know how much and in what way God loved them.

10 Not everyone recognized the presence of the Father in Jesus. How could they also recognize him, since Jesus was humble, compassionate and loving even to those who insulted him? They thought God was strong and proud toward His enemies, judgmental and terrible to those who insulted Him.

11 But just as many rejected that word, so many believed in his word which penetrated to the innermost part of the heart. That way of healing suffering and incurable diseases only with a caress, a look of infinite compassion, with a word of hope. That Father's instruction, which was the promise of a new world, of a life full of light and justice, could no longer be erased from many hearts, which understood that this divine man was the truth of the Father, the Divine Love of Him whom men did not know and therefore could not love.

12 The seed of that supreme truth was sown forever in the heart of mankind. Christ was the sower and he still tends his seed. Afterward he will bring forth his fruit and rejoice in it forever. Then he will no longer say in his words, "I am hungry" or "I am thirsty," for at last his children will love him, as he has loved them since the beginning.

13 Who speaks to you about Christ, disciples? He himself.

14 It is I, the "Word" that speaks to you anew, mankind. Know Me, do not doubt my presence because of the inconspicuousness in which I show myself. With Me there can be no pride.

15 Recognize Me in my way of life in the world at that time, remember that I died as humbly as I was born and had lived. (296, 4- 16)

## Hopes and expectations

16 After my parting in the "second time" my return was expected from generation to generation among those who kept the faith in me. The Divine Promise was passed on from parents to children, and my word kept alive the longing to experience my return.

17 Each generation believed to be the most gifted in the expectation that in them the word of their Lord would be fulfilled.

18 And so time passed, and generations passed, and my promise became more and more suppressed from the hearts, and people forgot to watch and pray. (356,4- 5)

19 The world is being tested, the nations feel the whole burden of my righteousness falling upon them, and my light, my voice calling you, is being felt in all mankind.

20 People feel my presence, they perceive my Universal Ray that falls down and rests upon them. They suspect Me without knowing this work, without having heard my word, and they lift their souls to Me to ask Me, "Lord, in what time do we live? These afflictions and sufferings that have struck men - what do they mean, Father? Do you not hear the lamentations of this world? Did you not say that you would come again? When will You come then, O Lord? And in every faith group and religious community the Spirit of my children is rising, and they seek me, invoke me, ask me and expect me. (222,29)

21 Men question Me and say to Me, "Lord, if You exist, why do You not reveal Yourself among us, although You came down to our earth world at other times? Why do you not come today? Is our godlessness now so great that it prevents You from coming to our aid? You have always sought the lost, the "blind," the "lepers" - now the world is full of them. Do we no longer arouse Your compassion?

22 "You said to your apostles that you would return to the people and that you would give signs of your coming, which we now believe to see. Why do you not show us your face?"

- *The revelations of Christ at His return in word, in spiritual form, which began in 1866 in Mexico through the pioneer Elijah.*

23 Behold, so men wait for Me without feeling that I am among them. I am before their eyes, and they do not see Me; I speak to them, and they do not hear My voice; and when they

finally see Me for a moment, they deny Me. But I continue to give testimony of Me, and those who hope in Me, I will further expect.

24 But verily, the signs of my revelation in this time have been great, even the blood of men, shed in torrents and watering the earth, has indicated the time of my presence among you as Holy Spirit. (62,27 - 29)

25 No one should be surprised by my presence. Already through Jesus I indicated to you the events that would announce my rallies as Spirit of Truth. I also told you that my coming would be in the Spirit so that no one should expect material manifestations that will never come.

26 Consider the Jewish people as they still await the Messiah, without the Messiah coming in the form they expect, because the True One was already with them and they did not recognize Him.

27 Mankind, will you not acknowledge my new revelation to continue to expect Me according to your faith and not according to what I promised you? (99,2)

28 The world shall not expect a new Messiah. Just as I promised to return, I also let you know that my coming would be spiritual; but men have never been able to prepare themselves to receive me.

29 At that time men doubted that God could be hidden in Jesus, whom they took for a man like all others and as poor as any.

Nevertheless, later, in view of the powerful works of Christ, people came to the conviction that in that man who was born in the world, grew up and died, was the "Word" of God. But in the present time, many people would only say yes to my coming if I came as a human being as in the Second Age.

30 The proofs that I come in the Spirit and thus make myself known to mankind will not be recognized by all, despite the testimonies, for materialism will be like a dark bandage before the eyes of some.

31 How many would again like to see Christ suffer in the world and receive a miracle from Him to believe in His presence or existence. But truly, I tell you, on this earth there will no longer be a manger to see Me born as man, nor another Golgotha to see Me die. Now all who rise to true life will feel Me born in their

hearts, just as all who persist in sin will feel Me dying in their hearts. (88,27- 29)

32 See how many people at this time are researching the writings of past times, reflecting on the prophets and trying to grasp the promises Christ made about His return

33 Hear how they say, "The Master is near" - "The Lord is already here", or: "He will come soon", and add: "The signs of his return are clear and evident".

34 Some seek and call me, others feel my presence, still others suspect my coming in the Spirit.

35 Alas, if in all there were already that thirst for knowledge, if all had that desire for knowledge of the highest truth! (239,68 - 71)

36 See how people in all denominations and sects search through time, life and events in the hope of discovering the signs that announce my coming. They are ignorant people who do not know that I have been making myself known for a long time and that this kind of rallies will end shortly.

37 But I tell you also this, that many of those who await me with so much longing would not recognize me if they witnessed the way I manifest myself, but would reject me flatly.

38 Only the testimonies will reach them, and through these they will still believe that I have been among my children.

39 You also inwardly awaited Me with impatience; but I knew that you would recognize Me and be among my workers in this time. (255,2 - 4)

### **Biblical promises**

40 In My revelation through Jesus I announced to you the coming of the Holy Spirit, and men believed that it was a Deity who, unrecognized by them, was in God, not realizing that when I spoke of the Holy Spirit, I spoke to you of the only God who prepared the time when He would make Himself known to men through the human mind (8,4)

41 Why should anyone be surprised at my new revelations? Verily, I tell you, the patriarchs of old had already known of the coming of this age, the seers of other ages had seen it and the prophets announced it. It was a Divine Promise that had been given to men long before I was born in Jesus.

42 When I announced My renewed coming to My disciples and told them the way in which I would make myself known to men, much time had passed since the promise was given to you.

43 Now you have before your eyes the course of that time; here those prophecies are fulfilled Who can be surprised by this? Only those who have slept in darkness or those who have extinguished my promises in themselves. (12,97 - 99)

*- The term "darkness" has here and elsewhere the meaning of "ignorance," "cognitionlessness," while "light" in the opposite sense is used as a symbol of "knowledge," "enlightenment."*

44 Knowing that you would delve little into my teachings and foreseeing the errors you would make in interpreting my revelations, I announced my return by telling you that I would send you the Spirit of Truth to enlighten many mysteries and explain to you what you did not understand

45 For in the core of my prophetic Word I announced to you that I would not come in this time under lightning and thunder as in Sinai, nor that I would become man and humanize my love and my words as in the "Second Age", but that I would come to your spirit in the ray of my wisdom, surprising your mind with the light of inspiration and calling at the doors of your hearts with a voice that your Spirit would understand Those predictions and promises are coming true right now.

46 It is enough to prepare you a little to see my light and feel the presence of my Spirit - the same one who announced to you that he would come to teach you and reveal the truth. (108,22 - 23)

47 There are many who, out of fear or lack of diligence, have not developed and only obey the law of Moses, without acknowledging the coming of the Messiah, and others who, though they believe in Jesus, still did not expect the promised Spirit of Comforter Now I have come down for the third time and they did not expect Me.

48 The angels have announced these revelations, and their call has filled the room. Have you recognized them? It is the spiritual world that has come to you to witness my presence. All that is written will come to pass.

The destruction that has been unleashed will defeat the arrogance and vanity of man, and this one - humbled - will seek me and call me Father. (179,38 - 39)

49 This is what I told you in those days: "What I have told you is not all I have to teach you.

For you to experience everything, I must first go away and send you the Spirit of Truth to explain all that I have said and done. I promise you the Comforter in the times of trial. But that Comforter, that Explainer, is I Myself who returns to enlighten you and help you to understand the past teachings and this new one that I am bringing you now. (339,26)

50 In wisdom is the healing balm and the consolation that your heart longeth for. Therefore I once promised you the Spirit of Truth as the Spirit of consolation. But it is indispensable to have faith so as not to stop on the way nor to feel fear in the face of trials. (263,10 - 11)

### **Signs fulfilled**

51 Few are the people who recognize the signs that a new age has dawned and that I am currently revealing myself to mankind spiritually. In their majority they devote their lives and efforts to material progress, and in this ruthless and sometimes bloody struggle to achieve their goals they live like blind men, losing their direction, no longer knowing what they are striving for, unable to see the bright shine of the new dawn, unaware of the signs, and far from acquiring knowledge of my revelations.

52 This mankind has believed more in the teachings and the words of men than in the revelations which I have granted them through the ages. Are you waiting for the Father in his righteousness to send you still greater signs than those you see at every turn, so that you may feel and believe that this is the time foretold for my rallies as the Spirit of Truth? O you of little faith! Now you will understand, disciples, why I sometimes tell you that my voice cries out in the desert because there is no one who hears it and really pays attention to it. (93, 27 - 28)

53 So that all men of the earth can believe the truth of this message, I have caused those signs prophesied in old times to be felt all over

the world - prophecies that spoke of my return.

54 Therefore, when this Good News reaches the nations, men will study and investigate all that was spoken to them in these times, and will discover with surprise and joy that all that was announced and promised concerning my return has been faithfully fulfilled, according to Him who has but one will, one word and one law. (251,49)

55 In the "second time"- I announced my new revelation to my apostles, and when they asked me what signs would announce that time, I announced them one by one, as well as the proofs I would give them.

*- The history of salvation is divided by Christ into 3 major periods, ages or "times", the "Second Time" being that of God's revelation through Jesus and the time after (for more details see chapter 38)*

56 The portents have appeared until the last; they proclaimed that this is the time foretold by Jesus, and now I ask you If this spiritual rallies, in which I let you take part, were not truth - why then did Christ not appear (in the form expected by the believers) although the signs arrived? Or do you believe that the tempter also has power over all creation and over the forces of nature to deceive you?

57 I warned you once, lest you should succumb to the seduction of false prophets, false Christs, and false redeemers. But today I tell you that the Spirit incarnate has awakened by virtue of his development, his knowledge and experience to such an extent that it is not easy to offer him darkness as light, however much dazzling it may be.

58 That is why I have said to you, before you abandon yourselves to this way in blind faith, examine as much as you like. Recognize that this word has been given for all, and that I have never reserved any part of it only for certain men. See that in this work there are no books in which I seek to keep any teaching secret from you.

59 But in that "second time" I also told you by the mouth of my apostle John, "If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and share the meal with him, and he with me. Likewise, I taught you the parable of the virgins so that you would take it to heart in this time. (63,79 - 80)

60 Since the portents and the visitations have arrived, and I have not appeared in the synagogue or in any church, does not the world suspect that I must presently reveal myself in any place, since I cannot go against my word? (81,41)

## Chapter 2 - The Dawn of the Third Age

### The first rallies

1 This is a day of remembrance: on a date like today I consecrated my first voices to announce through them my new instructions and my new revelations. The Spirit of Elijah shone through Roque Rojas - to remind you of the way, which is the law of God.

- *The name of this first voice bearer is pronounced "Roke Rochas*

2 The moment was solemn, the Spirit of those present trembled with fear and delight, as the heart of Israel trembled at Mount Sinai when the law was proclaimed; as the disciples trembled when they saw the transfiguration of Jesus on Mount Tabor, when Moses and Elijah appeared spiritually on the right and on the left of the Master.

3 That September 1, 1866, was the birth of a new age, the dawn of a new day: the "Third Age" which dawned for mankind.

4 From that time on, many prophecies and many promises that God has given to mankind for thousands of years have been fulfilled incessantly. With you they have been fulfilled, you men and women who inhabit the world in this time. Which of you must have been on earth when those prophecies were spoken and those promises were made? I alone know; but the essential thing is that you know that I promised you, and that I am now fulfilling it.

5 Do you know of that "cloud" on which my disciples saw Me ascending when I last made myself known to them? For truthfully it is written that I would come back "on the cloud" and I have fulfilled it. On September 1, 1866, my Spirit came on the symbolic cloud to prepare you to receive the new teaching. Afterwards, in 1884, I began to give you my teaching.

6 I did not come as a man, but spiritually, limited in a ray of light, to let it rest on a human mind. This is the means chosen by my

will to speak to you at this time, and I will give you credit for the faith you have in this Word.

7 For it is not Moses who leads you through the desert to the Promised Land, nor Christ as man, who makes you hear his word of life as a way of salvation and freedom. Now it is the human voice of these creatures that reaches your ears, and it is necessary to spiritualize to discover the Divine Essence in which I am present. Therefore I say to you that it is meritorious that you believe in this Word, for it is given through imperfect beings. (236,46 - 50)

8 In 1866 the first church of spiritualists, disciples of this work, was established. Under the light of my Spirit and taught by Elijah, those first disciples began to receive the rays of the message which you now, at its conclusion, receive in full. (255,10)

### Messages and references all over the world

9 Elijah, who had to come first to prepare the way of the Lord, made himself known for the first time through the human mind in 1866. Will you not spend a little time in researching the signs and events that occurred in all fields and coincided with the time of that rallies? Again, it will be those scholars who study the stars and who were called magicians in ancient times, who will testify that the heavens have given signs which are divine calls. (63,81)

10 Do not think that at this point of the earth, where this word is heard, the only place where I place myself with my children For truly, I tell you, my rallies in various forms are universal.

11 Elijah, who made himself known among you as the forerunner of my rallies through the human mind, came not only to this land where you dwell. He went from one place on earth to another, announcing the New Era and the approach of the Kingdom of Heaven.

12 From all sides cries rose up announcing my arrival: shaken nature moved the earth, science marveled at new revelations, the spiritual world - pounced upon men, and yet mankind remained deaf to those cries, the harbingers of a new age.

- *This expression refers to the inhabitants of the higher planes beyond, the light spirits of the spirit world of God*

13 A flood of divine light fell down to bring men out of their darkness. But these - selfish and materialized --, far from, after perfection of the Spirit to strive for the moral improvement of their life on earth - used that light only to create thrones and glories, comforts and pleasures for the body and - when they saw fit - also weapons to destroy the lives of their fellow men. Their eyes were blinded by the intensity of my light, and their vanity became their ruin. But I tell you that through just this light they will find the truth, discover the way and save themselves.

-- *This means the opposite of "spiritualized," that is, a man's life and thinking related only to the material and physical*

14 Those who were able to receive this light in their minds and accepted it as a divine message let their conscience guide their steps and serve as a guide for their work. For they had the foreboding that the Lord had come again, and that He was with men.

15 The representatives of the various sects and denominations did not want to receive Me; their heart, dignity and false greatness prevented them from accepting Me spiritually. That is why groups, fraternities and associations of those who feel the presence of the New Age, who seek solitude to pray and receive the Lord's inspirations, have formed all over the world. (37,76 - 81)

16 There are religious communities that seek to prepare for my return without knowing that I am already in the process of parting.

17 I called everyone, and in truth my call and the rumor that I am presently making myself known to men reached every corner of the earth, along with testimonies and proofs that speak of Me: renewed sinners, converted unbelievers, "dead" who rise from the dead, the incurably ill who get well, and the possessed who free themselves from their evil.

18 But I met many deaf, others vain in their earthly reputation, and still others too fearful to make my rallies known as the Spirit of truth. I received and taught all who came to me and trusted in my love. (239,17 - 19)

19 From other countries will come to this people crowds of people who will eagerly question you about the spiritual events you

have witnessed in this time and also about the revelations and prophecies I have given you.

20 For in many parts of the world my messages have been received, saying that my Divine Ray has come down to a place in the West to speak to the mankind of this time.

21 When the time comes, you will see how they will come from other peoples and nations to seek you out. Then the men of the great denominations will be affected that it is not they to whom I turned. (276,45)

22 How little the world is interested in my new manifestation! How few are those who awake and expect me, and how many are those who sleep!

23 Of those who live in expectation, I can tell you that not all of them suspect the actual form of my presence in this time. For while some, under the influence of old beliefs, believe that I am returning to the world as a man, others believe that I must appear in some form visible to every human eye, and very few only guess the truth and suspect that my coming is spiritual.

24 While some ask themselves what form I will take, at what hour or on what day I will show myself on earth, and in what place I will appear, others say, without thinking of certain manifestations or times, "The Master is already among us, his light, which is his Spirit, floods us.

25 When this message reaches all hearts, it will be a moment of rejoicing for some, because in it they will find all their forebodings and faith confirmed. Others, on the other hand, will deny my message truth because they will not find it in accordance with what they believed would happen and the way it would be revealed. (279,41 - 44)

### **The work of Elijah as the precursor of the Lord**

26 I made Elijah return in the "Third Age"- and I as Master had announced him in that "Second Age" and said, "Truly, Elijah has been among you and you have not known him. I will return to the world, but verily I say to you: Elijah will be there before me.

- see *chapter 38*

27 Since every word of the Master is fulfilled, Elijah came before Me in the "Third Age" to awaken the spirit beings, to let them suspect

that the Hour of the Holy Spirit opened its gate, to tell every Spirit to open its eyes, to prepare itself to cross the threshold of the Second Age towards the Third. So that Elijah's rallies would be more comprehensible in this "Third Age", I had him manifested through a just man: Roque Rojas.

28 Elijah enlightened this man spiritually, from the beyond, inspired him, strengthened him and guided him in all his ways from the beginning to the end.

29 But verily I say not unto you, that he chose Roque Rojas among men. I chose him and sent his Spirit prepared by my mercy. I gave him a body likewise prepared by Me, and you know that he was humble, that the Father, by his humility and virtue, did great works. He was a prophet, voice bearer, seer and leader. Of all this he left a shining example to the people.

30 He was ridiculed and mocked by his own people, as Moses was persecuted in the wilderness as did the prophet Elijah, and had to retreat to the tops of the mountains to pray and intercede for his people.

31 He was mocked and condemned like his master by priests and scribes. As his master believed, only a few followed and surrounded him. His hands exuded healing powers, performing miracles that awakened faith in some and caused confusion in others. For some, prophetic words came from his lips that were fulfilled to the letter. His mouth gave advice full of consolation for the sick hearts.

32 His Spirit was able to receive great inspirations and could fall in rapture like those of the righteous, apostles, and prophets. His Spirit could break away from this world and his body to enter the spiritual realm and humbly reach the doors of the Lord's secret treasury. By means of this elevation, the Spirit of Elijah manifested itself to the first witnesses before the ray of the Master came. (345,57 - 58)

33 Roque Rojas gathered together a group of men and women full of faith and good will, and there, in the bosom of his first meetings, Elijah revealed himself through the mind of the messenger, saying, "I am the prophet Elijah, that of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor". He gave the first teachings to his first disciples, at the same time he announced to them the age of spiritualization and

prophesied to them that soon the ray of the Divine Master would come to communicate itself to his people.

34 One day, when the humble meeting place of Roque Rojas was full of followers who believed the words of this man, Elijah came down to illuminate the mind of his mouthpiece, and inspired by Me, he anointed seven of these believers who were to represent or symbolize the Seven Seals

35 Later, when the promised moment of my rallies had come, I found that of these seven chosen ones, only one was awake awaiting the arrival of the pure Spouse, and this heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the Virgin, whose mind was the first to receive the light of the Divine Ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation

36 Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal -. This was one more proof that the light of the Sixth Seal is the one that illuminates this era. (1,6 - 9)

- *This term, which refers to the Revelation of John, denotes the penultimate of the "seven seals", which are to be understood as symbols for seven epochs within the three ages of salvation history (for more details, see chapter 38)*

37 Few could really feel the presence of the God Messenger. Once more he was the voice that cried in the desert, and once again he prepared the hearts of men for the coming of the Lord. So the sixth seal was broken, let its contents be seen, and poured out as a river of righteousness and light upon mankind. In this way many promises and prophecies were fulfilled.

38 Elijah, like Jesus and Moses, illuminated the eyes of your Spirit so that you might see the Father. Moses taught you: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself. Jesus told you: "Love one another." Elijah commanded you to have more and more compassion for your neighbor, and immediately added: "and you shall see my Father in all his glory. (81,36 - 37)

39 When the darkness that envelops mankind is removed, and it becomes light in the spirit beings, they will feel the presence of a new age, because Elijah has returned to men.

40 But since they could not see him, it was necessary that his Spirit should make itself known through the human mind, and that he

should show himself before the seers in that symbol of the prophet Elijah: above the clouds in his fiery chariot.

41 Elijah came at this time as a forerunner to prepare my coming. He has come as prophet to announce to you the new age with its struggles and trials, but also with the wisdom of its revelations. He comes with his light vehicle to invite you to climb it, to carry you up above the clouds and to bring you to the spiritual home, where peace reigns. Trust him as the Good Shepherd, follow him spiritually, as the people followed Moses in the "First Times. Pray that he may help you in the fulfillment of your mission, and if you wish to emulate him, do so. (31,58 - 59)

42 Elijah, a Spirit of great power, who has not been recognized by mankind, has always been my forerunner. Today he has come once more, to gather the marked - to me, as well as all men.

*- Those who are marked (Spanish: marcados) or sealed (Off. Joh., chap. 14,1-5) are those chosen by Christ, who received from him the sign of the divine Trinity on their foreheads. (For more details see chapter 39, last section)*

43 If ye prepare yourselves, and study my teaching, to know my will, Elijah will come to your aid, and will be your support and friend.

44 Elijah is (a) divine ray that enlightens and directs all beings and leads them to me Love him and worship him as your pioneer and advocate. (53,42 - 44)

45 The prophet Elijah, the forerunner, the harbinger of the "third age," intercedes for his flock, prays for those who do not know how to pray, and with his cloak covers the sinner's stain in the hope of his renewal. Elijah equips his flocks, his armies, to fight the darkness that has been created by ignorance, sin, fanaticism and the materialism of humanity. (67,60)

46 It is now the task of all who are already equipped and awakened to proclaim liberation to the world. Remember that Elijah, the one promised for this time, is currently preparing everything to save the nations of the earth, enslaved by materialism, from the power of Pharaoh, as Moses once did in Egypt with the tribes of Israel.

47 Tell your fellow men that Elijah has already made himself known through the human

mind, that his presence has been in the Spirit, and that he will continue to light the way of all nations so that they may advance

48 Your shepherd has the task of returning all creatures to their true way, whether it be spiritual, moral, or material. This is why I tell you that the nations will be blessed who, through Elijah, will receive the call of their Lord, for they will remain united by the law of justice and love which will bring them peace as the fruit of their understanding and brotherhood. Thus united, they will be led to the battlefield where they will fight against corruption, materialism and lies.

49 In this struggle the people of this time will experience the new wonders and grasp the spiritual meaning of life - that which speaks of immortality and peace. They will stop killing each other because they realize that what they have to destroy are their ignorance, their selfishness, and the pernicious passions from which their downfalls and hardships arose, both material and spiritual. (160,34 - 36)

50 Elijah is the ray of God, with whose light he drives away your darkness and frees you from the bondage of this time, which is that of sin, which will lead your Spirit through the wilderness until it reaches the "Promised Land" in the bosom of God. (236,68)

### Chapter 3 - The spiritual sun of the return of Christ

#### The coming of the Lord

1 I am present in humanity at a time when new discoveries have transformed the lives of men, and make my presence felt among you with the same humility that you once knew about me.

2 The "Word" of God has not become man again, Christ has not been born again in the misery of a stable - no; for it is no longer necessary for a body to testify to the power of God. If people think that this body here is the God who came into the world, they are wrong. The presence of God is spiritual, universal, infinite.

3 If everything that men have gained in this time were within the limits of what is just, permissible, and good, it would not have been necessary for me to come down to speak to

you again. But not all the works that this mankind offers me are good: there are many transgressions, many injustices, many wrongdoings and many wrongdoings. Therefore, it was necessary that my caring love awakened man when he was most absorbed in his work, to remind him what duties he has forgotten and to whom he owes everything that is and will be.

4 To make myself audible to a materialized mankind, which could not hear me from spirit to spirit, I had to make use of their spiritual gifts and abilities to make myself known through the mind of man.

5 The explanation of why I "come down" to make myself known to you is this: Since you were not able to rise to hold dialog with your Lord from Spirit to Spirit, I had to descend one step lower, that is, from the spiritual, from the divine, where you cannot yet reach. I then had to make use of your organ of mind, which has its place in the brain of man, and translate my Divine inspiration into human words and material sounds.

6 Man needs expanded knowledge, and it is God who comes to man to entrust him with wisdom. If the chosen means for my brief rallies through the organ of understanding of these mouthpieces does not seem worthy to you, I tell you in truth that the message given through them is very great. You would have preferred that my rallies were done to men with pomp and ceremony, which would have made an impression on them, but in reality, from the Spirit's point of view, they were vain and did not contain true light.

7 I could have come under lightning and storms to make my power tangible; but how easy then would it have been for man to confess that the presence of the Lord had come! But do you not think that then fear would have returned to your heart and also the idea of something incomprehensible? Do you not think that every feeling of love for the Father would have been transformed only into fear of His righteousness? But you should know that God, although He is almighty power, will not defeat you through this power, will not prevail through it, but through another power, and that is that of love.

8 It is the Divine Spirit speaking to the universe today. It is he who brings light to all

that you have not clearly recognized in other times. He is the dawn of a new day for all men, for He will free you from false fears, remove your doubts, to set your Spirit and your mind free.

9 I tell you: After you have come to know the essence of my teachings and the righteousness of my laws, you will also know the limits that your ideas have imposed on you and prevented you from going beyond a little knowledge of the truth.

10 No longer will it be fear or fear of punishment that keeps you from exploring, from discovering. Only when you really want to get to know what is incomprehensible to you will your conscience forbid you the way; for you are to know that man is not entitled to the whole truth, and that he is to grasp from it only that part which corresponds to him.

11 People: If my coming was announced in such a way that it would be in the midst of wars, unleashed forces of nature, epidemics and chaos, it was not because I would have brought all this to you; it was because my presence would be helpful to mankind precisely in that hour of crisis.

12 Here now is the fulfillment of all that has been said about my return. I come to men as a world struggles with death and the earth shakes and quakes in its death rattle to make way for a new humanity. Therefore, the call of God in the "Third Age" is a call of love - a love that carries and inspires justice, brotherhood and peace.

13 The word of Christ once germinated in his disciples, and in the people who followed them his seed grew. His teaching spread and its meaning spread throughout the world. And so this teaching today will also spread, and will be accepted by all those who are able to feel and understand it. (296, 17 - 27, 35)

#### **All eyes will see me**

14 Jesus said to his disciples, "I will be away from you only a short time - I will return. Then it was revealed to them that their Master would come "on the cloud", surrounded by angels, sending down rays of light to earth.

15 Here I am now "on the cloud", surrounded by angels, who are the spiritual beings who have manifested themselves among you as messengers of my divinity and as your good

counselors The rays of light are my word, which brings you new revelations, which overflows every mind with wisdom.

16 Blessed are they who have believed without seeing, for they are they who feel my presence. (142, 50 - 52)

17 Man will discover the truth by means of his Spirit; all will feel my presence; for I have already told you at that time that every eye will see me when the time has come for it

18 Now this time in which you live is just that time announced by my word and my prophets of old, in which all men shall see me by means of the sensations and abilities of their Spirit.

19 It will not be necessary for them to see me limited in a human form to be able to say that they have seen me, but it will be enough that their Spirit feels me and their mind understands me to be able to say quite truthfully that they have seen me.

20 Love and faith and intelligence can look infinitely further than your eyes can do. Therefore I tell you that it is not necessary that I limit my presence to the human form or by means of any symbolic figure to cause you to see me.

21 How many of those who saw Me or went with Me in that "second time" did not even know who I was. How many, on the other hand, who did not even know about it when I was born as man, saw me in Spirit, recognized me by my light, and enjoyed my presence because of their faith.

22 Open all your eyes and prove by your faith that you are the children of light. You all can see Me, but for this it is essential that you and have faith. (340, 45 - 51)

23 I tell you: If this mankind should be even more against me because of their unkindness, their turning away from justice and goodness, I will appear in their way full of glory, as I did before Saul, and will make my voice heard.

24 Then you will see how many of those who - without being aware of it - have persecuted Me, will arise transformed and enlightened to follow Me in the ways of goodness, love and justice.

25 To them I will say: stop, wanderers, and drink from this spring of crystal clear water Rest from the difficult journey of life which I have imposed on you. Entrust Me with your worries and allow My gaze to penetrate deep

into your Spirit, for I will fill you with grace and console you. (82,46)

26 My love will make your most sensitive strings tremble. But it will be conformity with your conscience that will make you hear my Divine Concert, and many of you will see Me in the sweet appearance of Jesus.

27 I must point out to you that the figure of Jesus is not the most perfect way in which you will see Me. When I told you in times past, "All eyes will see Me," I made you understand that you would all know the Truth, although I must tell you that I will limit myself according to the development of each Spirit. But when you ascend the ladder to perfection, you will certainly see me in all my glory.

28 Do not now try to introduce me to you in any way. Consider: If your Spirit, though limited, is essence, is light - what form could the Universal Spirit of your Lord take, having neither beginning nor end? Leave the unfathomable within my Book of Divine Wisdom. (314,69 - 70)

29 In my word of the "second time" I let you know that I would come to you anew, that my spiritual hosts would come down with me. But mankind has not correctly understood and interpreted the meaning of my word.

30 Therefore, every religious community awaits Me in their midst, therefore they expect to see Me with their mortal eyes; but those who now await Me in this way are the same ones who once denied that Jesus was the Messiah and took him for a dreamer

31 Today I say to you, my disciples, the moment will come when you will see Me in all My glory At that time the earth and its inhabitants will be purified, and the virtue and beauty of the Spirit will be restored. Pain will disappear, and all will be bliss, will be an endless "day", without end for you. Will you not see these wonders? Don't you want your children to be able to have dialogue with my Spirit and build a world of peace free from sin? (181, 74 , 81)

32 If mankind had been able to fathom the prophecies of the "First" and the "Second Times," it would not be confused in the face of their realization. The same happened in the "Second Time" when the Messiah was born among men, just as it is happening now, when I came in the Spirit.

33 The meaning of my teaching is the same in both times. It prepares you to make of this life a loving, albeit transitory, home, where men consider and treat each other as brothers and sisters, and give each other the warmth of true brotherhood.

34 Prepare also the Spirit to enter, after this life, those worlds or homes which the Lord has prepared for His children. My desire is that when you enter them, you will not feel a stranger to them, but that your spiritualization and inner knowing will let you see everything you encounter - as if you had been there before. There will be much truth in this, if you are already in contact with the spiritual through prayer. (82,9 - 10)

35 I am the wayfarer that knocks at the doors of your hearts. I knock, and ye know not who it is; ye open and know me not. I am like the wanderer who comes into a village and has no one to know him, like the foreigner who enters a foreign land and is not understood in his language. So I feel myself among you. When will you feel my presence? O people, when will you recognize Me, as Joseph was recognized in his time by his brothers in Egypt? (90, 1)

## Chapter 4 - Teaching through divine rallies

### The source of the rallies

1 The "Word" which was always in God speaks to you, the same that was in Christ, and which you know today through the Holy Spirit; for the "Word" is word, is law, is message, is revelation, is wisdom. If you have heard the "Word" through the words of Christ and now receive it through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit - verily I say to you, it is the voice of God that you have heard. For there is but one God, one Word and one Holy Spirit. (13, 19)

2 Know ye what is the origin of that light which is in the words spoken by the lips of the voice bearer? Its origin is in the Good, in Divine Love, in the Universal Light that comes from God. It is a ray or a spark of that All-Light that gives you life - it is part of the infinite power that moves everything and through which everything vibrates, pulsates and incessantly makes its paths. It is what you call

Divine Radiation, it is the light of the Divine Spirit, which enlightens and animates the spirits. (329, 42)

3 He speaks to you at this moment, the One who has always come for your salvation: Christ, the divine promise, made man in Jesus in the "Second Age", the "Word" of God made man; the Spirit of Love, of Light, of Wisdom, limited in a ray, which through conscience touches the spirit and the mind of man, to teach him to transmit my thoughts. (90, 33)

4 I am Christ, whom they have persecuted, blasphemed, and made accused in this world. After all that you have done to Me in Jesus in the "second time", I come to you to prove to you once more that I have forgiven you and love you.

5 You have crucified Me naked, and in the same way I come back to you, for I do not hide My Spirit and My truth from your eyes behind the garment of hypocrisy or lies. But so that you can recognize me, you must first cleanse your heart. (29, 27 - 28)

6 Today I tell you Here is the Master- the one whom people called the Rabbi of Galilee. I give you the everlasting teaching, the teaching of love. The banquet to which I invite you today is spiritual, the bread and wine likewise. But today as before and as always I am the way, the truth and the life. (68,33)

### The places of revelation and recipients of the rallies

7 Remember that I am the "Word" of the Father; that the divine essence which you receive in this Word is light from this Creator Spirit; that I have left in each of you a part of my Spirit

8 But when you see the poverty surrounding the crowd listening to Me and the modesty of the room where you gather, you ask Me in silence: "Master, why did you not choose for your rallies at this time one of those great temples or cathedrals where rich altars and solemn ceremonies worthy of you could have been offered to you?"

9 I answer to those hearts that think so about their Master: it is not men who led Me to this poverty. I myself have chosen for my rallies the humble dwelling in the poor suburb of your city to make you understand that it is not the material tribute or the outward sacrifices

that I seek with you, but on the contrary: I have returned precisely to preach humility once more so that you may find spiritualization in it. (36, 24 - 25)

10 Some do not believe in my presence because they disagree with the poverty and modesty of these places of assembly and the inconspicuousness of the voices through which I make myself known. But if those who doubt in this way were to study the life of Christ, they would realize that he never sought show-offs, homage or riches.

11 These places can be as poor and low as the stable and the straw on which I was born then. (226, 38 - 39)

12 Do not think that I have chosen this nation only at the last hour for my new rallies. Everything was planned from eternity. This soil, this race, your spirits were prepared by Me, just as the time of My presence was also predestined by My will.

13 I chose to begin my rallies among the least of these, among those who kept the mind and spirit pure. Then I allowed all to come to Me, for at my table there are no differences or favors. My Word sent down to this people was simple and humble in form, accessible to you, but its meaning, full of clarity, was deep for your Spirit, because although I am the repository of all knowledge, I always express and rallies in a simple and clear way. I am not a secret to anyone; the secret and the mystery are children of your ignorance. (87, 11 -12)

14 The first who listened to Me treated my work like a tree by cutting off the first branches to transplant them to different areas. Some interpreted my teachings well, others missed the path.

15 Small were the groups that came together in the shadow of the poor assembly rooms. But as they became more numerous and the crowds increased, I called them together so that all would recognize themselves as disciples of one Master and practice teaching in the same way; so that the seed would be sown not at the discretion of the "workers" but according to the Divine Will.

- *Reference to Jesus' parable of the "workers in the vineyard"*

16 Before the Spiritual Ark of the New Covenant the multitudes of men vowed submission, obedience, and good will; but

when the hurricanes and tornadoes came crashing in with force, and whipped the branches of the tree, some became weak, while others steadfastly stood firm, teaching the new "workers" to till the "fields.

17 Some who had realized the greatness of this revelation intended to penetrate further into my secrets than was my will, in order to acquire a knowledge and a power that would make them superior to others; but very soon they came face to face with my justice.

18 Others, who could not discover the greatness of this work in its purity, in its simplicity, adopted rites, symbols and ceremonies from sects and churches, because they thought that they were giving solemnity to my rallies. (234, 27 - 30)

19 Since these rallies began to manifest, your Spirit has been enlightened by my teaching, though unbelievers have also manifested themselves, both among those who have trained the mind and among the uneducated and ignorant.

20 How many arguments to deny this revelation! How many attempts to destroy this Word! But nothing stopped the course of my message - on the contrary: the more this work was fought, the more the faith of men was inflamed, and the more time passed, the greater became the number of those through whom I convey my word.

21 What is to be learned from this? that human power will never be able to prevent Divine Power from carrying out its counsel.

22 When the people gathered inside these places of gathering, they have always done so without fear of the world, always trusting in my presence and protection, and I have proved to them that their faith was based on truth (329, 28 - 30;37)

23 A new apostolic group was born in this community, consisting of simple and humble hearts, but filled with love and faith to follow Me. Of course, there was not lacking among them a new Thomas who had to see to believe in my presence - a new Peter who, although he believed in me, would deny me for fear of men, and a new Judas Iscariot who would betray me by falsifying my word and truth for money and flattery.

24 The multitudes that make up this people multiplied constantly, branching out over

cities, lands, and villages; and out of this people arose apostles of truth and righteousness, self-sacrificing workers full of zeal in the teaching of their Lord, and prophets with a pure heart who spoke the truth. (213, 72 - 73)

25 In my new revelation I have changed everything: the places and the means of rallies, to remove the ignorance, error, and misinterpretation given to my former revelations. Just as the sun rises in the east and you see it at noon on the highest point, and afterwards you watch it set in the west, so the light of my Spirit has moved from east to west in time, so that you do not limit my glory and my power to certain places, people or races. (110, 9)

26 It is enough for me that a few hear me, because tomorrow they will bring the testimony of it to their fellow men. I know that if I had summoned all men, most would not have come because they are taken up by the business of the world. They would deny me and prevent men of good will from coming to hear me.

27 Here, in the seclusion of these insignificant places where I make myself known, I let my seed spring up. I unite the simple hearts in churches, and then, when they are far from the noise of materialistic life, I speak to them of Love, the Eternal, the Spirit, true human and spiritual values, by which I cause them to look at life through the Spirit and not through the senses.

28 I call these children's hearts disciples, and they, who never possessed anything, who were never noticed by their neighbors, were filled with satisfaction at having been called by Me and have risen to a new life. They have risen with the conviction and exaltation that they can be useful to their neighbor because the Lord has put His revelations in them and shown them the way of love.

29 Some may deny them and make fun of them because they call themselves disciples of Jesus - but verily I say to you, even if they are denied this grace, they will continue to be my disciples. (191, 33 - 36)

30 The world waits for my voice to call them; the heart of men, though it has died to the faith, waits for the voice of Christ to come near to it and tell it, "Arise and walk".

31 The "dead", the "blind", the sick and the pariahs make up a very great people. I will come to them, for those who suffer spiritually or physically are most receptive to my presence. The great ones of the world - those who have power, riches, and worldly glories - do not believe they need me and do not expect me: What then could Christ give them, since they say they already have everything? Perhaps some spiritual goods, or a place in eternity? That does not interest them!

32 This is the reason why I sought these multitudes of the poor and sick in body and spirit to make my teaching known to them; for they longed for me, they sought me. So it was only natural that they felt my presence when the time came to show me anew to mankind. (291,32 - 34)

#### **The transmission of divine rallies**

33 whoever doubts this rallies through the human mind acts as if he denies his status of superiority over other creatures - as if he denies his own Spirit and does not wish to become aware of the spiritual and intellectual level he has attained through endless trials, sufferings, and struggles.

34 To deny that I make myself known by means of your mind or spirit is to deny yourself and place yourself in the place of the lower creatures.

35 Who knows not that man is a child of God? Who does not know that he has a Spirit within him? Then why not believe that there must be one or more ways of communication between the father and his children?

36 Since I am intelligence, I turn to you by means of your mind; since I am Spirit, I turn to your spirit. But how will those who deny my rallies understand and accept this truth if they never wanted to regard and recognize me as Spirit? In their hearts they have developed many erroneous views, such as those to think that I am a divine being in human form, which must be symbolized by symbols and images to make contact with me through them.

37 Over the centuries, the people who sought Me in this way have become accustomed to the muteness of their images and sculptures in front of which they pray and perform rites, and in their hearts has finally formed the opinion that no one is worthy to see, hear or

feel God By saying that I am infinitely too high to come close to men, they believe to offer Me an admiring homage. But they are mistaken; for whoever claims that I am too great to give myself up to such small creatures as man is an ignoramus who denies the most beautiful thing that my Spirit has revealed to you: humility.

38 If you believe in Christ, if you claim to be Christians, you must not have such foolish conceptions as this one to think that you are not worthy of your Lord's approach. Have you forgotten that your Christian faith is based on that very proof of divine love when the "Word" of God became man? What more tangible and human approach could be more responsive to the comprehension of sinful and carnal men with darkened souls and weak spirits than that in which I made them hear my Divine Voice, made into a human word?

39 This was the greatest proof of love, humility and compassion for men, which I sealed with blood so that you would always remember that no one is unworthy of Me, since it was precisely for the sake of those who were most lost in the mud, darkness and vices that I made my Word become man and shed the lifeblood of my blood

40 Then why do those very people who believe all this now deny my presence and rallies? Why do they seek to assert that this is not possible, because God is infinite and man is far too profound, far too insignificant and unworthy? Verily, I tell you, he who denies my rallies in this time also denies my presence in the world in that "second time" and also denies my love and my humility.

41 For you, sinners, it is only natural that in your sin you should feel far from Me. I, on the other hand, feel that the more transgressions you commit and the more you stain your spirit and soul, the more necessary it is that I turn to you to give you the light, to reach out my hand to heal and save you.

42 I knew that if I would again make myself known to my children, many would deny me, and that is why I announced my return already then; but at the same time I made it clear that my presence would then be spiritual. But if you doubt this, make sure by the testimony of those four disciples who wrote down my words in the Gospels.

43 Here I am in the Spirit, sending my word to you from the shining "cloud" and humanizing it through these mouthpieces - as a preparatory teaching for that rallies to which you are all to arrive: the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. (331, 1 - 10; 13)

44 The divine thoughts are have been translated into words by my raptured voice-bearers, who, united in sentences, have formed and established a spiritual teaching full of revelations and perfect teachings.

45 This is the promised Comforter, this is that promised Spirit of Truth, who would teach you all things. The preparation is already beginning; the times are coming when you will need Him who, because He has strength in His Spirit, will guide you with nobility and simplicity of heart, with wisdom and mercy. (54, 51 - 52)

46 My teaching comes to you to bring light to your mind. But do not wonder at the way in which I have come to you at this time; do not be confused about it, but do not let it become routine either.

47 When my Divine Light reaches the mind of that man who serves me as a voice bearer, it is condensed into vibrations that are transformed into words of wisdom and love How many steps of the ladder of heaven must my Spirit descend to reach you in this form! And also my "spiritual world" I had to send you so that it would give you a detailed explanation of my teachings. (168, 48)

48 I make myself known through the human organ of understanding, because the brain is the "apparatus" perfectly created by the Creator, so that in it the intelligence is revealed, which is the light of the Spirit.

49 This "apparatus" is a model that you can never imitate with all your science. You will use its form and construction as an example for your creations; but you will never attain the perfection that the works of your Father have. Then why do you doubt that I can use what I have created? (262, 40 - 41)

50 At all times my love as a master was carefully mindful of the teaching that men needed, and I have always come to speak to them in accordance with their spiritual maturity and intellectual development

51 I have come to you because I have seen that man's word and the teachings you have created do not quench the burning thirst of your Spirit - thirst for light, thirst for truth, for eternity and love. This is why I have tuned in with you and serve humble, ignorant and uneducated men and cause them to fall into the rapture of the Mind and Spirit so that the message of the Third Age may flow out of their mouths.

52 To be worthy to receive and transmit My Divine Thoughts, they had to fight against the materialization and temptations of the world. In this way, pushing back their own personality and chastening their vanity, they attained a complete surrender of their being in the short periods of time in which they offered their organ of mind to divine inspiration, thus enabling a word full of wisdom, tenderness, justice, balm and peace to come from their lips.

53 There will always be those who cannot comprehend how it is that the voice-bearers can express so much knowledge in words and pour so much life essence on the minds of the multitudes of listeners, without my Spirit descending to these minds, and only a ray of my light illuminating them. Then I tell you that even the royal star - as you call the sun - does not need to come to earth to illuminate it, since the light that it sends from a distance to your planet is enough to bathe it in light, warmth and life.

54 Likewise, like a sun of infinite radiance, the Spirit of the Father illuminates and enlivens all things by the light which He sends down to all creatures, both spiritual and material.

55 Understand, then, that where my light is, my Spirit is also present. (91, 12 - 16)

56 A spark of light of my Spirit, a reflection of the Divine Word is what falls down on the spirit of the voice bearer through which I make my message audible to you. Which human voice bearer could receive all the power of the "Word"? None. And verily, I tell you, you do not yet know what the "Word" is.

57 The "Word" is life, is love, is the Word of God, but of all this the voice bearer can receive only one atom. But here, in that beam of light, in that essence, you will be able to discover the Infinite, the Absolute, the Eternal.

58 To speak of me, I can do this both through great works and through small and limited manifestations. I am in everything, everything speaks of Me; the great as well as the small is equally perfect. Man only needs to know how to observe, reflect and study. (284, 2 - 3)

59 My "word" has not become man again. In this time I am "on the cloud," the symbol of the hereafter, from which my ray proceeds, which illuminates the mind of the voice bearer.

60 It has pleased me well to communicate myself through man, and my decision is perfect. I know man, for I have created him. I consider him worthy, for he is my child, for he came forth from me. I can avail myself of him because for this I created him, and I can reveal my glory through his mediation because I created him to glorify myself in him.

61 Man! He is my image because he is intelligence, life, consciousness, will, because he possesses something of all my qualities and his Spirit belongs to eternity.

62 Often you are more insignificant than you have believed, and another time you are greater than you can imagine. (217, 15 - 18)

63 If you reflect a little and study the scriptures, you will see that in all the prophets there was expressed a single spiritual content, which they gave to men in their words. They gave exhortations, revelations, and messages to men, without the errors of the materialized cult that the people practiced in those times. They taught to obey the law and the Word of God, and they helped people to communicate with their Heavenly Father.

64 People, do you not find a great resemblance between those prophets and these voice-bearers through whom I am speaking to you at this time? also on the lips of these latter I lay the essence of my law; through their words my inspiration reaches you, and radiantly bursts forth from them the teaching that calls the listeners to seek their Lord in the purest way; I am the one who is the Lord of all They speak without fear that among the many who listen to them there are spies or fanatics. They devoutly carry out their task in the service of their Father, so that he may speak to mankind through them and give them these teachings which will open new paths of light to men.

65 People, there is not only a great similarity between those prophets and these voice bearers, but there is also a perfect relationship between them. Those who foretold these, and what those long ago foretold, these servants now see. (162, 9 - 11)

66 Not all my voice-bearers were able and willing to prepare themselves to serve Me, and often I had to send down My Light on unclean organs of the mind, which were busy with useless, if not sinful things Through their wrongdoing they called my righteousness upon them, for their minds were deprived of all inspiration and their lips of all eloquence to express the Divine Message.

67 In these cases the audience closed their ears to those poor rallies, but opened their Spirit to feel my presence in her and receive my essence. The people fed on the essence that my mercy sent to them at that moment; but the voice bearer prevented a message that did not come from his lips, forcing those present to dialogue with their Master from Spirit to Spirit, although they were not yet prepared to receive my inspiration in this form. (294, 49)

#### **The form of the rallies**

68 The teaching of the Master always begins in the same way, because it contains the same love It begins in love and ends in mercy - two words in which all my teaching is contained. It is these high sentiments that give the Spirit power to reach the regions of light and truth. (159, 26)

69 You could say that the outer form of the language in which I spoke in the "second time" and the one I use now is different, and partly you would be right. For Jesus spoke to you then with the expressions and idioms of the nations in which he lived, as I do today in regard to the spirit of those who hear my word. But the spiritual content conveyed by that word which was given then and now is the same, is one, is unchanging. Yet this has gone unnoticed by many whose hearts are hardened and whose minds are closed. (247, 56)

70 O unbelievers! Come and listen to me often; my word will overcome your doubt. If you have the impression that the mode of expression of my word is not the same as I

once had, I tell you that you are not to keep to the form, to the outward appearance, but to seek the meaning, which is the same.

71 The essence, the meaning, is always only one, because the Divine is eternal and unchanging; but the form in which revelation reaches you, or through which I let you know another part of the Truth, always shows itself in accordance with the receptivity or the development you have reached (262, 45)

#### **The presence of otherworldly beings in the teachings of Christ**

72 Verily I say to you, in the moments in which my word radiates through the mind of man, thousands and thousands of disembodied entities are here present at my rallies, listening to my word; their number is always greater than that of those who set themselves up in matter Like you, they are slowly emerging from darkness to enter the kingdom of light. (213,16)

73 You hear this my word on earth through the human mind, and on a higher level of life than yours the inhabitants of the same, other spirit beings, likewise hear it; just as the spirit beings of other, still higher levels of life hear it, who are at home there. For this "concert," which the Father performs in the "third time" with the spirits of light, is universal.

74 I have said it: my ray is universal; my word and my spirit essence (contained therein) are likewise universal, and even on the highest level, which spirit beings have reached, they hear me. You are currently hearing Me in this rallies in the most imperfect way, which is through man.

75 That is why I am now preparing you for higher rallies, so that when you enter the spiritual and leave this earth altogether, you may then unite with a new stage of life to hear the "concert" that the Father is performing together with your Spirit.

76 Today you are still in matter, refresh your heart and your Spirit with this word, and those entities that belonged to you on earth, that you still call father, husband, wife, brother, child, relative, or friend, are in other stages of life and hear the same word; but to them its meaning, its essence, is another, even though they enjoy the same happiness, the same

refreshment, the same encouragement, and the same bread. (345, 81 -82)

77 I send to every world a ray of my light. To you I have let this light reach in the form of human words, as it reaches other homes by inspiration.

78 In the light of that Divine Ray, all spirit beings will unite, making of it a ladder to heaven, which will lead them to the same point, the Spiritual Kingdom promised to all of you who are spiritual particles of my divinity. (303, 13 - 14)

### **The time limit of the rallies**

79 My kingdom is coming down on suffering humanity, and my word resounds through the elect of this time, so that those who hear me may become the consolation of their fellow men

80 At all times I had mediators between men and my divinity; it was the heartily meek and humble of heart that I served. I am now preparing the new messengers of my teachings so that this Good News may be the awakening to spiritual life among men.

81 How many of those who are enabled to accomplish a noble spiritual mission are still asleep, scattered throughout the world! They will awaken, and they will prove their spiritual progress when, in the generosity of their sentiments, they become useful beings for their neighbors. They will be humble and never boast of superiority. (230, 61 - 63)

82 My work must reach mankind unadulterated so that they may set out to fulfill my law by embracing the cross of their redemption.

83 I have promised it to men, to all mankind, and I will fulfill it because my word is that of a king; I will send her through my disciples the golden wheat of my word, and this will serve as an armament to men, so that they may soon enjoy dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. For after 1950 I will neither here nor in any other place again make myself known through the mind of a voice bearer. (291, 43 - 44)

## **Chapter 5 - Reason for the new revelation of God**

### **The will of God to redeem**

1 If there were no ignorance in the world, if there were no blood, if there were no pain and misery, there would be no reason for my Spirit to materialize by making itself perceptible to your senses. But you need me. I know that only my love can save you in these times, and therefore I have come.

2 If I did not love you - what would it mean that you ruin yourselves, and what did your pain mean? But I am your father - a father who feels the pain of the child in himself because every child is a small part of him. That is why I give you in every word of mine and in every inspiration the light of truth, which means life for the Spirit. (178, 79 - 80)

3 Here I am among you, knocking at your heart Do you think that my peace is perfect when I see you entangled in constant enmities? This is why I came as Great Warrior to fight against darkness and evil, and with Me have likewise come the Spirits of Good, the Spirit world, to complete my work. How long will this fight last? Until all my children are saved. But I have not brought pain with Me, I only want to transform you through love. 268, 31)

4 My word will again be uncomfortable to men as in past times, but I will tell them the truth. Without exposing anyone, I called the hypocrite a hypocrite, the adulterer an adulterer, and evil the wicked man. The truth had been distorted, and it was necessary that it should shine forth again, as now, when the truth has been concealed, and therefore it must again come to light before the eyes of men. (142, 31o.)

5 Not once, but several times and in different ways I proclaimed and promised my renewed coming to my disciples. I announced to you the signs that would indicate my coming - signs in nature, events in mankind, worldwide wars, sin at its height. So that the world would not succumb to error and expect me anew as man, I let them know that Christ would come "on the cloud," that is, in the Spirit.

6 That promise was fulfilled. Here is the Master in Spirit, speaking to the world. Here is the Lord of peace and of the kingdom of light, who builds an immeasurably large ark in which men can find refuge and be saved, as in the "First Days" when Noah built the ark to save the human seed(122, 52-53).

7 The manner in which I have revealed myself in this time is different from that of the "Second Time," but my intention is the same: To save humanity, to remove it from that hurricane which it encountered on its way and which it was unable to escape.

8 Temptation is unleashed in all its power, and man has fallen like a little child and has experienced great suffering He empties his cup of suffering and calls for me in his deep confusion, and the Father has been with him.

9 The yeasts are still left in the cup, but I will help you to bear those pains which are the consequence of your disobedience Bless you who hear me, for you will be strong! But what will be with the others when that great suffering hits them? Will their Spirit collapse for lack of faith? The prayer of Israel - must give them support. (337, 38)

- This name refers to the new people of God, the "spiritual Israel", not to the inhabitants of the state of Israel or the Jewish people as a whole (for more details see chapter 39)

10 I seek you with infinite love. I have put so much grace and so many gifts into your Spirit that I am not willing to lose even one of my children. You are part of my Spirit, are something of my being - can it be wrong that I seek you with so much zeal and such love?

11 Whenever I come down to give you my word, I find "last" among the multitudes; they are those who ask Me most in their hearts But I am to their liking and always answer their questions.

12 Today those who came last ask me what is the purpose of my return, to which I answer that the purpose is to enable man to return to his original purity through himself. (287, 19 - 20)

### **The elimination of errors and alienated cult forms**

13 The "Third Age" has fully dawned for mankind. About 2000 years have passed since I gave you my word; but that teaching, despite the time that has passed, has not yet been recognized by all mankind, because I am not loved by all my children. Yet all worship me, all seek one Divine Spirit, who is mine. But I see no unity among men; I do not see among them the same faith, the same elevation and knowledge, and therefore I come as Holy Spirit

to unite them in me, to perfect them with my teaching of truth, with my immutable word, with my law of love and justice. (316, 4)

14 The clouding of the mind, the lack of faith, the ignorance of truth are darkness to the Spirit, and that is why mankind today is on an erroneous path How have those men multiplied who live without knowing or wanting to know where they are going!

15 I knew that such a time would come for men, full of pain, confusion, insecurity and mistrust. I promised to rescue you from this darkness, and here I am: I am the Spirit of Truth. Why do you want me again as man? Do you not remember that I died as man and told you that I would expect you in my kingdom? With this I made you understand that the Spirit is eternal, immortal. (99, 7 - 8)

16 My word in this time reminds you of the past, reveals to you the secrets and announces to you what is to come. It will set right all that men have bent and debilitated; for I, as the keeper of the truth, come with the sword of my zeal and my righteousness to tear down all that is false, to crush hypocrisy and falsehood, to drive out again the merchants from the temple of truth.

17 Understand that you need not seek the truth in books, advice, or commandments of men to achieve your spiritual ascent.

18 All of you must be saved, I do not discover one who is already on solid ground. You are shipwrecked in the midst of a stormy night in which everyone is struggling for his own life without thinking of his neighbor because his life is in danger.

19 But verily I say to you, I am your only savior, who comes once more in search of those who are lost because they have strayed from the shipping route, which is the law. I illuminate your way so that you may come ashore to that blessed land that awaits you because in its womb it holds infinite treasures for the Spirit. (252, 37 - 40)

20 Just as the Divine Instructions were once given false interpretations, so my teaching was falsified at this time; and so it became necessary that the Master should come again to help you to free yourselves from your errors, since very few are able to free yourselves from their aberrations by themselves.

21 Although I promised you already then that I would come again; but I must also tell you this that I did so because I knew that a time would come when mankind would be very far from them in the conviction to walk in the way of my teachings; and this is the time for which I announced my return. (264,35 - 36)

22 In the second time Christ - the same one who is speaking to you at this moment - became man and dwelt on earth. But now he is with you in Spirit, fulfilling a promise he made to mankind: the promise to return in a new age to bring you the highest comfort and the light of truth, illuminating and explaining all that has been revealed to men. (91, 33)

23 Mankind is disoriented, but I have come to lead them by the light of the Holy Spirit, and that they may know my word by its meaning

24 In the course of time those writings which my disciples left behind have been changed by men, and therefore there is discord among the denominations. But I will explain all my teachings to unite mankind in one light and one will. (361, 28 - 29)

25 Today a new stage is dawning for the world, in which man will strive for greater freedom of thought, in which he will fight to break the chains of bondage that his Spirit has carried with him. It is the time in which you will see the peoples in their desire for spiritual food and true light crossing the barriers of fanaticism, and I tell you that no one who experiences even for a moment the happiness of feeling free to think, to research and to act will ever again voluntarily return to his prison. For now his eyes have seen the light, and his Spirit was enraptured in the face of Divine Revelations. (287, 51)

26 I knew that from generation to generation people would mystify my teaching more and more, change my law and falsify the truth. I knew that people would forget my promise to return, and that they would no longer consider each other as brothers, killing each other with the cruelest, most cowardly and inhuman weapons.

27 But now the time and the promised day has come, and here I am. Do not condemn the way I have chosen to make myself known to you; for it is not the world that has to judge me, but I it is I who judge mankind, because now is the time of their judgment.

28 I establish a kingdom in the heart of men - not an earthly kingdom, as many expect, but a spiritual one - whose power springs from love and justice and not from the powers of the world.

29 I see that some are amazed to hear Me speak in this way; but I ask you Why do you always want to imagine Me dressed in silk, gold, and precious stones? Why do you at all times want my kingdom to be of this world, while I revealed the opposite to you? (279,61 - 64)

30 I have already foretold you that the battle will be fierce, because everyone considers his religion perfect and his way of practicing it blameless. But I tell you that if it were so, I would have had no reason to come and speak to you at this time.

31 I give you a profoundly spiritual teaching through inspiration because I see that paganism reigns in your cult forms and that the bad seed of fanaticism has poisoned you with ignorance and hatred.

32 My sword of light is in my right hand, I am the warrior and king who destroys all insubordination, all existing evil and all wrong. When my struggle is over and the hearts have learned to unite to pray and live, the gaze of your Spirit will discover me in the infinite light and in eternal peace. "this is my kingdom," I will tell you, "and I am your King, for that is what I am for, and that is why I created you: to reign. (279, 72 - 74)

#### **Education about real life**

33 All men know that I am the Father of all created things, and that the destiny of beings is in me. Yet I have received from them neither their attention nor their respect. They likewise create, are also masters, and believe to have power over the fate of their neighbors - so why should they bow to me?

34 In this way man has tested my patience and challenged my righteousness. I have given him time to find the truth, but he has not wanted to accept anything from me. I came as a father and was not loved; then I came as a master and was not understood; but since it is necessary to save mankind, I now come as a judge. I know that man will rebel against my righteousness, because he will not understand

me even as a judge and will say that God has taken vengeance.

35 I wish everyone would understand that God cannot have feelings of vengeance because His love is perfect. Neither can he send the pain; it is you yourselves who attract him through your sins. My divine justice is above your suffering and even your death. The pain, the obstacles, the failures are the trials that man constantly imposes on himself, and the fruits of his seed are what he reaps little by little. It is enough for me to let my light reach your Spirit in each of these crises of life, so that he may achieve his salvation. (90,5 - 7)

36 It is the Spirit of truth who comes down to unravel mysteries and reveal to you the knowledge necessary to give you the joy of true life. He is the Divine Consolation that pours out on your sufferings to give you a testimony that the Divine Judgement is not punishment nor revenge, but a Judgement of Love to bring you to light, peace and happiness. (107, 24)

37 Know that he who understands and recognizes something of that which is reserved for those who soar up, can no longer tear his Spirit away from that light which has been revealed to him. Whether he enters unknown worlds or returns to earth time and again: what he once received as a divine spark of light will always emerge from the purest of his being as a presentiment, as a divine inspiration. At times it will come to life like a sweet awakening or like a heavenly song, which will flood the heart with bliss, like a longing to return to the spiritual home. This is what my teaching means for the spirit beings who return to this life. Spirit seems to forget its past, but in truth it does not lose the knowledge of my teaching.

38 To those who doubt that it is the Divine Word that speaks to them at this moment and in this form, I say that if they do not want to give Me that name, if they do not want to ascribe that word to the Divine Master, they should get to the bottom of the meaning of this teaching; and if, in reflecting on what they have heard, they come to the conclusion that it contains light and truth for mankind, they should use it as a yardstick for their steps on earth and thus transform their lives.

39 I know that I give you the true wisdom; what men believe does not change the least of my truth. But it is necessary that man has the certainty of what he believes, what he knows, and what he loves. It is only for this reason that I sometimes place myself on the level of mankind in my rallies, so that they may reach such a level that they recognize me. (143, 54 - 56)

40 The conception men have of me is very limited, their knowledge about the spiritual very small, their faith very small.

41 The religions are slumbering in a centuries-long dream without making a step forward, and when they awaken, they are vibrant only in their inner being and do not dare to break the circle they have created for themselves through their traditions.

42 It will be the lowly, the poor, the simple and ignorant who, in their desire for light, for a pure spiritual environment, for truth and progress, will leave that circle. It is they who will sound the bell and the wake-up call when they feel the time of my new revelations in the age of spiritualization coming.

43 People want to discover the mystery of spiritual life - that existence into which they must irrevocably enter and which they are interested in knowing precisely for this reason.

44 Men ask, beg, ask for light out of mercy because they feel the need to prepare; but in response to all this they are told that spiritual life is a mystery and that the desire to lift the veil that covers it is an insolence and a blasphemy.

45 Verily, I tell you, those who thirst for truth and for light will not find in the world the spring whose water quenches their thirst I will be the one who sends down from heaven that water of wisdom which the spirit beings desire to drink. I will pour out my fountain of truth on every Spirit and every mind, so that the "mysteries" will be destroyed. For I tell you once more that it is not I who shrouds himself in secrets for men, but you who create them.

46 Though there will always be something in your Father that you will never know, considering that God is infinite, and that you are only particles But that you are not to know who you are in eternity, that you are to be an impenetrable secret for yourselves, and that

you have to wait until you enter spiritual life to get to know it - this is not prescribed by me.

47 It is true that in past times no such words were spoken to you in this way and also no far-reaching request was made to you to penetrate into the light of spiritual knowledge; but only because mankind in the past did not feel the urgent need to know, which it feels today, nor was it spiritually and intellectually enabled to understand. Though it always searched and poked about, it did so more out of curiosity than out of a real desire for light.

48 For men to find the way that leads them to that Light, and for them to be able to receive that water of the fountain of life and wisdom, they must first give up all outward worship and eliminate from their hearts all fanaticism. When they then begin to feel in their hearts the presence of the living and almighty God, they will feel a new and unknown devotion rise from the innermost part of their being, full of sensitivity and sincerity, full of exaltation and cordiality, which will be the true prayer, revealed through the Spirit.

49 This will be the beginning of his ascent to the light, the first step on the way to spiritualization. If the Spirit can reveal true prayer to man, he will also be able to reveal to him all the abilities he possesses, as well as the way to unfold them and lead them on the way of love. (315, 66 - 75)

50 You can find in My rallies the same teachings as those of the "Second Age"; but in this era I have revealed to you by the light of My Holy Spirit the unfathomable, and in dialogue from Spirit to Spirit I will continue to reveal to you new and very great teachings. All the contents of the Sixth Seal I will make known to you in this epoch of revelation, which will prepare you for the time when I will break the Seventh Seal. Thus you will recognize the "unfathomable" more and more; thus you will discover that the spiritual world is the home of all spirit beings, the infinite and wonderful Father's house, which awaits you in the high beyond, where you will receive the reward for the works which you have done with love and mercy on your fellow man. (316, 16)

**The development, spiritualization and redemption of man**

51 I do not give you My teaching only as a moral rein to your material nature; rather can you ascend with it the greater heights of your spiritual attainment.

52 I do not establish a new religion among you; this teaching does not deny the existing religions when they are founded on My truth. This is a message of Divine Love for all, a call to all social institutions. Whoever understands the Divine purpose and fulfills My commandments will feel led to progress and to the higher development of his Spirit.

53 As long as man does not understand the spiritualization that he must have in his life, peace will not become a reality in the world. On the other hand, he who fulfills my law of love will fear neither death nor the judgment that awaits his Spirit. (23, 12 - 13o.)

54 With these revelations I do not only want to bring you the peace of the world and ease your suffering through physical relief. With this rallies I give you the great teachings that speak to you of your spiritual development. For if I had only wanted to bring you the goods of the world - verily, I tell you, for this it would have been enough to commission the scientists whom I enlighten by intuition, and to whom I would have revealed the secrets of nature, so that they might take the healing balm from it to heal you from your physical sufferings.

55 My Work wants to show you further horizons beyond your planet, with that infinite number of worlds that surround you - horizons that have no end, that show you the way to eternity that belongs to you (311,13 - 14)

56 My spiritual teaching has various purposes or tasks: one is to comfort the Spirit in his banishment and make her understand that the God who created her awaits her eternally in his kingdom of peace. Another is to let her know how many gifts and abilities she can have at her disposal to achieve her salvation and her elevation or perfection.

57 This word brings the message of spiritualization, which opens men's eyes so that they may see face to face with reality, which they think they will find only in what they see, in what they touch, or in what they prove with their human science, without realizing that in doing so they call the

transitory "reality" and misjudge and deny the eternal, where the true reality exists.

58 Let this message go from nation to nation, from house to house, leaving their seeds of light, comfort and peace, so that men may pause for a few moments and give their Spirit a rest, which is indispensable for him to reflect and remember that every moment may be that of his return to the spiritual world, and that from his works and his seed in the world depends the fruit he will reap upon his arrival in the spiritual life. (322, 44 - 46).

## Chapter 6 - The Third Testament and the great Book of life

### The book of love, truth and wisdom of God

1 The book of my word is the book of divine and true love; in it you shall find the unchanging truth. Reach for it, and you will find the wisdom that will help you to develop and attain peace in eternity. He who falsifies or alters its meaning will offend, and he who omits or adds a single word that is not in accordance with my perfect teaching will seriously violate my law.

2 Keep this word in its original purity, for it is the most beautiful inheritance that I will leave to man. Write down my teaching and make it known to your fellow men; keep it faithfully, for you are responsible for this inheritance.

3 Tomorrow man will find in her the essence of my revelation, which will lead him with the light of her teachings into the way of truth.

4 From parents to children these writings will be bequeathed as a spring of living water, whose stream will spring forth inexhaustibly and go from heart to heart. Study in the great book of life, the book of spiritualization, which will explain to you the divine revelations that you have received through the ages.

5 Have I not promised you that every knowledge would be restored to its original truth? Now this is the time that has been announced to you.

6 In truth I tell you: He who reflects on the teachings of my book and fathoms them with a true desire to increase his knowledge will gain light for his Spirit and feel me closer to him.

7 The myths of the past and the myths of today will fall; all mediocre and false will fall; for the time will come when you will no longer be able to nourish yourselves by imperfections, and then the Spirit will set out in search of the truth to serve as its only nourishment

8 In these teachings mankind will find the essence of my revelations, which it has not understood until now for lack of spiritualization. Since ancient times I have entrusted it to you through my messengers, messengers and "interpreters", but it has served you only to form myths and traditions out of it. Reconsider and study this teaching with reverence and love if you want to spare yourselves centuries of confusion and suffering. But consider that you will not fulfill your task if you are content only with the possession of the book; no, it is to shake you up and teach you if you truly want to be my disciples. Teach with the example, love and helpfulness that I have shown you. (20, 1- 8)

9 The book of my teaching consists of the teachings which I dictated to you at this time by means of the human mind With this book, which mankind will eventually recognize as the Third Testament, you are to defend my Divine Cause.

10 Mankind knows only the law of the "First Time" and what is written in the First and Second Testaments; but the Third will now unite and rectify what men have falsified for lack of armament and understanding. Mankind will have to study my message so that, penetrating into the core of every word, it may discover one ideal, one truth, one and the same light that will lead it to spiritualization. (348, 26)

11 I reveal unto you that which the scientist cannot teach you, because he knows it not. He has slept in his earthly greatness and has not raised himself to me in the desire for my wisdom.

12 The hearts of the clergymen have closed themselves, who in the various sects and religious communities should teach the spiritual knowledge, which is greatness and riches for the Spirit.

13 I have seen that the law and the teachings which I bequeathed to mankind in times past

have been hidden and replaced by rites, outward cults and traditions.

14 But you who deeply realize that the essence of this Word is the same as that which Israel received at Mount Sinai, and which the multitudes heard from the lips of Jesus in the "Second Age", teach with your worship of God and your works that the Divine Law must not be forgotten for the sake of following foolish traditions that are not conducive to the Spirit. (93, 10 – 13)

15 I have reminded you of the names of my messengers, by which you have received messages, commandments, prophecies, and teachings.

16 In this way I have united the contents of all past teachings into one teaching.

17 Spiritualism is the legacy in which the Three Testaments are united in one spiritual book (265, 62 - 64)

18 This teaching, called spiritual because it reveals the spiritual, is the way laid out for man, by which he will know his Creator, serve Him, and love Him. It is the "book" that teaches men to love their Father in their own neighbor. Spiritualism is a law that commands the good, the pure, the perfect.

19 The duty to obey this law applies to all; yet it compels no one to fulfill it, because every Spirit enjoys freedom of will, so that his struggle and all his deeds may be counted as his own merits when he is judged.

20 Recognize, then, that this teaching is the flame of Divine Love, which from the first to the last of my children has enlightened all and given them warmth. (236, 20 - 22)

#### **The relationship between the spiritual teaching and the teaching of Jesus**

21 The Spirit is not a theory, it is a practical teaching for both human life and the life of the Spirit. There is no other, more comprehensive and perfect teaching than this. It accompanies you even before you come to earth, it follows you throughout your day's work in this world and merges with your Spirit when it returns to its former home.

22 It will not be I who removes the liturgy and traditions from your worship - it will be the Spirit of man who involuntarily rises above his old ideas in the face of the need for greater light to illuminate his path of development.

Soon man will understand that the only thing he can offer to God is the exercise of love, because love means goodness, mercy, wisdom and justice.

23 Spiritualism does not erase any of the words that Christ once proclaimed. If it did not, he would not be allowed to give himself that name, since he would be opposing the truth. How could this word be against that, since it is the same Master who pronounces it. If you would really penetrate the meaning of this teaching, you would see that my word of today is the explanation or explanation of all that I once said. Therefore, mankind of today and that of the future is able to understand more than past generations, and therefore to fulfill the Law in a purer, higher and truer way.

24 If you observe your fellow human beings closely in their religious practice, you will see that they are now looking at what was once the object of their worship without inner compassion. The reason for this is that the Spirit awakens of its own accord and craves for that which can truly nourish it. This is why I tell you that the outward worship of this humanity is destined to disappear. (283, 27 - 30)

25 In this humble and simple book, but filled with Divine Light, people will find the clarification of all their doubts, they will discover the complement of teachings that were only partially revealed in past times, and they will find the clear and simple way to interpret all that is hidden in the ancient texts in the symbol.

26 Whoever, after receiving this spiritual message, convinces himself of the truth of its contents and sets out to fight his desire for sensory impressions, his idolatry and fanaticism, to cleanse his mind and heart of all those impurities, will free his Spirit and bring him joy and peace, for now he will be able to fight to win eternity which awaits him. But those who continue in their outward cult practice, who harden themselves to love that which belongs to the world, and who do not believe in the unfolding or development of the Spirit - verily, I tell you, they will remain behind and shed tears when they become aware of their retardation and ignorance. (305, 4 - 5)

### **The disputes for the sake of the new word**

27 If my teaching seems so strange to you that you think you have never heard such words although you know me, I tell you that your amazement is the result of your failure to investigate the core of what I revealed to you in times past. Therefore, this teaching may seem strange or new to you, although in reality this light has always been present in your life. (336, 36)

28 My teaching in this as in the "Second Age" will shake mankind. The hypocrites will have to deal with truthfulness. Falseness will drop its mask, and truth will shine. The truth will overcome the lie that envelops this world.

29 Man will be able to comprehend and recognize all that contains reason and truth; but all that he has been forced to believe, even if he would not understand it, he himself will reject. Therefore my teaching will spread because it gives off light, which men need. A great part of this work will come to you, in that you reveal to your fellow men its beginning and its purpose. (237, 28 -29)  
*- the listeners in Mexico*

30 Mankind hungers for my word, for my truth. People desire and long for light for their minds; they call for justice and expect comfort. This is a crucial time. Verily, I tell you, many conceptions, theories, and even dogmas, which have been held for centuries to be truths, will fall to the ground and be rejected as false. Fanaticism and idolatry will be fought and eliminated by those who have been most taken by it and bound to it. The teachings of God will be understood, their light, content and nature will be understood and felt.

31 When, after a time of trials, in which they will suffer very great confusion, there will be light in the minds of scientists, and they will hear the voice of their Spirit, they will discover what they never dreamed of.

32 Again I say to you: watch! For in the time of conflict between creeds and doctrines, religions and sciences, many people will think that the knowledge their books have given them will be the weapon with which they can defeat my new disciples, knowing full well that you have no books with you. (150, 11 - 13)

33 I have told you, disciples, that you will be confronted with the great churches and the

lesser sects; but fear neither of the one nor of the other. The truth I have entrusted to you is clear; the Word I have taught you is outwardly clear and simple, but in its meaning deep to infinity, and they are powerful weapons with which you will fight and conquer.

34 But I tell you: a people on earth, full of materialism and unbelief, will rise to deny you the right to call you Israel, to deny your testimony of having experienced the renewed coming of the Messiah, and that people is the Jewish one. Have you not thought of them? That nation awaits in its midst the coming of its Messiah, its Savior, who will bring justice to it and set it anew above all the nations of the earth. That people know that I have always come to them, and in this "third time" they will say, 'Why should God come to another people?' (332, 10)

35 This spiritual community here lives unrecognized. The world knows nothing of your existence, the powerful do not take note of you, but the struggle between spiritualists and "Christians," between spiritualists and Jews, is approaching. That struggle is necessary for the introduction of my teaching to all mankind. Then the Old Testament will be united with the Second and Third into a single essence.

36 For many of you this may seem impossible; for me it is the most natural, correct, and perfect. (235, 63 - 64)

### **The Great Book of True Life**

37 My word shall be written down for all time; out of it you shall compile the book of the third age, the third testament, the last message of the Father; for in all three ages God had His "gold feathers" to leave His wisdom to mankind.

38 Moses was the first "gold feather" which the Father used to write the events of the "First Times" in indelible letters on a scroll. Moses was the "gold nib" of Jehovah.  
*- This term refers to those participants in the Divine Rallies who had the task of writing down the word of the Lord in shorthand.*

39 Among my apostles and followers of the "Second Age" Jesus had four "feathers", and these were Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. They were the "gold feathers" of the Divine Master. But when the time came in which the

First Testament was to be united with the Second through bonds of love, knowledge and spiritual progress, a single book was created from it.

40 Now in the "third time," in which you again have my word, I have likewise appointed "gold feathers" so that it may be preserved in writing.

41 When the time has come, you will compile a single book, and this book, the book of the "Third Age", will - when the time has come for it - likewise be united with the book of the Second and the First Times, and then, out of the revelations, prophecies, and words of the 'Three Times', the Great Book of Life will arise for the edification of all spirit beings.

42 Then shall you know that all words, from the first to the last, have been fulfilled in truth and in Spirit, that all prophecies were the anticipated course of history, which the Father revealed to mankind. For God alone can let write down the events that will come to pass. When the prophets spoke, it was not them, but God did it through their mediation.

43 I have given my newly chosen ones sufficient armament, as they had Moses and the four disciples of the "second time," so that my word would be written down in complete sincerity, in full clarity and truth, for it is for the generations of tomorrow; but if anyone should intend to add anything or delete anything from that book, I will call you to account; -

- *This warning refers to the essence, the meaning of the "word", not the letters.*

44 Now, my beloved children, who attaches importance to the book you are beginning to compile? In truth - nobody! But the time will come when mankind will ask you for your book, full of desire, full of curiosity, and then it will awaken, explore my word and discuss it. In that battle of ideas parties will emerge - scientists, theologians, and philosophers. To the nations the testimony of your word and the book of wisdom will be brought, and all will speak of my teaching. This will be the beginning of the new battle, the war of words, thoughts and ideologies; but in the end, when all have realized in truth and in Spirit that the Great Book of Life has been written by the Lord, they will embrace and love one another as brothers, as is my will.

45 Why was not the word of Jehovah in the "first time" enough to unite the world, nor could the teaching of Jesus in the second? Why was it not enough in that time that I have been giving my word since 1866 for the nations to love one another and live in peace? It is necessary that the three books form one, so that this Word may enlighten the whole world. Then mankind will follow that light, and the curse of Babylon will be lifted, because all people will read the Great Book of True Life, all will follow the same teaching and love each other in Spirit and in truth as children of God. (358, 58– 66). •

- *1866 - 1884 the Spirit of Elijah spoke about the voice-bearers, 1884 - 1950 the Lord Himself.*

## Chapter 7 - Effect and meaning of the spiritual teachings

### The effect of the rallies

1 Here, in the face of this Word, there is no man who does not tremble in the interior and exterior of his being, that is, in the Spirit and in the flesh. As he listens to Me here, he gives his attention to life, to death, to divine justice, to eternity, to spiritual life, to good and evil.

2 As he hears my voice, he feels in himself the presence of his Spirit, and he remembers where he comes from.

3 In the short period of time when he listens to me, he feels one with all his neighbors and recognizes them in the deepest part of his being as his true brothers and sisters, as brothers and sisters in spiritual eternity, who are even closer to him than those who are only in the flesh, since this is only temporarily on earth.

4 There is no man and woman who, when they hear me, do not feel looked upon by me. Therefore no one dares to hide or gloss over his stains from me. And I make them consciously, but without publicly exposing anyone, because I am a judge who never exposes.

5 I tell you that I discover among you adulterers, child murderers, thieves, vices and infirmities that are like leprosy on the soul of those who have sinned. But I not only prove to you the truth of my word by showing you that

I am able to uncover the transgressions of your heart. I also want to prove to you the power of my teachings by giving you the weapons to defeat evil and temptations, by teaching you how to achieve renewal, and by awakening in your being a desire for the good, the high and the pure, and an absolute aversion to all that is base, false, and harmful to the Spirit. (145, 65 - 68)

6 Today ye live yet in the days of gloom which go before the light. And yet, using the small brightening of your misty sky, that light penetrates with fleeting rays of light that reach some points of the earth, touching hearts and making spiritual beings tremble and awaken.

7 All who were surprised by this light stopped on their way and asked, "Who are you? And I answered them, "I am the light of the world, I am the light of eternity, I am the truth and love. I am he who promised to come back to speak to you, he of whom it was said that he was the "Word" of God.

8 Like Saul on the road to Damascus, they humbled all their pride, conquered their arrogance and humbly bowed their faces to tell Me with their hearts: "My Father and Lord, forgive me, now I understand that I have unknowingly persecuted You!

9 From that moment on these hearts became little followers; for in this "third time" to this day no apostle has appeared among my new disciples with the devotion of the one who persecuted me so much in my disciples, and who afterwards loved me with such fervor. (279, 21 - 24)

10 The churches have sunk into a centuries-long sleep of routine and standstill, while the truth has remained hidden. But those who know the commandments of Jehovah and the Word of the Divine Master must recognize in this voice that is currently speaking to you the voice of the Spirit of Truth promised for these times. (92,71)

11 I know that many will be outraged when they learn this Word; but there will be those who, in their confusion of mind, will not recognize that in man, apart from human nature, there is also the spiritual part of the being - or those who believe in the human Spirit but, bound by the habit of their

traditions and their beliefs, deny that there is an infinitely long path of development for the Spirit. (305, 65)

12 I will leave these words written down, and they will come to my disciples of the future, and when they study them, they will find them fresh, alive, and their Spirit will tremble with delight, feeling that it is their Master who is speaking to them at that moment.

13 Do you think that all that I have told you is only for those who have listened to Me? no, beloved people, with My words I speak for those present and for those absent, for today, for tomorrow and for all time; for those who die, for the living and for those who are yet to be born (97, 45 -46)

#### **Knowledge and hope from the new word**

14 I am the word of love, which brings comfort to him who suffers, to the troubled, to the weeping, to the sinner, and to him who has sought me. My word is the river of life in those hearts, where they quench their thirst and wash away their impurities. It is also the way that leads to the eternal home of rest and peace.

15 How can you come to the conclusion that the struggle of life - its sacrifices, tribulations and trials - ends with death, without finding a just reward in eternity? Therefore, my law and my teaching, with their revelations and promises in your hearts, are the incentive, the caress and the balm of the day's work. Only when you turn away from my teachings do you feel hungry and weak. (229, 3 - 4)

16 In my divine love for human creatures I allow them to explore my works and make use of all created things, so that they would never have reason to claim that God is unjust because He hides His wisdom from His children

17 I formed you and gave you the gift of freedom of will and respected it, although man has abused this freedom and thereby violated Me and profaned my law

18 But today I let him feel the caress of my forgiveness and enlighten his Spirit with the light of my wisdom, so that one of my children after another may return to the path of truth

19 The Spirit of truth, which is my light, shines in the Spirit because you are living in the times announced, in which every mystery will be

illuminated to you, so that you may understand that which has not yet been correctly interpreted. (104, 9 - 10)

20 I have made myself known in this place of the earth, and will leave my word as a gift for all men. This gift will eliminate the spiritual poverty of humanity. (95, 58)

21 I will give to all the true way of worshipping God, and also the right way to live in accordance with the Divine Law, the fulfillment of which is the only thing the Lord will attribute to each of you.

22 Eventually ye shall know the content or meaning of my word, O ye men. Then you will discover that my teaching is not only the Divine Voice speaking to men, but also the expression of all Spirits.

My word is the voice that encourages, is the cry for freedom, is the anchor of salvation. (281, 13 - 15)

23 My word is the voice that encourages, it is the cry of freedom, and the anchor of salvation. (281, 13 - 15)

### **The power of the Word of God**

24 My teaching unfolds man in all aspects of his being: it sensitizes and ennobles the heart -, awakens and deepens the mind, and perfects and uplifts the Spirit.

- *The terms "heart" and "Spirit" have been used in the rallies of Christ different Meaning: "Heart" (span. "corazon") symbolizes the earthly-human, also body-dependent soul life, with which psychology deals, while "Spirit" (here "espíritu") designates the higher, eternal aspect of being, which lets itself be led by the God-spark, the conscience, inherent in it, through its "voice.*

25 Make of my teaching a thorough study that enables you to understand the right way of exercising my teachings, so that your development may be harmonious; so that you may not only develop the mind without striving for the ideals of the Spirit, which you are to encourage.

26 All the faculties of your being can find in my words the luminous path by which they can grow and perfect themselves to infinity. (176, 25 - 27)

27 My teaching is spiritual by nature, is light and is power that flows down and penetrates your Spirit to make them triumph in their

struggle with evil. My word is not only to flatter the ears, it is light of the Spirit.

28 Will you hear me with the Spirit, that it may be nourished and use the meaning of this teaching? Then cleanse your heart, clear your mind and allow your conscience to guide you. You will then experience how a transformation begins to take effect in your being - not only spiritual, but also moral and physical. That elevation which the Spirit gradually attains through knowledge - that purity which it gradually attains - will be reflected in the feelings of the heart and in the health of the body.

29 The passions will become weaker and weaker, the vices will gradually disappear, the fanaticism and ignorance will give way more and more to the genuine faith and deep knowledge in my law. (284, 21 - 23)

30 This teaching, known only to a few and unnoticed by mankind, will soon reach all those who suffer as a healing balm, to give comfort, to ignite faith, to dispel darkness and instill hope. It lifts you above sin, misery, pain and death.

31 It could not be otherwise, for it is I, the Divine Physician, the promised Comforter, who has revealed it to you (295, 30 - 31)

32 Once you are spiritualized and then meet people who suffer and despair because they cannot possess what they seek in the world, you will see their materialism contrasted with the exaltation of my disciples, whose satisfaction will be great because their aspirations and desires will be noble, based on the firm conviction that in this life everything is transitory.

33 My disciples will speak to the world through examples of spirituality - a life that struggles to bring the Spirit closer to the Godhead, rather than chaining him to the false treasures of the world.

34 I know that in the times to come the materialists will be outraged when they learn this teaching; but their conscience will tell them that my word speaks only the truth. (275, 5 - 7)

35 In the great daily work that awaits you, I will be your help. My teaching will cause great upheavals in the world. There will be great changes in customs and ideas, and even in nature there will be transformations. All this

will indicate the beginning of a new age for mankind, and the spirit beings, whom I will shortly send to earth, will speak of all these prophecies to contribute to the restoration and upward development of this world. They will explain my word and interpret the events. (216, 27)

36 A time of resurrection is this "third time". The spirit beings resembled the dead and the bodies resembled their burial caves. But the master has come to them, whose word of life told them, "Come out and rise up to the light, to freedom!"

37 Who of them has opened his eyes to the truth when the truth opens and then is able to lift up his life, his works and his feelings in love for his fellow men, this world will no longer be a place of exile or a valley of tears and atonement, because he will feel more and more the bliss of true peace, which is the gift of peace of soul.

38 That state of elation in this life will be a reflection of the perfect peace and light which the Spirit will enjoy in better worlds where I myself will receive her to give her a home worthy of her merits (286, 13)

#### **Reactions of theologians and materialists.**

39 Be not dismayed when you are told that he who spoke to you at this time was the tempter, and that it is prophesied that he also would do wonders by which he himself would disturb and confuse the elect. Verily, I tell you, many of those who so judge my rallies will be among those who are indeed in the service of evil and darkness, even though their lips seek to assure that they always spread the truth.

40 Do not forget that the tree is recognized by its fruit, and I tell you The fruit is this Word that has become audible through the minds of these voice-bearers - men and women of simple hearts. By the fruit and by the spiritual progress of those who have enjoyed it, mankind will recognize the tree that I am.

41 The Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work will begin to spread, causing a real alarm among many who, convinced that they have studied and understood the teaching which they once received from the Father, have become vain about the knowledge of their philosophies and sciences, without realizing the spiritual development which humanity has attained.

42 When they awaken from their inertness of spirit, they will notice the way in which the Spirit of men thinks and feels today, will cast spells against what they will call "new ideas," and will spread that this movement was caused by the Antichrist.

43 Then they will take their refuge in the Scriptures, the prophecies and my word, which I gave you in the "Second Age", to try to fight my new rallies, my new teachings and all that I promised you and am fulfilling today.

44 My word will reach on the lips of my disciples and through writings even to those who do not accept anything that is beyond the material or that is outside their knowledge and concepts which they once accepted, and they will call me a false god because I have brought you this word

45 But when you hear this, your faith will not be shipwrecked - although your heart feels hurt - because you will remember with inner movement that your master had already announced it to you and encouraged you with his word to withstand these tests.

46 But I say to you that although you will encounter in your way deceit, hypocrisy, superstition, religious fanaticism, and idolatry, you must not condemn anyone for his transgressions. Teach them with my word and leave the matter to me, who am the only one who may judge you and who knows who is the false God, the false Christ, the evil apostle, the hypocritical Pharisee. (27, 32 - 35)

47 The war of ideas, creeds, religions, teachings, philosophies, theories and sciences will come, and my name and teaching will be on every lips My return will be discussed and rejected, and then the great believers will rise and proclaim that Christ has been among men once more. At that time I will encourage those hearts from infinity and perform miracles in their ways to strengthen their faith. (146, 8)

#### **The effect of the spiritual teaching**

48 My light, in its spreading throughout the world, has caused that my truth is sought in every teaching. This is the reason for the behavior of men in their different beliefs.

49 It is the fulfillment of that which has been prophesied. Which of them represents the truth? Who hides the hungry wolf in sheep's

clothing? Who with pure garment assures his absolute inner purity?

50 You must apply spiritualism to discover my truth, for mankind has been divided into as many creeds and worldviews as the development of human thought.

51 So more and more sects and denominations have been formed, and it will be very difficult for you to judge the truth contained in each of them.

52 My teaching enlightens the thoughts and conceptions of men, and little by little everyone will grasp the foundations to perfect his works and direct them to a more perfect and higher path.

53 The time will come when every sect and church will examine itself in order to search for what belongs to my works. But to find that treasure, they will need to lift up their Spirits and listen to the voice of conscience. (363, 4 - 8 ; 29)

54 There are many religious communities on this earth, but none of them will unite men or cause them to love one another. It will be my spiritual teaching that does this work. In vain will the world oppose the advance of this light.

55 When the persecution of my disciples is most severe, the forces of nature will be unleashed; but they will be appeased by the prayer of these my workers, so that the world may experience a proof of the authority I have given them. (243,30)

56 The world will be stirred up when my word is heard in the nations, because the Spirit of men, prepared for this revelation, will be moved by joy and at the same time by fear. Then he who wishes to know the truth shall be freed from the bondage of his materialistic ideas and shall refresh himself on the luminous horizons which are presented to his gaze. But he who remains in his mental darkness and in the struggle against this light still has the freedom to do so.

57 The change of heart to spirituality will bring about friendship and brotherhood among the nations. But it is necessary that you prepare yourselves, for the struggle will be great. When men rise up against one another in wars, it is not because it is my will, but because they have not understood the law of God. (249, 47 - 48)

58 The time of the all-encompassing judgment has come, and all works and all religious communities will be judged by me. A cry of woe will escape the Spirit of man, since everything that is wrong will be revealed; truth alone will shine forth. In mankind there will be an awakening, and then men will say to me, "Father, give us your help, give us a true light that guides us. And that light and that help will be the teaching of the Holy Spirit; it will be the teaching which I have given you and which also belongs to all of them, because I am the Father of all. (347, 27)

### **The meaning of the new word of revelation**

59 Apparently this revelation contains nothing great, but you will experience in the future what significance it will have among mankind.

60 Among this people there are disciples of all kinds; some suspect the greatness of this work and already feel the shock which its appearance in the world will cause; others are content to believe that this is a good way, and there are also those who cannot discover the greatness of this teaching and who doubt its victory and entry into the hearts of men. I tell you, it is a jewel which I have entrusted to you, whose Divine Rays of Light you did not want to recognize because you did not fathom my teaching. I have told you that it is in darkness that the light shines brightest, and likewise in this time of materialism and sin you will see the truth I have brought you shine in its full brilliance.

61 Do not forget that even in his time there was doubt about the word of Christ, for people judged Jesus by his origin and clothing, and when they learned that he was the son of a carpenter from Nazareth and a poor woman - who was later to set out in the company of poor Galilean fishermen, to preach a teaching that seemed strange to them - they could not believe that this itinerant preacher who went from village to village and offered the meagerness of his clothing was the king whom the Lord had promised to the people of Israel.

62 I give you these indications because men seek the outward glow which blinds the senses to believe in the greatness of that which is to be seen and felt only with the Spirit.

63 I had to shed my blood, give my life, and rise again, so that men's eyes might be opened. Which cup shall my Spirit drink now, that you may believe in me? Humanity: What would I not do to see you saved? (89, 68-69 & 71-73)

64 Anyone who would claim that my teaching is a danger to the material progress of mankind is committing a grave error. I, the Master of all Masters, show mankind the way to its upward development and to true progress. My Word does not only speak to the Spirit, it speaks to the mind, to reason, and even to the senses. My teaching not only inspires and teaches you the spiritual life, but it brings light to every science and to all paths. For my teaching is not limited to bringing all spiritual beings on the way to the home which is beyond this existence, it also reaches the heart of man and inspires him to lead a pleasant, dignified and useful life on this planet. (173, 44)

65 The "Third Age" in which you are now living is the time of uncovering great mysteries. Scholars and theologians will have to correct their knowledge in the face of the truth I am revealing to you at this time.

66 This is the time when men will open their eyes to the light of my wisdom - a light which I have turned into teaching, so that through it you may rise spiritually to true life. (290,51 - 52)

67 Men will try to deny my revelation truth, but the facts, the proofs, the events will speak and testify to this truth, which will come from the lips of my people as the great message of the "Third Age. And also through scriptures my teaching will spread in the world, because this is a permissible means, which I inspired from the earliest times, my messenger. I only want you to watch over my truth and pass it on to the hearts in the purest and simplest way. (258, 6)

68 In that "second time" my coming as a man was believed by only a few hearts. Nevertheless, mankind later determined the birth of the Redeemer as the beginning of a new age. Likewise in this time the beginning of my rallies to you, that is, my coming as Holy Spirit, will be fixed tomorrow as the beginning of a further age.

69 Listen to what Christ tells you, the embodiment of Divine Love: Peace to men of good will, to those who love the truth and sow the seed of love. (258,41 - 43).

## Chapter 8 - The new communities of Christ, disciples, apostles and messengers of God

### Light and shadow in the churches of revelation

1 If I had given My word in all nations, the majority would have rejected it, because vanity, materialism, and the false greatness of men would not have accepted teaching that speaks of spiritualization, humility, and brotherhood. The world is not yet prepared to comprehend love, which is why not all would have been receptive to my presence in this form.

2 Just as Christ at that time chose a rocky cave to be born as man, so today I discovered this corner of the earth which was ready to hear Me and which bears a resemblance to the grotto and the manger which received the Son of God on that blessed night. (124, 13 - 14)

3 The example of this simple people here, who go their way without clergymen to guide them and who offer worship to me without ceremonies and symbols, should be a call to awaken those who are still sleeping in their centuries-old night, and should be an incentive for the renewal and purification of many of my children (94, 39)

4 Under the shadow of my teaching no thrones shall be established from which glorified men can dominate the spirits of their fellow men. No one will be crowned nor covered with a purple robe in an effort to take the place of the Lord, nor will confessors appear who judge, forgive, condemn, or judge the deeds of men. I alone am able to judge a Spirit from a just and perfect judgment seat.

5 I can send men to correct, teach, and guide, but I will send no one to judge and punish. I have sent men who have been shepherds of men, but not masters or fathers. The only father according to the Spirit is I. (243, 13 - 14)

6 In that time I will raise up a people that will truly obey my law, that will love the truth and active charity. This people will be like a mirror

in which others can see the errors they have committed reflected. They shall be no one's judge, but their virtues, works, and spiritual duties shall touch the Spirit of all those who cross their path, and they shall point out their faults to all who violate my law.

7 Once this people is strong and numerous, it will attract the attention of its neighbors, for the purity of its works and the sincerity of its worship of God will amaze men. Then people will ask themselves, "Who are those who, without having a temple, know how to pray in such a way? Who has taught these multitudes to worship their God in prayer without feeling the need to build altars for their worship? Where did these itinerant preachers and missionaries come from who, like birds, neither sow nor reap nor spin and yet continue to exist?"

8 Then I will say to them: this poor and humble people, but who live zealously according to My law and are strong in the passions of the world, have not been educated by any man. These multitudes, who take their joy in doing good, who are enlightened by inspiration and who bring the message of peace and a drop of healing balm to the hearts, have not been taught by teachers or clergy of any cult community on earth. For truly, I tell you, in this time there is not a single person on your world who is able to teach the worship of God in true spirituality. It is not in the splendor of rites or ceremonies, nor in wealth or earthly power, in which the truth has its roots, which, being humble, seeks the pure, noble, sincere, truth-loving hearts as its temple. Where are those hearts? (154, 12 – 14)

9 I have called many of my children to give them different assignments, different tasks within this Work, and I have given them to you according to your progress and your talents. From all of them together I have formed my people, my new apostle body.

10 To some I have entrusted the office of leaders, and so that their task is not difficult and arduous, I have divided the people into churches.

11 To others I have entrusted the gift of a voice bearer, that they may transmit my inspiration, which has become a man's word,

to these multitudes who come together to receive this miracle.

12 To some I have given the privilege of clairvoyance, to make them prophets, to announce through their mediation what is to come.

13 The task of "pillars" has been given to those who are to support the people on their pilgrimage and to be a help to the church leaders, helping to carry the burden of the cross with the crowds of listeners.

14 Others have been gifted with the gift of mediation, and these have been trained as instruments of the spiritual world, to convey its messages, the explanation of my work, and also as owners of the healing balm, the consolation for the sick, so that through their healing spiritual radiations they may jointly grant mercy to the needy.

15 "Golden Feather" I have called him who writes in the book which I will leave to you my revelations, teachings and prophecies of this time.

16 I have given the office of "foundation stone" to those who are to be examples of firmness, stability and strength among the people. Their word, advice and example among the people shall be unchanging, as the rock is.

17 But now, as this period of my rallies draws to an end, I address all offices, and to all those who are chosen to receive such great tasks, I make a call for them to investigate themselves thoroughly and see the result of their works. In this hour of reflection I stand by all. (335, 27 – 28)

18 As in all times, there were many called and few chosen, because I mention only those who are ready in time to fulfil their task; and to the rest I give a light so that they can expect the time when they are likewise chosen.

19 How many who have only been called, without it having already been time to choose them for a mission, have been placed among my disciples and workmen, without their Spirit having had the development absolutely necessary to bear the burden of this cross, nor their minds the light necessary to receive my inspiration! What have many of them done after being in the ranks of the chosen ones: desecrate, poison the atmosphere, infect the others with their bad inclinations, lie, sow

discord, proliferate with my name and with the gifts of the Spirit that I have placed in my disciples.

20 Let no one try to discover which are these, for you cannot. Only my penetrating judge's gaze does not lose sight of them, and I let my word enter into their conscience, which tells them: Watch and pray, so that you may repent of your transgressions in time; for if you do so, I promise you that I will spiritually sit you down quickly at my table and celebrate a feast of reconciliation and forgiveness. (306, 53 - 55)

21 This is the truth: Not all love one another in my work, even if they belong to it, nor have all understood it. Therefore I can tell you that some belong to my work and others do theirs.

22 Those who follow me out of love love my word, because they know that it corrects them without hurting them, and shows them their faults without exposing them. This causes them to persevere in the perfection of their actions.

23 Those who, instead of striving for this perfection, seek only praise, superiority, flattery, or their livelihood, instead of striving for the perfection of the Spirit, do not bear my word when it shows them their faults. Then they must create a work that is different from mine, where they are free to do their will. They have not yet understood that the only thing the listeners have to do during the time of my rallies is that they listen to me with the greatest exaltation to be able to interpret my message afterwards. (140, 72 -74)

24 I have said that the time of confusion, of disobedience, will come, in which the "worker" will rise up and assert that my rallies will not come to an end by the human mind. But the time will come when my word will be fulfilled, even if man wants to oppose my will.

25 How many errors on the way have many of those to whom I have entrusted a commission and a grace. How many misunderstandings I see that are spreading among my children after the year 1950.

26 Through incomprehension and folly man holds back my helping love and authority and grace, and stands aside from the true path of the law, harmony and truth.

27 Once more Israel will divide from tribe to tribe, and will again want to divide and

trample underfoot the pure and pure law which I delivered into their hands; once more Israel will seek the former ways and fall into idolatry and fanaticism. It will turn to the sects and fall into confusion, into darkness, and will take delight in the soothing and false words that man will offer it.

28 When the church and sect people see that Israel is divided, that Israel denies each other and is weak, they will look for reasons to seize the jewel of inestimable value, to take the ark of the New Covenant and say tomorrow that they are the true messengers of God among mankind and the representatives of my divinity. (363, 47 – 49,51 , 57)

### **Reminder words directed to the listeners concerning the spiritual work**

29 I want you, when my rallies are finished, to have a clear idea of what this teaching is, so that you may follow it in the right way; for to this day the true spiritualists have not yet appeared among the multitudes who have heard my word. Until now, it has not been spiritualism that you have practiced, but only your conception of what is my work, which is far from true spirituality.

30 You must be strong to admit to yourselves that you have gone astray; you must pull yourselves together to improve your habits, and strive with zeal that the truth and purity of this teaching may shine forth among you.

31 Fear not to change the outward part of your forms of worship and worship, so long as you do not distort the essence of my teachings. (252, 28 - 30)

32 Use the time you have left, to listen to my teaching, that it may fill you with light and grace, that you may take the firm step towards spirituality - a step you have not taken because you have continued in a cult full of materialism and error.

33 Until today you have lacked the faith to abolish your figures, rites and symbols and to seek Me spiritually in the Infinite. You have lacked the courage to be spiritualists, and you have invented a kind of illusory spirituality behind which you hide your materialistic attitude and your faults.

34 I will not have you hypocritical, but sincere and truthful. Therefore I speak to you with the greatest clarity so that you may thoroughly

cleanse your lives and show the world the truth of this work. You call yourselves spiritualists? Then you really are. Do not speak of my teaching as long as you do the complete opposite, because you will then only confuse men with your works.

35 Have above all the knowledge of what my work is, of what my law means, of what your task is, and how you must carry it out, so that, if you have no guide worthy to direct your steps in your way, you may guide yourselves by conscience and by the knowledge you have gained in my teaching. Thus you will not be able to blame anyone for any misstep or error. (271, 27 - 30)

36 From the beginning of my rallies through the human mind, it was my will that you should put your spiritual gifts into practice and begin your spiritual mission, so that when the day of my departure came, you would already have covered part of the way and would not feel too weak to begin the completion of such a difficult mission.

37 Some have understood how to interpret the Divine Thought and have made an effort to realize it. But there are also those - and these are in the majority - who have misunderstood the meaning of this work.

38 These are the errors I am complaining about in this people here, because I do not want mankind to make fun of those who have been taught for so long. (267, 65 - 67)

39 While some were only interested in the meaning of my word and always demanded progress and development of their Spirit, others took more pleasure in outward worship. Likewise, while the former rejoiced when they received teachings on spirituality, the others were disturbed when their faults were mentioned.

40 I alone know which ones will have to answer to me because of all that should have been known by my voice-bearers and which was withheld. (270, 8 - 9)

41 Think, and you will realize that the concord you need is spiritual, and you will achieve it by rising above your passions and righteousness

42 How can you make peace when each one proclaims his own as the only true and at the same time fights the others' as false?

43 Fanaticism is darkness, is blindness, is ignorance, and its fruits can never be full of light. (289, 8 - 10)

44 Verily, I tell you, if you do not unite yourselves as I will, mankind will scatter you and will drive you out of their midst when they see that your life deviates from what you preach

45 What will happen when people discover that in every church there is a different form of worship and a different way of doing my teaching?

46 I entrust to you the last three years of my rallies, that you may work for the unification of this people, a union that embraces both the spiritual and the outward, so that your work, filled with harmony and unanimity, may be the greatest proof of the fact that a single Master taught you all, in the different places of assembly and in different parts of the country: GOD. (252, 69 - 71)

#### **True discipleship, new apostles**

47 Try not to limit this work, which is universal and infinite, nor to set limits to your spiritual development, for the more you delve into the way of good works and study, the greater revelations you will receive. You will see the Divine Work emerging from the most inconspicuous, you will see it manifested in all created things, you will feel it throbbing in your being.

48 This is the simplicity with which I teach the spiritualist disciple, so that he too may be simple like his Master. The disciple is to convince and convert by the truth of his words and the power of his works, without wanting to impress anybody by mysterious powers or extraordinary abilities.

49 The true disciple will be great by his simplicity. He will understand his master and will at the same time make himself understood to his fellow men. (297, 15 - 17)

50 A disciple of Jesus is he who conquers by the word, who convinces and comforts, who lifts up and awakens, who makes of the conquered one a conqueror of himself and of adversity.

51 An apostle of Christ cannot carry selfishness in his heart by thinking only of his own sufferings or sorrows. He does not worry about his own and thinks of others, with the

absolute confidence that he has neglected nothing, because the Father immediately assists him who has left his own to devote himself to a child of the Lord who needs spiritual assistance. And he who forgot himself to bring a smile of hope to a neighbor, a consolation for his sadness, a drop of balm for his pain, finds his home illuminated by a light that is blessing, joy and peace on his return. (293, 32 - 33)

52 At my table in this time both the man and the woman will be apostles; at this table I will set your Spirit.

53 It was the women who held up the spiritualist banner in this time, they left on the way the mark of the apostle who zealously observes the law of the Lord.

54 In my new apostolic host, the woman will stand beside the man, and there will be no particular age to serve Me: both the adult and the child or the old man will do it, the young girl and the mother. For I tell you once more that it is your Spirit whom I seek, and that he has long since left his childhood behind. (69, 16 & - 17o.)

55 If I told you in the "Second Time" that my kingdom is not of this world, I tell you today that yours is not here either, because this world, as you already know, is only a transition for man.

56 I teach you true life, which has never been based on materialism. Therefore the mighty of the earth will rise again against my teaching. I come to you with my eternal teaching, with my forever valid teaching, which consists of love, wisdom and justice. Nevertheless, it will not be immediately understood; mankind will condemn me again, will once again crucify me. But I know that my teaching must go through all this to be recognized and loved. I know that my fiercest persecutors will hereafter be my most faithful and renunciate sowers, because I will give them very great proofs of my truth.

57 That Nicodemus of the "Second Age", a prince among the priests, who sought Jesus to speak to him about wise and profound doctrines, will appear again at this time to conscientiously study my work and convert to it.

58 That Saul, called Paul, who - after having persecuted me with fury - became one of my greatest apostles, will reappear on my way,

and everywhere my new disciples will appear, some fervently, others denying themselves. The present hour is of great significance; the time of which I speak to you is drawing ever closer. (173, 45 - 48)

59 Men need those who are able to stand firm in the trials, those who are familiar with the great struggles of the world and the Spirit. They are the ones who can point the way and lead mankind, for in their hearts will not be the desire to oppress or dominate anyone. They cannot give shelter to selfishness, because in their moments of exaltation they have felt the mercy of the Lord, who lavishes them with love, so that they may pass on this mercy to their brothers. (54, 53)

### **The messengers of God all over the world and at all times**

60 The peoples of the earth have never lacked the light of the spiritual. Verily, I tell you, not only this people here had prophets and messengers, but to all of them I have sent messengers to awaken them.

61 Because of the light and truth of their teachings, and the similarity with what I have revealed to you, you can judge their words.

62 Some lived before the coming of the Messiah, others worked after my being as a man, but all have brought a spiritual message to men.

63 Those teachings, like mine, have experienced distortions, for if their meaning has not been changed, they have been mutilated, or they have been hidden from those who hunger for truth.

64 There is one truth and one morality, which was revealed to men by messengers, prophets, and servants. Why then do the nations have different conceptions of truth, morality, and life?

65 This truth, which has been falsified by mankind at all times, will be restored, and its light will shine with such power that it will appear to men as if it were something new, though it is the same light that has always illuminated the path of development of the children of my divinity.

66 Many are those who died because they spoke the truth; many also of those who were subjected to torture because they would not silence the voice that spoke in them.

67 Do not think that heaven has sent only those who have spoken to you of the Spirit, of love, of morality - no, it has also sent those who have given you good fruits of science, those knowledge which brings light into the lives of men, which eases their burdens and relieves their hardships They have all been my messengers.

68 There are also others who, though they bring no teachings of spiritual morals or scientific discoveries, bring the message which teaches to feel and admire the beauties of creation. They are ambassadors of Me who have the task of bringing joy and balm to the hearts of the afflicted.

69 They have all drunk a bitter cup when they became aware of the incomprehension of a world blind to the truth, a humanity without feeling for the beautiful and the good And yet - when I have told you that in this epoch everything will be restored - when I have announced to you that everything will return to the right path, and all my teachings will be restored to their original meaning, you may believe that a time of spiritual splendor is near for this world, although you must not forget that - before this happens - everything will be judged and purified. (121, 9 - 16)

70 Whenever a revelation of God is about to enlighten men, I have sent them pioneers or prophets to prepare them so that that light may be recognized by them. But do not believe that only those are my messengers who bring messages for the Spirit. No, disciple, everyone who sows good among men in any of its forms is a messenger of Me.

71 These messengers you can meet in all the ways of your life, both in the religious communities and in the sciences, among the people who rule or among those who give good teachings.

72 A good servant of mine never strays from the path he has to take; he would rather die on the way than stray. His example is a seed of light in the life of his neighbor, and his works are examples to others. Alas, if mankind could yet understand the messages which I send it through them! But it is not so, because there are many people who have delicate missions in the world, but who turn their gaze away from those great examples to follow a path that is more pleasing to them. (105, 13 - 15)

73 But what have you done to those men, mankind, whom I have sent to you so that they remind you of my way, the way of faith, which is that of wisdom, love and peace?

74 You did not want to know anything about their tasks and fought them with the hypocritical faith you have on the basis of your theories and denominations.

75 Your eyes would not see the light which every one of my messengers brought you as a message of love, whether you call them prophets, seers, enlightened ones, physicians, philosophers, scientists, or pastors.

76 Those people had charisma, but you would not recognize their light. They preceded you, but you would not follow their steps.

77 They left you the example of a way of life full of sacrifice, pain and charity, but you were afraid to follow them because you did not realize that the pain of those who follow me is joy for the Spirit, a way full of flowers and a horizon full of promises.

78 They did not come to inhale the fragrance of the flowers on earth, nor to inebriate themselves in the fleeting pleasures of the world, because the desire of their Spirit was no longer for the impure, but for the high

79 They suffered, but they did not seek to be comforted, because they knew that they had come to comfort themselves They expected nothing from the world, because after the life struggle they expected the joy of witnessing the resurrection of the spirit beings to faith and life - of all those who had abjured from truth.

80 Who are those people of whom I speak to you? I tell you, they are all those who have brought you messages of light, love, hope, health, faith, salvation. The name they had is not important, nor the way of life you saw them appear on, nor the title they had on earth. (263, 18- 24)

81 I must tell you once more that this people, which is being formed around my rallies, is not a people that the Father in his love sets above the other peoples of the earth. The Lord has turned his gaze upon them only because he has formed them from spirit beings who have always been in the world when a new Divine Revelation has come down. They are spiritual children of that people Israel, the people of prophets, messengers, seers and patriarchs.

82 Who better than they could receive Me in this time, understand the new form of My revelation, and testify to the fulfillment of My promises? (159, 51 – 52)

83 I have come down into the bosom of the people of Israel, the majority of whom are at home in this nation. The rest are scattered in all nations, sent by Me, and to them I have made myself known spiritually. These are my chosen ones who have remained faithful to Me. Their heart is not infected and their Spirit can receive my inspirations. Through their mediation I am currently giving the world a great treasure of wisdom. (269,2 u.)  
- I am referring to Mexico.

84 Beloved children, you who have come in small numbers, verily I say to you: my piercing gaze discovers everywhere my chosen ones who feel in their Spirit that now is the time of my presence. They have not heard my word as you have; but in their spirit they hear a voice telling them that I am again among mankind, that I have come "on the cloud" spiritually. To some I will grant to look at myself with the eyes of the Spirit, to others by means of presentiment, to the rest I make my love strongly perceptible, so that they may feel the presence of my Spirit. (346, 13)

85 Soon the intuitive, the inspired, the spiritually sensitive will rise and witness in the nations what they see with the Spirit, what they feel, what they hear and receive. I tell you again that my people are not limited to those who have heard Me through these voice bearers, but that I have sent my servants to various points of the earth to prepare the paths and clear the fields to which the sowers must later come.

86 I strengthen them and bless them, because their daily work is sorrowful, their path peppered with thorns. Mockery, derision, slander and baseness follow them everywhere. But they - foreboding and inspired - know that they have been sent by me, and are willing to go to the end of the way in fulfillment of their mission. (284,50 - 51)

87 I invite you to enter my kingdom. I call all the peoples of the earth without any preference; but I know that not all will listen to me.

88 Mankind has put out its lamp and walks in darkness But there where error becomes

apparent, an enlightened one of me will appear, who spreads light in his surroundings - a spiritual watchman, who watches and waits for my sign to sound the alarm call, which awakens and shakes.

89 Let the love of those messengers be fruitful seed in your hearts. Do not reject them when they show themselves before you in outward poverty. Listen to them, for they come in my name to impart to you a skill that you do not know at present. They will teach you perfect prayer, will free you from the bonds of materialism with which you are bound, will help you to attain the spiritual freedom that lifts you up to me. (281,33)

90 If any man shall come forward and claim that he is the Christ made man again, believe him not. For when I announced to you that I would come again, I let you know that it would be in the Spirit. If anyone should tell you: I am the messenger of God - mistrust him, because the true messengers do not boast and do not trumpet the mission entrusted to them. They prove themselves only by their works. It is for men to say whether he is a messenger of the Lord. Do you remember that I told you that the tree would be recognized by its fruits?

91 I do not forbid you to taste the "fruits of the trees," but you must be prepared to distinguish the good fruit from the bad.

92 Those who love the truth, I will set up as candlesticks so that they may illuminate the path of their fellow men. (131, 5 - 7).

93 The times when you needed a spiritual leader in the world are over. From now on everyone who follows this path will have no other way than that of my law, nor any other guide than that of his own conscience.

94 Nevertheless, there will always be men and women of great light and great spiritual power, who by their example and inspiration will assist the multitudes.

95 If it were otherwise, I would already have sent to you spirits like Moses or like Elijah to the earth, so that they would show you the way and remind you of the law all the time They also stand by you, protect and accompany you, but no longer in human form, but from the spiritual.

96 Who sees them? no one. But when you equip yourselves, you will feel above you the

presence of great Spirits who have always been in touch with humanity and had great missions to fulfill in it. (255,40–41)

## II. Review of the first and second revelation

### Chapter 9 - Stories and figures of the people of Israel

#### The Fall from grace story

1 The historical tradition of the first human beings who inhabited the earth was passed down from generation to generation until it was written down in the book of the "First Times". It is a living parable of those first human beings who lived on earth. Their purity and innocence enables them to feel the caress of Mother Nature. There was a friendly relationship between all beings, and among all creatures an unrestricted brotherhood. (105,42)

2 In a Divine Parable I inspired the first men so that they would gain a first knowledge of their destiny, but the meaning of my revelations was misinterpreted.

3 When the tree of life was spoken to you, of which man ate, the knowledge of good and evil, it was only to make you understand that man - when he had enough knowledge to distinguish between right and wrong and thus became responsible for his deeds - from then on began to reap the fruits of his works. (150,42)

4 You know that God said to men, "Grow and multiply and fill the earth". This was the initial law that was given to you, O people. Later the Father not only urged men to multiply and that the human race should continue to grow, but that their feelings should become more and more generous and that their Spirit should take an unhindered unfolding and development. But if the purpose of the first law was the expansion of the human race - how can you suppose that the same Father would punish you because you obeyed and fulfilled a commandment from Him? Is it possible, people, that such a contradiction exists in your God?

5 See what material interpretation men gave to a parable in which there was spoken to you only of the awakening of the Spirit in man. Therefore, establish my teaching and no longer say that you pay the debt which the first inhabitants of the earth incurred through their disobedience to their Father. Have a higher conception of Divine Justice. (150,45-46)

6 Now is the time when you can understand my words, "Grow and multiply", that this must also be done spiritually, and that you must fill the universe with your good works and lightful thoughts. I welcome all who want to come closer to me - all who strive for perfection. (150, 48-49)

#### Free will and original sin

7 You tell me that because of your freedom of will you have fallen into error and mistakes. To this I answer you that through this gift you can rise infinitely far beyond the point from which you started out at the beginning of your development.

8 Besides the freedom of will, I gave my light to every Spirit in his conscience, so that no one would go astray; but those who did not want to hear my voice, or did not want to enter into their inner being in the desire for spiritual light, soon let themselves be seduced by the innumerable beauties of human life, lost the support of my law for their spirit and had to stumble and fall.

9 A single offense had many painful consequences, and this is because imperfection is not in harmony with Divine Love.

10 Those who immediately returned to the Father devotedly and repentantly, asking Him meekly to cleanse them and absolve them of the transgressions they had just committed, the Lord received them with infinite love and mercy, comforted their Spirit, sent them out to make amends for their faults and confirmed them in their task.

11 Do not believe that after their first disobedience they all returned meek and repentant. No, many came full of pride and resentment. Others, ashamed, in recognition of their guilt, wanted to justify their transgressions before Me, and far from purifying themselves through repentance and

mending - which are proofs of humility - they decided to create for themselves a life according to their own way, outside the laws that my love prescribes.

12 Thereupon my righteousness came into effect - but not to punish them, but to reform them - not to destroy them, but to preserve them eternally, giving them a full opportunity to perfect themselves.

13 How many of those first sinners still do not succeed in freeing themselves from their stains; for from one fall to another they fell deeper and deeper into the abyss, from which alone the exercise of my law will save them. (20, 40-46)

### **The Flood**

14 In the early days of mankind innocence and simplicity prevailed among men; but as they increased in number, their sins, too, due to their development and freedom of will, became more numerous and unfolded ever faster-not so their virtues, but their offences against my law.

15 Then I prepared Noah, to whom I made myself known from Spirit to Spirit, for this dialogue I have taken up with men from the beginning of mankind.

16 I said unto Noah, I will cleanse the Spirit of men from all their sins: for this purpose I will send a great flood. Build an ark and let your children, their wives, the children of your children and a couple of every kind of animal enter into it".

17 Noah was obedient to my commandment, and the catastrophe came in fulfilment of my word. The bad seed was uprooted, and the good seed was kept in my granaries, from which I created a new humanity, which carried the light of my righteousness within it, and knew how to fulfill my law and live in the observance of good morals.

18 Do you think that those people who found such a sorrowful death perished physically and spiritually? Verily I say to you, no, my children. Their spirits were preserved through Me and were awakened before the judge of their own conscience and were prepared to return again to the way of life so that they might attain spiritual progress on it. (302, 14 - 16)

### **Abraham's willingness to make sacrifices**

19 It will not always be necessary for you to empty the cup of suffering to its end. For it is enough for me to see your faith, your obedience, your resolution and your intention, to follow my commission, that I spare you the most difficult moment of your trial.

20 Remember that Abraham demanded the life of his son Isaac, whom he loved very much and whom the Patriarch, overcoming his pain and love for his son, was about to sacrifice in a trial of obedience, faith, love and humility that you cannot yet comprehend. But he was not allowed to finish the sacrifice on the son, because he had already proved on the bottom of his heart his obedience to the Divine Will, and this was enough. How great was the inner rejoicing of Abraham when his hand was stopped by a higher power and prevented him from sacrificing Isaac! How he blessed the name of his Lord and admired his wisdom! (308,11)

21 In Abraham and his son Isaac I gave you a parable of what the sacrificial death of the Saviour would mean when I tested the love that Abraham had for Me by asking him to sacrifice his son, his beloved Isaac

22 On right reflection you will see in that act a resemblance to what was later called the sacrifice of the "only-begotten son". - God for the salvation of the world.

- This biblical expression means: the Son of God born (or incarnated) into the world.

23 Abraham was here the embodiment of God, and Isaac the image of Jesus. At that moment, the Patriarch thought that the Lord therefore required the life of his Son from him, so that the blood of the innocent would wash away the sins of the people, and although he deeply loved him who was flesh from his flesh, obedience in him to God, as well as mercy and love for his people, was more serious for him than the life of his beloved Son.

24 The obedient Abraham was close to executing the deadly thrust against his son. The moment he raised his arm in pain to sacrifice him, my power held him back and commanded him to sacrifice a lamb instead of his son, so that that symbol might remain as a testimony of love and obedience. (119, 18 - 19)

### **Jacob's dream image of the ladder to heaven**

25 Know ye the meaning of that ladder which Jacob saw in the dream? That ladder symbolizes the life and development of spiritual beings.

26 The body of Jacob was asleep at the time of revelation, but his Spirit was awake. He had risen to the Father by means of prayer, and when his Spirit reached the regions of light, he received a heavenly message, which was to be preserved as a testament of spiritual revelations and truths for his people, which is all mankind; for "Israel" is not an earthly name, but a spiritual one.

27 Jacob saw that those leaders stood on the earth and their top touched heaven. This indicates the path of spiritual ascent, which begins on earth with the flesh body and ends when the Spirit unites his light and essence with that of his Father, far from any material influence.

28 The patriarch saw that on that ladder angels ascended and descended. This symbolized the unceasing birth and death, the constant coming and going of the spirit beings in their desire for light or with the task of atoning and purifying themselves, in order to rise a little higher on their return to the spiritual world. It is the path of spiritual development that leads to perfection.

29 This is why Jacob saw the emblematic figure of Jehovah at the top of the ladder, indicating that God is the goal of your perfection, your striving, and the highest reward of infinite bliss - the reward for hard struggles, long sufferings, and the perseverance to reach the bosom of the Father.

30 The Spirit always found in the blows of fate and trials an opportunity to acquire merit in order to ascend. In every trial, the leader of Jacob was always symbolized, calling you to climb another rung.

31 This was a great revelation, O disciples, for in it was spoken to you of spiritual life at a time when the awakening of the Spirit to the worship of the divine, the high, pure, good, and true had hardly begun.

32 That message could not be intended for one family, not even for one people; its essence was spiritual and therefore had universal significance. For this very reason the

voice of the father spoke to Jacob: "I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac. The land where you are, I will give to you and your seed, and that seed will be as numerous as the dust of the earth. You will spread out west and east, north and south, and all the families of the earth will be blessed in you and your seed." (315, 45-50)

### **Joseph and his brothers**

33 Joseph, son of Jacob, had been sold by his own brothers to some merchants who were on the way to Egypt. Joseph was still small, yet he had already given proof of a great gift of prophecy. Envy took hold of his brothers, who got rid of him in the belief that they would never see him again. But the Lord, who watched over his servant, protected him and made him great with Pharaoh of Egypt.

34 Many years after, when the world was plagued by drought and famine, Egypt, guided by the advice and inspiration of Joseph, had stocked up enough to withstand the visitation.

35 And it came to pass, that the sons of Jacob came into Egypt in search of food. Great was their dismay when they realized that their brother Joseph had become a minister and advisor to Pharaoh. When they saw him, they fell on their knees at his feet, full of remorse for their transgressions, and they realized that their brother's prophecies had come true. He whom they thought was dead was here before them full of power, virtue and wisdom. The prophet whom they had sold proved to them the truth of the prophecy which the Lord had put on his lips as a child. The brother whom they had tormented and sold forgave them. Do you understand, people? Now you know why I told you on this day When will you recognize Me, as Joseph was recognized by his brothers?

### **The desert migration of the people of Israel under Moses**

36 In the "first days" Moses stood at the head of Israel, to lead it through the desert into the land of Canaan for forty years. But out of disobedience, disbelief and materialism some blasphemed, others became apostates, and still others rebelled. But Moses spoke to them in this situation with wisdom and patience, so that they would not violate the Supreme Will,

but would be humble and obedient to that Father who, without looking at their disobedience, let the manna fall from heaven and water spring from the rock. (343,53)  
37 Moses had given enough proof that the true God was with him; but the people wanted more testimonies, and when the messenger had brought the crowds to the foot of Mount Sinai, he called upon the power of Jehovah, and the Lord honored him, granting him great proofs and wonders.

38 The people desired to hear and see him whom Moses heard and saw by his faith; and so I revealed myself to the people in the cloud, and made them hear my voice for hours. But it was so mighty that the people thought they would die of fear; their bodies trembled, and their spirits shuddered at that voice of righteousness. Then the people begged Moses to ask Jehovah to stop speaking to his people, because they could no longer listen to Him. They realized that they were still far too immature to communicate directly with the Eternal. (29,32 + 34)

39 Strengthen your Spirit in the great battles of life, as that nation of Israel was strengthened in the wilderness. Do you know how wide is the desert, which seems to have no end, with a merciless sun and burning sand? Do you know what loneliness and silence and the need for nightly watch is because the enemies lie in wait? Verily, I tell you, there in the desert it was where that people grasped the greatness which consisted in believing in God, and where they learned to love Him. What could that people expect from the desert? And yet they had everything: bread, water, a home to rest in, an oasis and a sanctuary to raise their Spirit in gratitude to their Father and Creator. (107,28)

#### **Elijah's fight for the true god**

40 In the "first time" Elijah came to earth, and drew near to the hearts of men, and found them addicted to paganism and idolatry. The world was ruled by kings and priests, and both had turned their backs on the fulfillment of the Divine Laws and led their peoples into paths of error and falsehood. They had built altars to various gods and worshipped them.  
41 Elijah appeared in those days, and said to them in words full of righteousness, "Open

your eyes and see that you have profaned the law of the Lord. You have forgotten the example of his messengers and have fallen into cults unworthy of the living and mighty God. It is necessary that you awaken, look upon Him and acknowledge Him. Eliminate your idolatry and lift up your eyes above every image with which you have portrayed Him".

42 Elijah heard my voice saying to him, "Depart from this evil people. Tell him that for a long time no rain will fall until you command it in my name."

43 And Elijah said, "There will be no more rain until my lord indicates the hour and my voice commands it," and in saying this he departed.

44 From that day forth the earth was dry, and the seasons appointed for rain passed away, but the rain came not. In the sky there were no signs of rain, the fields felt the drought, the cattle died away little by little, men dug in the earth for water to quench their thirst without finding it; the rivers dried up, the grass withered because it succumbed to the rays of a scorching sun, and men called on their gods and asked them that that element return to them to sow and reap seeds that would nourish them.

45 Elijah had retired by divine command, and prayed and waited for the will of his Lord. The men and women began to move away from their homeland in search of new lands where they would not lack water. Caravans could be seen everywhere, and in all places the earth was parched.

46 The years passed, and one day, when Elijah lifted up his Spirit to the Father, he heard his voice saying, "Seek out the king, and when I give you the sign, the rain will fall on this land again.

47 Elijah, humble and obedient, went to the king of that people and showed his power before the worshipers of the false god. Then he spoke of the Father and of his power, and there the signs appeared: Lightning, thunder and fire were seen in the sky; then the life-giving rain fell down in torrents. Again the fields were covered with green, the trees were full of fruit, and there was prosperity.

48 The people awoke in the face of this proof, and remembered their father, who through Elijah called and exhorted them. In those days

the miracles of Elijah were numerous and very great, to shake up mankind. (53, 34 - 40)

### **The twelve tribes of Israel**

49 Do not believe that there were prophets, forerunners, and spirits of light, only in the bosom of the people of Israel. I have sent some of them also to other nations; but men understood them as gods and not as messengers, and created religions and cults around their teachings.

50 The people of Israel did not understand the mission they had toward other nations, and they slumbered in a camp full of blessings and comforts.

51 The father had formed it as a perfect family, in which one tribe had the task of defending the people and maintaining peace; another worked the land, and another tribe consisted of fishermen and sailors. Another was entrusted with the spiritual worship of God, and so each of the twelve tribes that made up the people fulfilled a different task, which together set an example of harmony. But verily, I tell you, you still have the spiritual abilities you had in those earlier times. (135,15 – 16)

### **The prophets and first kings of Israel**

52 The prophets spoke with great truthfulness, almost always coming to earth in times of confusion and aberration. They warned the nations and urged them to repent and be converted, announcing great trials of righteousness if they did not turn to good. On other occasions, they foretold blessings for obedience to the Divine Law.

53 But what those prophets spoke was an exhortation for the exercise of goodness, justice, and mutual respect. They did not reveal the life of the Spirit, its purpose and development. Not even Moses, whom I chose to make my deputy and through whose mediation I handed over the Law for all times, spoke to you of spiritual life.

54 The Father's law contains wisdom and justice. It teaches man to live in peace, to love and respect one another, and to prove himself worthy as men in my eyes. But Moses did not show mankind what is beyond the threshold of physical death, nor what the reparation of disobedient spirit beings is, nor the reward for

those who are wise and diligent in their life's work.

55 Later David reigned, full of spiritual gifts and inspirations, and in his moments of exaltation, in his raptures, he heard hymns and spiritual songs, from which he made the psalms. With them he was to invite the people of Israel to pray and to offer the best sacrifice of his heart to his Lord. But David, with all his love and inspiration, could not reveal to the people the wonderful existence of the spirit beings, their development and their goal.

56 And Solomon, who followed him in the reign, and likewise proved the great gifts of wisdom and power which had been bestowed upon him, for whose sake he was loved and admired, and whose counsel, judgments, and proverbs are still remembered today-if his people had turned to him and asked him, "Lord, what is the nature of spiritual life? What is there beyond death? What is the Spirit?" - Solomon in all his wisdom could not have answered this question. (339,12 – 15)

## **Chapter 10 – When the time was fulfilled**

### **Prophetic predictions**

1 Your Father prepared everything so that "The Word" of God might dwell among men and show them the way of their reparation by the sublime examples of his love.

2 First He inspired the prophets, who were to announce the form in which the Messiah would be born, the nature of his work, his sufferings and his death as a man, so that when Christ appeared on earth, he who knew the prophecies would know Him instantly  
3 Centuries before my presence in Jesus, the prophet Isaiah said: "Therefore the Lord will give you this sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and he shall be called Imanuel.

*(This means: God with us).*

With this prophecy among others he announced my coming.

4 David sang many centuries before my arrival in psalms full of pain and prophetic meaning about the suffering of the Messiah during the

crucifixion. In those psalms he speaks of one of my seven words on the cross, indicating the contempt with which the crowd would lead me to the crucifixion, the expressions of people's mockery when they hear me say that in me is the Father; the abandonment my body would feel in the face of human ingratitude, all the torture I would be subjected to, and even the way they would cast lots over my garment.

5 Each of my prophets announced my coming, prepared the ways and gave exact characteristics, so that when the day would come, no one would be mistaken. (40, 1-5)

### **The expectation of the Messiah in the Jewish people**

6 The world was not ready in the present time to expect Me as the people of Israel expected Me in that "Second Time. My great prophets had foretold a Messiah, a Savior, the Son of God, who would come to deliver the oppressed and enlighten the world with the light of the "Word. The more that people suffered, the more they yearned for the coming of the promised one; the more they drank of the cup of humiliation and oppression, the more they yearned for the presence of the Messiah, and everywhere they looked for indications and signs that would speak to them of the nearness of the coming of their Savior.

7 From generation to generation and from parents to children the Divine Promise was passed on, which kept the Lord's chosen people awake and praying for a long time  
8 At last I came to my people, but not all of them were able to recognize me, though all were expecting me: some did it in a spiritual way and others in a materialistic interpretation.

9 But I was content with the sincerity and love of those who felt my presence and saw the kingdom of heaven in the light of my word, and believed in my rallies. I was satisfied with those who faithfully followed me and saw in me their spiritual Redeemer, for it was they who testified to my truth after I had departed from this world.

10 Although my message was destined for all the peoples of the earth, my call went to the heart of the Chosen People so that it might

subsequently become the mouthpiece of my word. Nevertheless, not only that people felt my presence, but also in other nations people were able to discover the signs of my coming and foretold the time of my presence on earth. (315, 17 - 19)

11 In every age and in every divine revelation Elijah appears among men.

12 Not yet had the Messiah come to earth, not for long, he would be born as man, and already the Spirit of the prophet was incarnated in John, who was later called the Baptist, to announce the nearness of the kingdom of heaven, which would be the presence of the "Word" among men. (31, 61-62)

### **Mary, the womb mother of Jesus**

13 Already in the "First Days" the patriarchs and prophets began to speak of the coming of the Messiah. But the Messiah did not come only in Spirit - he came to be born of a woman, to become man, to receive a body from a woman.

14 The maternal Spirit of God likewise had to become man, to become woman, as a flower of purity, so that the fragrance of the "Word" of God, which was Jesus, might come forth from her corolla. (360,26)

15 In Nazareth there lived a flower of purity and tenderness, an engaged virgin named Mary, who was just the one announced by the prophet Isaiah, because from her womb the fruit of true life should come forth.

16 The spiritual messenger of the Lord came to her to announce the mission she had brought to earth, saying, "Hail, Most Gracious One, the Lord is with you, you are blessed among women.

17 The hour had come when the Divine Mystery was to be revealed, and all that had been said about the presence of the Messiah, the Savior, the Redeemer, was now to be fulfilled immediately. But how few hearts were there that felt my presence, how few spirit beings were prepared to recognize the kingdom of heaven in the light of my truth. (40,6-7)

### **The adoration of the baby Jesus**

18 Mankind today commemorates that day when some wise men from the Orient came to

the manger of Bethlehem to worship the Divine Child. Today some hearts ask Me: "Lord, is it true that those mighty and wise men bowed down before You and acknowledged Your Divinity?"

19 Yes, my children, it was science, power and riches that knelt before my presence.

20 There were also there the shepherds, their wives and their children with their humble, healthy and simple gifts, with which they received and greeted the Savior of the world, and also Mary, as the embodiment of heavenly tenderness. They represented humility, innocence and simplicity. But those who possessed in their parchment scrolls the prophecies and promises that spoke of the Messiah were fast asleep without even suspecting who had come into the world. (146,9 - 11)

#### **The bond of love between Jesus and Mary**

21 Jesus spent His childhood and youth at Mary's side, and on her womb and by her side He enjoyed motherly love. The Divine Tenderness made woman sweetened the Savior's first years of life in the world, because when the hour came He had to drink such great bitterness.

22 How is it possible that anyone could think that Mary, in whose womb the body of Jesus was formed and at whose side the Master lived, could have been lacking in spiritual exaltation, purity and holiness?

23 Whoever loves Me must first love all that is Mine - all that I love. (39,52-54)

#### **Jesus knowledge and wisdom**

24 People claim in their books that Jesus was with the Essenes to gain his knowledge. But he who knew all things, and lived before the worlds came into being, had nothing to learn from men. The divine could learn nothing from the human. Wherever I stayed, it happened to teach. Can there be anyone on earth who is wiser than God? Christ came from the Father to bring the Divine Wisdom to mankind. Didn't your Master give you proof of this when, at the age of twelve, he amazed theologians, philosophers and teachers of the law of that time?

25 Some have ascribed to Jesus the weaknesses of all men, and take delight in

throwing the dirt they carry in their hearts at that man who is divine and without blemish. These do not know Me.

26 If all the miracles of nature which you contemplate are nothing but the material embodiment of Divine Thought, do you not think that the body of Christ was the materialization of a sublime thought of your Father's love? Therefore Christ loved you only with the Spirit, not with the flesh. My truth can never be distorted because it contains an absolute light and unlimited power. (146,35 - 36)

27 In the "second time" I gave you an example of how you must wait for the right hour to fulfill the task that brought you to earth.

28 I waited until my body - that Jesus whom men had before their eyes - would have reached its best age to fulfill through him the Divine Mission to teach you love.

29 When that body - the heart and the mind - had reached its full development, my Spirit spoke through his lips, my wisdom flooded his mind, my love settled in his heart, and the harmony between that body and the Divine Light that illuminated it was so perfect that I often said to the multitudes of men, "He who knows the Son knows the Father".

30 Christ made use of the truth in God to teach men. He did not draw it from the world. Neither from the Greeks, Chaldeans, Essenes or Phoenicians, nor from anyone else did he draw the light. They did not yet know the way to the kingdom of heaven, and I taught that which was unknown on earth.

31 Jesus had dedicated his childhood and youth to active charity and prayer until the hour came to proclaim the Kingdom of Heaven, the law of love and justice, the teaching of light and life.

32 Seek the meaning of my word proclaimed at that time and tell me whether it could have come from any human teaching or any science known at that time

33 I tell you, if I had really taken the scholarship of those men, I would have sought my disciples among them and not among the uneducated and ignorant men from whom I formed My apostle body. (169,62 -68)

#### **The lack of understanding of the human surroundings in Nazareth**

34 I had to seek out the bosom of a people like Egypt, because the people to whom I had come were not able to give me a shelter. But this was not the only pain my heart had to suffer.

35 When I returned from Egypt, and then lived in Nazareth, I was continually mocked and hurt by expressions of unbelief and resentment.

36 I did miracles there, showing my charity and power - and was misunderstood. Not one of those who knew my life and my works at close quarters believed in me.

37 So when the hour of preaching had come, I had to say, on leaving Nazareth, "Verily I say to you, no prophet finds faith in his fatherland. He must leave it so that his word may be heard. (299, 70 - 72)

## Chapter 11 – The work of Jesus on earth

### **The baptism in the Jordan; preparation time in the desert**

1 Jesus, the loving and humble Nazarene, who had waited for the hour when the Divine Word would come out of his mouth, went to see John on the banks of the Jordan to receive the water of baptism. Did Jesus go in the desire for purification? No, my people. Did he go to perform a rite? Nor did he. Jesus knew that the hour had come when he himself would cease to be, when man would disappear to let the Spirit speak, and he wanted to mark that hour with an action that would be engraved in the memory of men.

2 The symbolic water did not have to wash away any stains, but it did make that body - as an example for mankind - free from any attachment to the world, to enable it to become one with the Spirit in terms of will. This happened when those who were present heard a divine voice speaking with human words: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."

3 From that moment on, the Word of God became the word of eternal life on the lips of Jesus, because Christ made Himself known in fullness through Him. People called him Rabbi, Master, Messenger, Messiah and Son of God. (308,25-27)

4 Then I withdrew into the desert to meditate and to teach you to enter into dialogue with the Creator and to contemplate in the silence of the desert the Work that awaited Me, teaching you that you must first purify yourselves before going to the fulfilment of the Work that I have entrusted to you Then, in the silence of your being, seek direct dialogue with your Father, and thus prepared - louder, stronger and determined - make yourselves unswerving in the fulfillment of your difficult mission. (113,9)

### **The unity of Jesus with God**

5 For three years I spoke to the world through the mouth of Jesus, without any of my words or thoughts being distorted by that mind, without any of its actions being inconsistent with my will. The reason for this was that Jesus and Christ, Man and Spirit were one, just as Christ is one with the Father. (308,28)

6 Recognize in Me the Father; for verily I say to you, Christ is one with the Father from eternity, even before the worlds were.

7 In the "second time," this Christ, who is one with God, became man on earth in the blessed body of Jesus and thus became the Son of God, but only in regard to his humanity. For I tell you once more that only one God exists. (9,48)

8 When I became man in Jesus it was not to make you understand that God has human form, but to make Me visible and audible to those who were blind and deaf to all that is divine.

9 Verily I say to you that if the body of Jesus had been the form of Jehovah, he would not have bled or died. It was a perfect body, yet human and delicate, so that men would see it and hear the voice of their Heavenly Father through it. (3,82)

10 There were two natures in Jesus: one material, human, created by my will in the virgin womb of Mary, whom I called the Son of Man, and the other, divine, the Spirit, which was called the Son of God. In this one was the "Divine Word" of the Father, which spoke in Jesus; the other was only material and visible. (21,29)

11 Christ, the "Word" of God, was it that spoke through the mouth of Jesus, the pure and pure man.

12 The man Jesus was born, lived, and died; but as for Christ, He was not born, nor grew up in the world, nor died, for He is the Voice of Love, the Spirit of Love, the Divine Word, the expression of the wisdom of the Creator, who was ever in the Father. (91,28-29)

### **The non-recognition of Jesus as the expected Messiah**

13 Not all of them recognized me in the "Second Age". When I appeared in the bosom of the Jewish people, who were already expecting me, because they saw the portents given by the prophets fulfilled, my presence brought many into confusion, who did not understand the prophets' interpretation correctly and expected to see their Messiah as a mighty prince who would strike down his enemies, who would humiliate the kings, the oppressors, and grant possessions and earthly goods to those who were expecting him.

14 When that people saw Jesus-poor and without leggings, his body covered only with a simple garment; born in a stable and later working as a simple craftsman, they could not believe that he was the one sent by the Father, the Promised One. The Master had to perform visible miracles and works so that they would believe him and understand his Divine Message. (227,12-13)

15 It has always been the humble and the poor who discover my presence because their minds are not occupied with human theories that cloud their clear judgment

16 In the "Second Age" it likewise happened that, although the coming of the Messiah was announced, only men of simple mind, of humble spirit and unencumbered intellect recognized him emotionally when he came.

17 The theologians had in their hands the book of the prophets, and daily they repeated the words announcing the signs, the time and the manner of the coming of the Messiah, and yet- they saw Me and did not recognize Me, they listened to Me and denied that I was the promised Savior. They saw my works, but the only thing they knew how to do was to rebel against them, although in truth they had all been prophesied. (150, 21 - 23)

18 Today there is no longer any doubt about Jesus, but many discuss and even deny my divinity. Some concede me great spiritual

elevation; others assert that I too pass through the course of development of the Spirit to be able to reach the Father. But if it were so, I would not have told you: "I am the way, the truth, and the life. (170,7)

Jesus as the saving guest in the simple people  
19 Your task is to live up to the example of your Divine Master on his way on earth.

Remember: Whenever I showed Myself in the homes, I left a message of peace in all of them, I healed the sick, I comforted the afflicted with the Divine Power that Love possesses.

20 I never refrained from entering a house because they would not believe Me in it; I knew that when I left that place, the hearts of its inhabitants would be full of overflowing joy, for without knowing it, their Spirit had looked into the Kingdom of Heaven through my teaching; I had not been afraid of My presence in the homes, but I had been afraid of My presence in the homes; I had been afraid of My presence in the homes and I had been afraid of My presence in the homes

21 Sometimes I sought out the hearts, sometimes they sought Me; but in all cases My Love was the Bread of Eternal Life, which I gave them in the meaning of My Word. (28,3-5)

### **The tireless preacher Jesus**

22 On some occasions, when I withdrew into the solitude of some valley, I remained alone only for moments, because the crowds, eager to hear Me, approached their Master in desire for the infinite goodness of His gaze I received them and overflowed those men, women and children with the tenderness of my unlimited mercy, because I knew that in every creature there is a Spirit for whose sake I was born. Then I spoke to them of the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the true home of the Spirit, so that they would calm their inner restlessness through my word and strengthen themselves in the hope of attaining eternal life.

23 It happened that there was someone hidden among the crowd who had the intention to deny my truth crying out and asserting that I was a false prophet; but my word came before him, before he had had

time to open his lips. On other occasions I allowed some blasphemer to revile me to prove to the crowd that the Master did not become unwilling in the face of the insults, thus giving them an example of humility and love.

24 There were some who, ashamed of my meekness, immediately departed and regretted having hurt with their doubts him who proclaimed the truth with his works. As soon as the opportunity presented itself, they came to me, followed me on the paths - weeping, moved by my words, without even daring to speak to me, to ask me for forgiveness for the insults they had inflicted on me before. I summoned them, caressed them with my word and granted them some kind of mercy. (28,6-7)

25 Listen: When I was with you on earth, men came to me in droves - men in high positions, full of vanity, rulers, who secretly sought me out to hear me. Some admired Me, but out of fear they did not openly admit it; others rejected Me.

26 There came to Me crowds of men, women, and children, listening to Me in the morning, in the afternoon, and at night, and they always found the Master ready to give them the Word of God. They saw that the Master forgot himself and could not explain to them at what hour he took food, so that his body would not become weak and his voice would not become dull. The reason was that they did not know that Jesus received power from his own Spirit and found nourishment in himself. (241,23)

#### **The love of children and nature of Jesus**

27 Occasionally, when I was once alone, I was discovered by children who came to Me to put little flowers towards Me, to tell Me some little sorrow and to kiss Me

28 The mothers were anxious when they found their little ones in my arms listening to my words. The disciples, who thought that this meant a lack of respect for the Master, tried to drive them away from my presence. Then I had to tell them, "Let the children come to me; for to enter the kingdom of heaven you must have the purity, simplicity and simplicity of children.

29 I rejoiced in that innocence and impartiality, as one is rejoiced at the sight of a flower bud just opening. (262,62 - 64)

30 How often was Jesus met by his disciples as he spoke to the various creatures of the universe. How often was the Master surprised in his conversations with the birds, with the corridor, with the sea! But they knew that their Master was not raptured, they knew that in their Master lived the Creative Spirit of the Father, who had given language to all beings, who understood all his "children", who received praise and love from everything created by Him.

31 How often did the disciples and the people see Jesus caressing a bird or a flower and blessing everything, and in his eyes they discovered gazes of infinite love for all creatures! The disciples sensed the divine delight of the Lord when he saw himself surrounded by so much glory, so many wonders that had come forth from his wisdom, and they also often saw tears in the eyes of the Master when he saw the indifference of men in the face of such glory, the dullness and blindness of human creatures to so much splendor. They often saw the Master weeping when he saw a leper shedding tears because of his leprosy, or men and women lamenting their fate even though they were surrounded by a sphere of perfect love! (332,25 -26)

#### **The teaching of Jesus**

32 Jesus taught you mercy, meekness, and love. He taught you to forgive your enemies from your heart, telling you to reject the lie and love the truth. He told you that you should always repay with good both the evil and the good you receive. He taught you respect for each one of your neighbors and revealed to you the way to find health in body and Spirit; how to honor with your life the name of your parents so that you may be honored by your children at the same time.

33 These are some of the commandments that must be obeyed by anyone who truly wants to be a Christian. (151,35 - 36)

34 When the scribes and the Pharisees observed the acts of Jesus, and they discovered that they departed from their own, they asserted that the teaching which he

preached was contrary to the law of Moses. The reason for this was that they confused the Law with the traditions. But I proved to them that I had not transgressed the Law that the Father had revealed to Moses, but had filled it with words and works.

35 Certainly I transgressed many of the traditions of that people, because the time had already come for them to disappear, so that a new time with higher teachings could begin. (149,42 - 43)

36 Remember that in the first commandment of the law, which I gave to mankind through Moses, I said, "You shall not make for yourselves any image or likeness of heavenly things to kneel down before it and worship it. Since then the way for man and the way for the Spirit has been clearly marked out.

37 Moses did not limit himself to teaching the Ten Commandments to men; he also established secondary laws for human life and introduced traditions, rites, and symbols within the spiritual worship of God, all according to the developmental steps that the human spirit was taking at that time.

38 But the promised Messiah came and abolished traditions, rites, symbols, and sacrifices, leaving only the law untouched. So when the Pharisees told the people that Jesus was against the Law of Moses, I answered them that I was not against the Law, but had come to fulfill it. If my teachings were to do away with tradition, it is because the people, in order to fulfill them, have forgotten to obey the Law. (254, 17 - 18)

39 My word in the present shall not blot out the words I gave you in the "second time. The epochs, centuries and ages will pass away, but the words of Jesus will not pass away. Today I explain and reveal to you the meaning of what I told you then and you did not understand. (114, 47)

### **"Miracle" of Jesus**

40. So that that teaching would ignite faith in the hearts, I performed miracles at the same time, that it might be loved by them; and so that these "miracles" would be as palpable as possible, I performed them on the bodies of the sick, I healed the blind, the deaf, the dumb, the lame, the possessed, the lepers, and raised the dead to life.

41 How many miracles of love did Christ do among men! Their names history preserves as an example for future generations. (151,37 - 38)

42 Beings of light in the service of the Divine Work, and others who were rebellious and ignorant made themselves felt everywhere, and among that humanity there appeared the possessed, whom science could not liberate and who were cast out by the people. Neither the teachers of the law nor the scientists were able to restore health to those who were sick.

43 But all this was intended by Me to teach you and give you proofs of love. I granted you through Jesus the healing of His creatures, to the astonishment of many.

44 The unbelievers who had heard about the power of Jesus and who knew about His miracles, demanded the most difficult proofs to make Him uncertain for a moment and to prove that He was not infallible. But this deliverance of the possessed, the fact that I put them back into the state of normal human beings only by touching or looking at them or giving them a command word so that those Spirits would leave their minds and both would be freed from their heavy burden, confused them.

45 In the face of this power, the Pharisees, the scientists, the scribes, and the publicans showed different reactions. Some acknowledged the power of Jesus, others attributed his power to unknown influences, and still others could not say anything about it. But the sick who had been healed blessed his name.

46 Some had been possessed by a single Spirit, others by seven, like Mary of Magdala, and some by such a great number that they themselves said they were a legion.

47 Throughout the Master's life, one spiritual manifestation followed after another. Some were witnessed by the twelve disciples, others by the people - in the open air and in the homes. It was a time of miracles, of "miracles". (339,20 -22)

48 The miracle, as you understand it, does not exist; there is no contradiction between the divine and the material.

49 Jesus ascribes many miracles to her; but verily, I tell you, his deeds were the natural effect of love, of this divine power, which you

do not yet know how to use, although it is present in every Spirit unused. For you have not wanted to get to know the power of love.

50 What was effective in all the miracles which Jesus performed, except love?

51 Listen, disciples: For the love of God to be able to make itself known to mankind, the humility of the instrument was necessary, and Jesus was always humble; and giving an example of this to men, he told you on one occasion that he could do nothing without the will of his Heavenly Father. Whoever does not enter into the humility of these words will think that Jesus was a man like any other; but the truth is that he wanted to give you a teaching of humility.

52 He knew that this humility, this unity with the Father, made him omnipotent in the face of mankind.

53 O exceedingly great and beautiful transfiguration, which gives love, humility and wisdom!

54 Now you know why Jesus, though he said that he could do nothing unless it was according to the will of his Father, was in reality able to do everything; for he was obedient, for he was humble, for he made himself a servant of the law and of men, and he knew how to love.

55 Recognize, then, that although you yourselves know some of the faculties of spiritual love, you do not feel them, and therefore you cannot comprehend the cause of all that which you call miracle or mystery, which are the works which divine love does.

56 What teachings did Jesus give you which would not have been of love? What science, what exercises or mysterious knowledge did He use to give you His examples of power and wisdom? Only the blissful love with which one can do everything.

57 There is nothing contradictory in the Father's laws, which are simple because they are wise, and wise because they are imbued with love.

58 Understand the Master, he is your textbook. (17,11 - 21)

59 The Spirit who animated Jesus was My own, your God, who became man to dwell among you and be looked upon because it was necessary As a man I felt all human sufferings. The scientists who had studied the

nature of nature came to Me and discovered that they knew nothing of my teaching. Great and small, virtuous and sinful, innocent and guilty received the essence of my Word, and all of them I honored my presence. But although many were called, there were few chosen ones, and even fewer around me. (44, 10)

### **The adulterous woman**

60 I defended the sinners. Do you not remember the adulteress? When she was brought to Me, persecuted and condemned by the crowd, the Pharisees came and asked Me, "What shall we do with her? - The priests expected Me to say, "Let justice prevail" and then reply, "How is it that you preach love and allow this sinner to be punished? And if I had said, "Release her", they would have replied, "In the Laws of Moses, which you - as you say - confirm, there is a provision that says, "Any woman caught in adultery shall be stoned to death.

61 As I knew their purpose, I did not answer their words, bowing down and writing in the dust of the earth the sins of those who condemned them. Again they asked Me what to do with that woman, and I answered them, "He who is free from sin, cast the first stone. Then they recognized their transgressions and departed, covering their faces. No one was pure, and since they felt that I had seen through them to the bottom of their hearts, they no longer accused that woman, for they had all sinned. But the woman and with her others who had also broken the marriage, repented and sinned no more. I tell you, it is easier to convert a sinner through love than through severity. (44, 11)

### **Mary Magdalene**

62 Mary Magdalene - the sinner, as the world called her - deserved my tenderness and my forgiveness.

63 She soon received her redemption, which does not happen to others who ask forgiveness for their sins with weak faith. While she soon found what she was looking for, others do not.

64 Magdalene was forgiven without boasting of her repentance. She had sinned as you also sin; but she had loved much.

65 He that loveth may show aberrations in his human conduct; but love is the tenderness that overflows from the heart. If you want to be forgiven as you are, turn your eyes full of love and trust in Me, and you will be acquitted of every wrongdoing.

66 That woman sinned no more; the love which overflowed her heart she dedicated to the teaching of the Master

67 She was forgiven, though she had committed errors. But in her heart the fire that purifies was burning, and because of the forgiveness the sinner received, she did not separate from Jesus for a moment; my disciples, on the other hand, left me alone in the bloodiest hours. But that Mary, who was not respected, did not separate from Me, did not deny Me, was not afraid, nor was she ashamed.

68 Therefore she was granted to shed tears at the foot of my cross and over my grave. Her Spirit soon found salvation because he loved much.

69 In her heart she too had an apostle spirit. Her conversion shines like the light of truth. She had prostrated herself at my feet to say to Me, "Lord, if You will, I will be free from sin.

70 You, on the other hand - how often do you want to convince Me of your innocence by covering up your transgressions with long prayers

71 Nay, disciples, learn from her, love your Lord truly in every one of your fellow men. Love much, and your sins will be forgiven you. You will be great if you make this truth blossom in your hearts. (212, 68 – 75)

#### **Nicodemus and the question of reincarnation**

72 At that time I told Nicodemus, who had sought Me in good disposition to speak to Me: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Marvel not when I tell you that one must be born again. Who understood those words?

73 I wanted to tell you with them that one human life is not enough to understand one of my teachings, and that to understand the textbook which contains this life, you need many earth lives. Therefore, the flesh has only the task of serving as a support to the Spirit as it walks over the earth. (151, 59)

#### **The transfiguration of Jesus**

74 In the "Second Age" Jesus once made a wandering, followed by some of his disciples. They had climbed a mountain, and while the Master filled those men with admiration through his words, they suddenly saw the body of their Lord transfigured, floating in space, with the Spirit of Moses on his right and Elijah on his left.

75 At that supernatural sight the disciples threw themselves to the earth, blinded by the divine light. But they immediately calmed down and suggested to their master to put the purple robe of kings over his shoulders, as well as over Moses and Elijah. Then they heard a voice coming down from infinity, which said, "This is My dear Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to Him!

76 Great fear seized the disciples when they heard that voice, and when they looked up, they saw only the Master, who said to them, "Fear not, and tell this vision to no one until I am risen from the dead. Then they asked their master, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come before? And Jesus answered them, "Truly, Elijah will come first and set all things right. But I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him; rather, they did to him what they wished. Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them of John the Baptist.

77 How many times in the present time I have made invisible before your eyes the body through which I communicate myself, to then allow you to see Me in the human form in which mankind knew Jesus, and yet you have not prostrated yourselves in the face of the new transfiguration. (29,15 - 18)

- This phenomenon is also known in parapsychology as "transfiguration", when the increasing visibility of a manifesting spirit being

#### **Lack of courage of confession**

78 When I lived then among you incarnate, it often happened that at night, when everyone was resting, people came to me who secretly sought me out because they feared to be discovered. They sought me out because they felt remorse, since they had shouted at me and provoked offense against me while I was speaking to the crowd. Their sense of remorse

was even more insistent when they realized that my word had left a gift of peace and light in their heart, and I had exuded my healing balm in their body.

79 With their heads bowed, they appeared to Me and told Me: "Master, forgive us, we have recognized that your word contains truth. I answered them, "If you have discovered that I speak only the truth - why do you hide yourselves? Do you not go outside to receive the rays of the sun when it appears - but when did you become ashamed of it? He who loves the truth never hides it, nor denies it, nor is he ashamed of it.

80 I tell you this because I see that many are only listening to Me secretly, denying where they have gone, hiding what they have heard and sometimes denying to have been with Me. What are you ashamed of then? (133,23 - 26)

#### **Hostility against Jesus**

81 When I spoke to the multitudes of men in the "second time," my word - in meaning and form - was perfectly heard by all. My gaze, penetrating into the hearts, discovered everything that each of us held within us. In some there was doubt, in others faith, in still others a fearful voice spoke to me: it was the sick, whose pain made them hope for a miracle from me. There were those who sought to hide their mockery when they heard me say that I came from the Father to bring the kingdom of heaven to men, and there were also hearts in which I discovered hatred against me and the intention to silence me or eliminate me.

82 It was the haughty ones, the Pharisees, who felt hit by my truth. For although my word was so clear, so full of love, and so comforting - although it was always confirmed by powerful works, many people wanted to continue to discover the truth of my presence by judging me according to the man Jesus, by exploring my life and focusing their attention on the modesty of my garments and my absolute poverty of material goods.

83 But not content to condemn me, they also condemned my disciples, watching them closely, whether they spoke, whether they followed me on the ways or sat down to eat. How upset the Pharisees were when, on one occasion, they saw that my disciples had not

washed their hands before they sat down at table: poor heads who confused the purity of the body with the purity of the Spirit! They were not aware that when they touched the holy bread in the temple, their hands were clean but their hearts were full of rot. (356,37 - 38)

84 At every turn I was investigated. All my deeds and words were judged with evil intent, mostly they were confused in the face of my works and proofs, because their minds were not able to understand what only the Spirit can comprehend.

85 When I prayed, they said, "What is he praying for, when he says that he is full of power and wisdom? What can he need or ask for?" And if I did not pray, they said, "I am not fulfilling their religious requirements.

86 When they saw Me not eating food while my disciples were eating, they judged that I was outside the laws established by God; and when they saw Me taking food to Me, they asked themselves: "why must he eat to live-he who claimed to be life? They did not understand that I had come into the world to reveal to mankind how mankind would live after a long period of purification, so that a spiritualized generation would emerge from it, above human misery, above the necessary needs of the flesh and above the passions of the physical senses. (40,11 - 13)

#### **Farewell Announcement**

87 For three years Jesus lived with his disciples. He was surrounded by large crowds who loved him deeply. There was nothing for those disciples but to listen to their Master when he preached his Divine Teaching. Following his steps, they felt neither hunger nor thirst, there were no stumbling or hindrance, all was peace and happiness in the atmosphere surrounding that group, and yet - once they were especially enraptured by the contemplation of their beloved Jesus - he said to them: "Now another time will come; I will go away from you, and you will be left behind like sheep among wolves. That hour is drawing near, and it is necessary that I should return to where I came from. You will be alone for a time and will bring the testimony of what you have seen and heard to those who hunger and thirst for love and justice. Work in my name,

and afterwards I will take you to myself in the Eternal Home".

88 Those words saddened the disciples, and the closer the hour came, Jesus repeated that announcement with greater emphasis, speaking of his departure. But at the same time he comforted the hearts of those who listened to him, telling them that his Spirit would not depart and would continue to watch over the world. If they prepared themselves to bring his word to the people of that time as a message of comfort and hope, he would speak and work miracles through their mouths. (354,26 - 27)

### **The entry of Jesus into Jerusalem**

89 The crowds received me rejoicing when I entered the city of Jerusalem. From the villages and alleys they came in droves - men, women and children - to witness the entry of the Master into the city. They were those who had received the miracle and proof of the power of the Son of God - blind men who now saw, mute men who could now sing hosiannah, lame men who had left their beds and hurried to see the Master at the Passover. 90 I knew that this triumph was fleeting; I had already foretold my disciples what would happen after. This was little more than the beginning of my struggle, and today, from afar from those events, I tell you that the light of my truth continues to fight against the darkness of ignorance, sin, and deceit, so I must add that my final triumph has not yet come.

91 How can you believe that that entry into Jerusalem meant the victory of my cause, when there were only a few who had been converted, and of those many who did not recognize who I was?

92 And even if those people had all been converted to my word, did not many generations still have to follow?

93 That moment of rejoicing, that brief triumphant entry was only the symbol of the victory of light, goodness, truth, love and justice - the day that must come and to which you are all invited.

94 Know that if a single one of my children were then outside the New Jerusalem, no celebration would take place, for God could not then speak of triumph, He could not

celebrate a victory if His power had not been able to save even the last of His children. (268, 17 - 21)

95 Ye are the same as they that sang the Hosiannah in the "second time", when Jesus entered Jerusalem Today, as I make Myself known to you in the Spirit, you no longer spread your cloaks in My way, it is your hearts that you offer as your dwelling to your Lord. Today your hosiannah no longer comes out of your throat, this hosiannah springs from your Spirit as a hymn of humility, love and knowledge of the Father, as a hymn of faith in this rallies which your Lord brought to you in the "Third Age".

96 Once like today you followed me when I entered Jerusalem. The great crowds of people surrounded me, captivated by my words of love. Men and women, old and children shook the city with their cheers, and even the priests and Pharisees, fearing that the people would rebel, said to Me: "Master, if you teach peace - why do you allow your followers to cause such a revolt? But I answered them, "Verily I say to you, if these would keep silence, the stones would speak. For these were moments of rejoicing, it was the climax and glorification of the Messiah among those hungry and thirsty for justice - those who had long awaited the coming of the Lord in fulfillment of the prophecies.

97 With that rejoicing and joy my people also celebrated the deliverance from Egypt. That commemoration of the Passover I wanted to make unforgettable for my people. But truly, I tell you, I was not just following a tradition of sacrificing a lamb; no, I offered myself in Jesus, the sacrificial lamb, as the way through which all my children would find salvation. (318,57 - 59)

### **The Last Supper**

98 When Jesus celebrated that Passover meal with his disciples, as was the tradition of that people, he told them, "I reveal something new to you now: take of this wine and eat of this bread, which represent my blood and my body, and do this in memory of me.

99 After the Master's passing away, the disciples remembered the sacrifice of their Lord by taking wine and eating bread, which

were symbols of Him who gave everything for the love of mankind.

100 Over the centuries, the peoples divided into denominations gave different interpretations to my words.

101 Today I want to tell you what I felt in that hour, at that supper, where every word and action of Jesus was the lesson of a book of deep wisdom and infinite love. When I used bread and wine for this, it was to make you understand that they are like love, which is the food and life of the Spirit; and when I told you, "Do this in remembrance of me," the Master meant to say that you should love your neighbor with a love similar to that of Jesus and give yourselves to men as true food.

102 Any rite you make of these teachings will be unfruitful if you do not apply my teachings and examples in your lives. This is the difficult thing for you, but this is the merit. (151, 29 - 32, 34)

103 As you are now about me, so it was on that last evening in the "second time. The sun was just setting when Jesus was in that room for the last time discussing with his disciples. These were the words of a dying father to his beloved children. Mourning was in Jesus and also in the disciples, who did not yet know what awaited the one who had taught and loved them so much a few hours later. Their Lord was about to depart, but they did not yet know how. Peter wept, clutching the cup to his heart, John wet the Master's breast with his tears, Matthew and Bartholomew were beside themselves with my words. Philip and Thomas hid their heartaches while they ate. James the Younger and the Elder, Thaddaeus, Andrew and Simon were dumb with pain; yet there was much that they spoke to Me with their hearts. Judas Iscariot also carried pain in his heart, but also fear and remorse. But he could no longer return, because darkness had taken possession of him.

104 When Jesus had spoken His last words and admonitions, those disciples were overflowing with tears. But one of them was no longer there, his Spirit could not receive so much love, nor see so much light, and so he left, because that Word scorched his heart. (94, 56-58)

105 The divine longing of Jesus was that his disciples would become sowers of his saving teaching.

106 At the climax of his last address to the disciples, which was also the last conversation between the father and the children, he therefore told them in a loving tone: "I give you now a new commandment: Love one another.

107 With the light of that highest commandment he thereby kindled the greatest hope for humanity. (254, 59)

## Chapter 12 – Suffering, death and resurrection

### Lifelong toil and suffering of Jesus

1 I lived among the people and made my life a model, a textbook. I got to know all the suffering, the temptations and the struggles, the poverty, the work and the persecutions. I experienced the rejection by the relatives, the ingratitude and betrayal; the long daily tasks, the hunger and thirst, the mockery, the loneliness and death. I allowed the whole burden of human sin to fall upon me. I allowed man to explore my Spirit in my words and in my pierced body, where even the last of my ribs could be seen. Though God, I was made a mockery king, a bared king, and had to carry the cross of shame and climb up the hill where the robbers died. There my human life ended as a proof that I am not only the God of the Word, but the God of deeds. (217, 11)

2 When the hour was near and the supper was over, Jesus had given his disciples the last instructions. He set out for the olive garden, where he used to pray, and said to the Father, "Lord, if it is possible, take this cup from me. But not my will, but thy will be done. Then that one of my disciples who was to hand me over approached, accompanied by a crowd who would arrest me. When they asked, "Who is Jesus, the Nazarene?" Judas approached his Master and kissed him. There was fear and consternation in the hearts of those men when they saw the calm composure of Jesus, and they asked again, "Who is Jesus? Then I went up to them and told them, "Here I am, it is I". Then my passion began.

3 They brought Me before priests, judges, and rulers. They interrogated me, judged me and accused me of violating the law of Moses and of wanting to create a kingdom that would destroy that of the emperor. (152,6 – 7)

### **The betrayal of Judas**

4 Do you not remember on how many occasions I revealed my love, not only to those who believed in me, but also to him who betrayed me, and to those who persecuted and judged me? Now you might ask me what was the reason that moved me to allow all those mockeries. And I answer you: It was necessary that I left them complete freedom of thought and action to create suitable opportunities to reveal myself and so that all would experience the mercy and love which I taught the world.

5 I did not move the heart of Judas to betray Me; he was the instrument of an evil thought when his heart was filled with darkness. But in the face of that disciple's unfaithfulness I showed him my forgiveness.

6 It would not have been necessary for one of mine to betray me to give you that example of humility. The master would have proved it at every opportunity that men would have offered him. It fell to that disciple to be the instrument through which the Master showed his Divine Humility to the world. Even if you thought that it was the weakness of that man that brought about the death of Jesus, I tell you that you are in error, for I came to give myself to you completely, and if it had not been in this way, you can be sure that it would have been done in another way. Therefore you have no right to curse or judge him who is your brother, who in a moment of darkness lacked the love and faithfulness he owed to his Master. If you blame him for my death - why do you not bless him, knowing that my blood was shed for the salvation of all men? It would be better for you to pray and ask that none of you fall into temptation, for the hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees still exists in this world. (90,37 - 39)

### **Jesus Passion**

7 When I was interrogated by the High Priest Caiaphas and he said to Me, "I beseech You to tell Me whether You are Christ the Messiah,

the Son of God," I answered him, "You have told Me. (21, 30)

8 How many hearts, which a few days before had admired and blessed my works, forgot them, and showed themselves ungrateful and joined those who reviled me! But it was necessary that that sacrifice was very great, so that it would never be erased from the memory of men.

9 The world, and you as part of it, have seen Me blasphemed, mocked and humiliated as no man could have been. But patiently I emptied the cup which you gave Me to drink. Step by step I fulfilled my destiny of love among men and gave myself completely to my children.

10 Blessed are those who believed in their God, although they experienced Him covered with blood and wheezing.

11 But something more difficult awaited me: to die nailed to a wood between two robbers. But it was written, and therefore it had to come true so that I would be recognized as the true Messiah. (152, 8 -11)

12 For this teaching I am giving you now, I gave you an example already in the "Second Time". Jesus hung on the cross, the Redeemer struggled with death in the face of the multitudes he had loved so much. Every heart was a door that he had knocked on. Among the crowd of spectators was the man who ruled the crowds, the prince of the church, the publican, the Pharisee, the rich, the poor, the depraved, and the one of simple mind. But while some knew who He was who died in that hour, because they had seen His works and received His benefits, others, thirsting for innocent blood and greedy for revenge, hastened the death of Him whom they scornfully called "King of the Jews," not knowing that He was not only King of one people, but that He was so of all the peoples of the earth and of all the worlds of the universe. As Jesus turned one of his last glances at those crowds of people, he raised his plea to the Father, full of merciful love and compassion, and said, "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

13 That look embraced both those who wept for him and those who feasted on his torment, for the love of the Master, which was the love of the Father, was for all alike. (103, 26 - 27)

14 When the day came that the crowd, stirred up by those who were troubled by the presence of Jesus, wounded and scourged him, and saw him bleeding like an ordinary mortal as a result of the blows, and later wrestling with death and dying like any other man, the Pharisees, the rulers of the people, and the priests, cried out with satisfaction, saying, "Look at him who calls himself the Son of God, who thought himself a king and pretended to be the Messiah!

15 It was precisely for them, more than for others, that Jesus asked his Father to forgive them - them who, though they knew the Scriptures, now denied him and presented him to the crowd as a deceiver. It was they who, despite their claim to be teachers of the law, did not really know what they were doing when Jesus was condemned, while there were hearts torn apart by pain in the face of the injustice they witnessed, and faces streaming with tears in the face of the sacrificial death of the righteous man. It was the men and women of simple mind and humble and generous Spirit who knew who had been with men in the world and who understood what they had lost in the Master's passing away. (150,24 - 25)

16 He saith unto you, He that striveth at the cross with death, and is maltreated and tormented by the hangmen's servants, and lifteth up his eyes unto infinity, saying, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

17 In that Divine Forgiveness I included all men of all times, for I could see the past, the present and the future of mankind. I can tell you in truth and in Spirit that I have also seen you in that blessed hour, which you hear my new word in this time. (268, 38 -39)

18 When I looked down from the height of the Cross at the crowd of people, I saw Mary and told her with reference to John, "Woman, this one is your Son" and to John, "Son, this is your Mother"; I said to her, "Woman, this one is your Son

19 John was the only one at that hour who could understand the meaning of the following sentence, for the crowd was so blind that when I said, "I am thirsty", she thought it was physical thirst, and she handed me bile and vinegar, while it was thirst for love, which my Spirit felt

20 The two evildoers also wrestled with death beside Me; but while the one blasphemed and plunged into ruin, the other let himself be enlightened by the light of faith; and although he saw his God nailed to the shameful crossbeam and close to death, he believed in his divinity and said to him, "When you are in the kingdom of heaven, remember Me," to which I, moved by so much faith, replied, "Verily I say to you, to this day you shall be with Me in Paradise.

21 No one knows the storms that raged in the heart of Jesus at this hour. The forces of nature unleashed were but a faint reflection of what was going on in the solitude of that man, and the pain of the Divine Spirit was so great and so real that the flesh, feeling weak for a moment, cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

22 As I taught men to live, I also taught them to die, forgiving and blessing even those who reviled and tormented Me, when I said to the Father, "Forgive them, for they know not what they do.

23 And when the Spirit left this world, he said, "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit. The perfect teaching example was accomplished when I had spoken as God and as man. (152, 12 - 17)

24 A moment was enough for Dimas to find salvation, and this was the last of his life. He spoke to Me from the cross, and although he saw that Jesus, whom they called the Son of God, was in agony, he felt that He was the Messiah, the Savior; and he surrendered himself to Him with all the repentance of his heart and all the humility of his Spirit.

Therefore, I promised him Paradise for that very day.

25 I tell you, I will make everyone who sins unconsciously but speaks to Me with a heart full of humility and faith at the end of his life, feel the tenderness of My merciful love that lifts him up from the troubles of the earth to let him know the bliss of a noble and elevated life. (94, 71 - 72)

26 Yes, dear Dimas, you were with Me in the Paradise of Light and spiritual peace, where I carried your Spirit as a reward for your faith Who could have told those who doubted that in Jesus - dying and bleeding as he was - there was a God dwelling, that in the robber who

was at his right hand in the agony of death, there was a spirit of light hiding?

27 Time passed, and when peace of mind returned, many of those who rejected and mocked me entered the light of my truth, so their repentance was great and their love indestructible in my following (320, 67)

28 When the body that served Me in the Second Time as a covering entered the agony, and I spoke the last words from the Cross, there was among my last sentences one that was not understood either in those moments or for a long time afterwards: "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"

29 Because of those words many doubted; others were confused, thinking that it was faint-heartedness, a wavering, a moment of weakness. But they did not consider that this was not the last sentence, but that I spoke others after it, which revealed full strength and clarity: "Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit"; and: "All things are accomplished".

30 Now that I have returned to bring light into your errors and illuminate what you have called mysteries, I tell you When I hung on the cross, the agony was long and bloody, and the body of Jesus, infinitely more sensitive than that of any other man, endured a long agony, and death did not come. Jesus had fulfilled his mission in the world, had already spoken the last word and given the last teaching. Then that martyred body, that torn flesh, when it felt the separation from the Spirit, painfully asked the Lord: "Father, Father, why hast Thou forsaken me? - It was the gentle and suffering lamentation of the wounded lamb for his shepherd. It was the proof that Christ, the "Word", had truly become man in Jesus, and that his suffering was real.

31 Can you attribute these words to Christ, who is eternally one with the Father? - Now you know that it was a whimpering of the body of Jesus, which was defiled by the blindness of men. But when the caress of the Lord descended upon that martyred flesh, Jesus continued to speak, and his words were: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit. - "All is accomplished". (34, 27 -30)

32 When Jesus hung on the cross, there was not a Spirit who did not feel shaken at the voice of the love and righteousness of him who died, naked as the truth itself, which he

brought in his word. Those who studied the life of Jesus realized that there was no one before or after Him who did a work like His, for it was a divine work that will save mankind by His example.

33 Meekly I came for sacrifice, for I knew that my blood would transform and save you. Until the last moments I spoke with love and I forgave you because I came to bring you sublime teaching and to show you the way to eternity with perfect examples.

34 Mankind wanted to turn me away from my purpose by seeking the weakness of the flesh; but I did not desist. Men wanted to tempt me to blaspheme; but I did not blaspheme. The more the crowd insulted me, the more pity and love I had for them, and the more they hurt my body, the more blood poured out of it to give life to those who were dead for faith.

35 That blood is the symbol of the love with which I have marked out the way for the human Spirit. I left my word of faith and hope to those who hungered for justice, and the treasure of my revelations to the spiritual poor.

36 Only after this time did mankind become aware of who had been in the world.

Thereupon the work of Jesus was perceived as perfect and divine, as superhuman--how many tears of repentance! How many pangs of conscience in the spirit beings (29:37-41)

37 When Jesus, who was "The Way, the Truth and the Life," finished his mission with that prayer of the seven words, and in the end said to his Father, "Into your hands I commend my Spirit," consider whether you, who are disciples and disciples of that Master, can leave this life without offering it to the Father as a tribute of obedience and humility; and whether you can close your eyes to this world without asking the Lord for His protection, since you will only open them again in other regions.

38 The whole life of Jesus was an offering of love to the Father. The hours of his agony on the cross were a prayer of love, intercession and forgiveness.

39 This is the way I showed you, mankind. Live in the following of your Master and I promise to lead you to my bosom, which is the origin of all bliss. (94, 78 - 80)

40 I, Christ, revealed through the man Jesus the glory of the Father, his wisdom and his power. The power was used to perform miracles for the benefit of those who needed faith in their Spirit, light in their minds and peace in their hearts. That power, which is the power of love itself, was poured out on the needy to give themselves to them completely, which went so far that I did not use it for my own body, which likewise needed it in the hour of death.

41 I did not want to make use of my power to avoid the piercing pain of my body. For when I became man, it happened with the intention to suffer for your sake and to give you a tangible divine and human proof of my infinite love and compassion for the immature, the needy, the sinners.

42 All power which I revealed to others - whether it was that I healed a leper, restored sight to a blind man and mobility to a lame, or that I converted sinners and raised the dead - all power which I revealed before the multitudes to give them proofs of my truth, proving to them my power over the kingdoms of nature and my power over life and death, I would not apply to myself, allowing my body to live through that passion and suffer that pain.

43 Though my power could have spared my body any pain, but what merit would I then have had in your eyes? What example, understandable to man, would I have left behind if I had made use of my power to spare myself pain? It was necessary, in those moments of my power, to disown Me, to reject the Divine Power, in order to feel and experience the pain of the flesh, the grief in the face of ingratitude, the loneliness, the agony, and death.

44 Therefore the lips of Jesus asked for help at the hour of death, because his pain was real. But it was not only the physical pain that overwhelmed the feverish and exhausted body of Jesus - it was also the spiritual sensation of a God who was maltreated and made a mockery by his blind, ungrateful and haughty children by means of that body, for whom he shed that blood.

45 Jesus was strong by the Spirit that animated him, which was the Divine Spirit, and could have been insensitive to pain and

invincible to the attacks of his persecutors; but it was necessary that he shed tears, that he felt that he kept falling to the ground before the eyes of the crowd, that the powers of his body were exhausted, and that he should die after his body had lost the last drop of blood. 46 And so my mission on earth was fulfilled; thus ended the existence in the world of him whom the people had proclaimed king a few days before, when he entered Jerusalem. (320,56 - 61)

#### **Jesus' act of redemption in worlds beyond**

47 In the first times of mankind, their spiritual development was so low that their (lack of) inner knowledge about the life of the Spirit after physical death and the (lack of) knowledge of their final destiny caused the Spirit, when leaving the flesh cover, to fall into a deep sleep from which it only slowly awoke. But when Christ became man in Jesus to give his teaching to all spirit beings, as soon as he had completed his task among men, he sent his light to great multitudes of beings who had been waiting for his arrival since the beginning of the world to be freed from their confusion and to be able to rise to the Creator.

48 Only Christ could illuminate that darkness; only his voice could awaken those spirit beings who were sleeping to their development. When Christ died as a man, the Divine Spirit brought light into the spiritual worlds and even into the graves from which the spirit beings emerged, those spirit beings who held the death sleep in their bodies. These beings roamed the world that night, making themselves visible to human eyes as a testimony that the Savior was life for all beings, and that the Spirit is immortal. (41,5 - 6)

49 Men and women received signs and cries from the other world. The elderly and the children were likewise witnesses of these apparitions, and in the days preceding the Redeemer's death on the cross the heavenly light penetrated into the hearts of men; the beings of the spiritual valley called the hearts of men; and on the day when the Master breathed his last breath as man and his light penetrated all caves and all corners, the material and spiritual homes, longing for the beings who had long awaited Him -

materialized, confused and sick beings who had strayed from the path, bound with chains of remorse, carrying the burdens of injustice, and other spirit beings who believed to be dead and were bound to their bodies - then all awoke from their deep sleep and rose to life.

50 But before they left this earth, they gave to those who had been their kinsmen a testimony of their resurrection and their being. Through all this the world experienced these rallies on that night of sorrow and pain.

51 The hearts of men trembled, and the children wept in the face of those who had been dead for a long time, and who on that day returned only for a moment to bear witness to that Master who came down to earth to scatter his seed of love, and who at the same time tilled the spiritual fields inhabited by an infinite number of spirit beings who were also his children, and whom he healed and delivered from their ignorance. (339, 22)

52 When I left my body, my Spirit entered the world of spirit beings to speak to them with the word of truth. As with you, I spoke to them of Divine Love, for this is the true knowledge of life.

53 Verily I say to you, the Spirit of Jesus was not for a moment in the tomb; He had many benefactions to perform in other worlds of life. My infinite Spirit had many revelations to make known to them, as it had done to you before.

54 There are also worlds where spirit beings do not know how to love; they live in darkness and long for light. Today people know that where unkindness and selfishness reign, darkness reigns, that war and passions are the keys that close the gate to the way that leads to the kingdom of God.

55 Love, on the other hand, is the key with which the kingdom of light, which is the truth, opens up.

56 Here (on earth) I have made myself known through material means; in the hereafter I have communicated myself directly to the high spirit beings, so that they would teach those who are not able to receive my inspiration directly. Those high, luminous beings are - as here for you - the voice carriers. (213, 6 - 11)

### **The appearance of Jesus after His resurrection**

57 A few days after my crucifixion, when my disciples were gathered around Mary, I made them feel my presence, symbolized in the spiritual vision of a dove. In that blessed hour, no one dared to move or speak a word. There was a real rapture in the contemplation of that spiritual image, and hearts beat with power and confidence because they knew that the Master, who had apparently gone from them, would always be present with them in Spirit. (8, 15)

58 Why should you think that my coming in the Spirit has no meaning? Remember that after my death as a man I continued to speak to my disciples and showed myself to them in the Spirit.

59 What would have become of them without those manifestations which I granted them, which strengthened their faith and instilled in them new courage for their missionary task?

60 Sad was the image they offered after my parting: tears were constantly flowing over their faces, every moment a sob escaped from their breast, they prayed a lot, and fear and remorse oppressed them. They knew: one had sold Me, another had denied Me, and almost all had left Me at the hour of death.

61 How could they be the witnesses of that Master of all perfection? How could they have the courage and strength to think and live against men of such different beliefs and ways?

62 Just then my Spirit appeared among them to ease their pain, to inflame their faith, to inflame their hearts with the ideal of my teaching.

63 I gave my Spirit human form to make it visible and palpable to the disciples, but my presence was nevertheless spiritual, and see what influence and meaning that appearance had among my apostles. (279, 47 - 52)

64 My sacrifice was done; but knowing that those hearts needed me more than ever, because a storm of doubts, sufferings, confusions and fears had risen in their interior, I approached them immediately to give them another proof of my infinite mercy. In my love and compassion for those children of my word, I humanized myself by taking the form or likeness of that body I had had in the world,

and allowed myself to be seen and made myself audible, and with my words I rekindled faith in those downcast spirit beings. It was a new lesson, a new way of communicating me to those who had accompanied me on earth; and they felt strengthened, inspired, transformed by the faith and knowledge of my truth.

65 Despite those proofs of which they all were witnesses, there was one who stubbornly denied the testimonies and proofs which I gave spiritually to my disciples, and so it was necessary to allow him to touch my spiritual presence even with his bodily senses so that he might believe.

66 But it was not only among the disciples who were closer to me that this doubt arose - no, also among the followers, in the towns, in cities and villages, among those who had received proofs of my power and followed me for the sake of these works, confusion arose, an anxious questioning, consternation; one could not explain why everything had ended in this way.

67 I had compassion for all, and therefore I gave them proofs, as I did to my nearest disciples, that I had not departed from them, even though I no longer stood by them as man on earth. In every home, every family and in every people, I manifested myself to the hearts that believed in me by making my spiritual presence palpable to them in many ways. Then began the struggle of that people of Christians who had to lose their Master on earth to rise up and proclaim the truth that He had revealed to them. You all know their great works. (333,38-41)

68 When I made Myself visible to my disciples for the last time in the "second time" between clouds, there was sadness in them when I vanished from their sight, because they felt left alone at that moment; but after that they heard the voice of the angel messenger of the Lord, who said to them, "You men of Galilee, what are you looking for? This Jesus, whom you have seen ascending into heaven today, you will see descending in the same manner.

69 Then they understood that if the Master would return to the people, he would do so spiritually. (8, 13 - 14)

## Chapter 13 - Mission and meaning of Jesus and his apostles

### **The correction of the old image of God and its traditions**

1 Jesus, the Christ, has been the clearest teaching example I gave you in the world to show you how great the love and wisdom of the Father is. Jesus was the living message that the Creator sent to earth so that you should recognize the high qualities of Him who created you. People saw Jehovah as an angry and unforgiving God, a terrible and vengeful judge, but through Jesus He delivered you from your error.

2 See in the Master the divine love made man. He judged all your works through His life of humility, sacrifice and mercy. But instead of punishing you with death, He offered you His blood to show you the true life, that of love. That Divine Message enlightened the life of mankind, and the Word which the Divine Master gave to mankind became the origin of churches and sects through which they have sought Me and still seek Me. But truly, I tell you, they have not yet understood the content of that Message.

3 Mankind indeed believes that God's love for His children is unlimited, since He died in Jesus out of love for mankind. It is even inwardly moved by the sufferings of Jesus before His judges and executioners, gradually recognizing also in the Son the Father, but the meaning, the scope of all that the Lord wanted to tell people through that revelation which began in a virgin and ended in the "cloud" of Bethany has not been correctly interpreted until today.

4 I had to come again on the same "cloud" in which the "Word" rose to the Father to give you the explanation and to show you the meaning of all that was revealed to you through the birth, life, works and death of Jesus.

5 The Spirit of Truth, promised then by Christ, is this (in Mexico, 1866-1950) Divine rallies that came to illuminate the darkness and explain the mysteries that the minds or hearts of men could not penetrate. ( 81, 46 - 49)

6 I preached my truth in the "Second Age" as a human being through my example. I abolished the useless sacrifice of innocent and unconscious beings by sacrificing myself for

the sake of a perfect teaching of love. You called me "Lamb of God" because that people had sacrificed me on their traditional holidays. 7 Indeed, my blood was shed to show men the way to (part must go to the left) salvation. My Divine Love was poured out from the Cross on the humanity of that and all times, so that humanity would be inspired by that example, those words, that perfect life, and find salvation, the cleansing of sins, and the exaltation of the Spirit. (276, 15)

### **The example of Jesus**

8 It was necessary for Jesus to show you the principles by which you should be guided, and from which you had distanced yourselves 9 I testified to you all my gentleness, love, wisdom and mercy, and drank the cup of suffering with you, that your heart might be moved and your mind might be awakened. Hearts had to be born for good, and the pain of seeing Me crucified out of love for them was like a sting to remind them that you all have to suffer for love to reach the Father. My promise to everyone who wants to take up his cross and follow Me was eternal peace, the highest bliss, which has no end in the Spirit. (240, 23 -24)

10 Christ is and is to be your example; for this I became man then. What was the revelation that Jesus brought to mankind? His infinite love, His divine wisdom, His mercy without limits and His power.

11 I told you: take Me as your example and you will do the same works that I do. Since I came as Master, you should understand that this was not done to give you unattainable teachings, or those which are beyond the comprehension of man.

12 Understand then that if you do works similar to those which Jesus taught you, you will have attained the fullness of life of which I spoke to you before. (156, 25 - 27)

### **The meaning of the teaching of Jesus**

13 The teaching of Jesus - given as a guideline, as an open book for mankind to study - cannot be compared with anything else in any other people of the earth, in any generation, in any race. For those who have gone forth to bring commandments of righteousness or teachings of charity have been sent by me to earth as

pioneers, as messengers, but not as deity. Christ alone came to you as deity. He brought you the clearest and greatest teaching that the heart of man has received. (219, 33)

### **Vocation, apprenticeship and trials of the disciples of Jesus**

14 You have thought in this time of the years of my preaching activity - those three years in which I prepared my disciples, in which I lived with them They saw all my works, and in their preparation they were able to penetrate into my heart and see the purity, the whole majesty and wisdom that was in the Master. 15 My deeds in those days were not done for the sake of attention, my walk on earth was humble; but he who was prepared for them foresaw the greatness of my presence and the time in which he lived.

16 So I chose my disciples, some of whom I met on the bank of the river, and whom I called, saying, "Follow me. When they turned their eyes to Me, they understood who he was who spoke to them, and so I chose one after another. (342, 21)

17 As long as I preached in the world, I never said that my disciples were already masters or that they should be listened to. They were still disciples, who - spellbound by the light of my word - willingly followed me, but who still committed mistakes; for it took time until they changed and afterwards worked as an example for men. They were boulders that were still smoothed by the chisel of Divine Love, so that they too would later turn stones into diamonds. (356,39)

18 At all times I have tested my disciples. How many times have I put Peter to the test, and only in one of these did he waver. But judge whether this deed was not bad on him, for when his faith was inflamed, he was like a torch among men when he preached and bore witness to the truth.

19 Condemn not Thomas; consider how often you have been able to grasp my works with your hands, and even then have doubted. Do not look with contempt on Judas Iscariot, that beloved disciple who sold his master for thirty pieces of silver; for never has there been a greater repentance than his own.

20 I used every one of them to leave you teachings which would serve as an example to

you and would remain for ever in the memory of mankind. After their faint-heartedness they repented, changed and devoted themselves fully to the fulfillment of their mission. They were true apostles and left an example for all generations. (9,22 – 23)

### **The apostle John**

21 Remember, when my body was taken down from the cross and then buried, the disciples, being dismayed and unable to comprehend what had happened, believed that all was over with the Master's death. It was necessary that their eyes should see Me again and their ears should hear Me again, so that their faith might be kindled and their knowledge of My word might be strengthened.

22 Now I can tell you that there was one among those disciples who never doubted Me, who never wavered in the face of trials, and who never for a moment left Me. It was John, the faithful, courageous, fiery and loving disciple.

23 For the sake of this love I entrusted Mary to him when they stood at the foot of the cross, so that he would also find love in that heart without blemish and he would be strengthened even more at her side for the fight that awaited him

24 While his brothers, the other disciples, fell one by one under the executioner's death stroke, and thus with their blood and their lives the whole truth they had preached and sealed the name of their Master, John defeated death and escaped martyrdom.

25 Since he was banished into the wilderness, his persecutors did not think that there, on that island where they had driven him away, the great revelation of the ages would come down from heaven to that man, the prophecy which speaks to men of all things that shall happen and be fulfilled.

26 After John had given much love to his brothers and dedicated his life to serving them in the name of his Master, he had to live apart from them, alone; but always praying for mankind, always thinking of those for whom Jesus had shed his blood.

27 Prayer, silence, introspection, the sincerity of his existence and the goodness of his thoughts worked the miracle that that man,

that Spirit, developed in a short time, which other spirits need millennia to achieve. (309,41 - 44)

28 When I look at the inhabitants of this world, I see that all nations know my name, that millions of people repeat my words; but verily, I say to you, yet I see no love of men among themselves

29 All that I am teaching you in this time and what is happening in the world is the explanation and fulfilment of the Revelation I gave to mankind through my Apostle John, when I carried him in Spirit to the Heights of Heaven, to the Divine Plane, to immensity, at the time when he was living on the Island of Patmos, to show him by symbols the origin and the goal, the Alpha and the Omega; and he saw the events that had happened- those that were taking place and those that were yet to come

30 He understood nothing of this at that time, but my voice told him, "Write down what you will see and hear," and so he wrote.

31 John had disciples who crossed the sea in ships to seek him out in his place of refuge. Eagerly those men asked the one who had been a disciple of Jesus what the Master was like, and what his word and miracles were; and John, who emulated his Master in love and wisdom, amazed them with his words.

Even as age approached, when his body was already bowed down by time, he still had enough strength to bear witness to his Master and to say to his disciples, "Love one another.

32 When those who visited him saw that the day of John's passing away was drawing near, they asked him, desiring to possess all the wisdom which that apostle had accumulated, to reveal to them all that he had learned from his Master; but instead of any answer they heard only that phrase, "Love one another.

33 Those who asked with so much zeal and interest felt deceived, thinking that age had erased the words of Christ from his memory.

34 I tell you that John had not forgotten a single one of my words, but that out of all my teachings, as a single quintessence, he uttered that teaching which summarizes the whole law: love one another.

35 How could that so beloved disciple have lost from memory the teaching of the Master, whom he loved so much? (167, 32 - 37)

36 In the "second time" after my parting, your Heavenly Mother continued to strengthen and assist my disciples. After the pain and the trial, they found protection in the loving heart of Mary; her Word nourished them day by day. Encouraged by Mary, who continued to teach them on behalf of the Divine Master, they continued on their way. When she passed away, their struggle began, and each one followed the path that was shown to him. (183, 15)

### **The apostles Peter and Paul**

37 Forget not the matter with Peter my disciple, when he was persecuted unto death by Saul. I proved to the faithful apostle that he was not alone in his trial, and if he trusted my power, I would protect him from his persecutors.

38 Saul was surprised by my Divine Light when he was searching for Peter to arrest him. My light reached the bottom of Saul's heart, who, thrown to the ground in the face of my presence, defeated by my love, unable to finish the task he had set against my disciple, felt in his deepest being the transformation of his whole being; and now converted to faith in Christ, hastened to look for Peter, no longer to kill him, but to ask him to teach him the word of the Lord and to let him share in his work.

39 From that time on Saul Paul, whereby that name change indicated the complete spiritual transformation of that man, his complete conversion. (308, 46 - 47)

40 Paul was not among the twelve apostles, neither did he eat at my table, nor follow me in the ways to hear my teachings. Rather, he did not believe in Me, nor did he look with kind eyes upon those who followed Me. In his heart existed the idea of destroying the seed I had entrusted to my disciples, which was just beginning to spread. But Paul did not know that he was one of mine. He knew that the Messiah had to come, and he believed in it. But he could not imagine that the humble Jesus would be the promised Savior. His heart was full of the arrogance of the world and therefore he had not felt the presence of his Lord.

41 Saul had risen up against his Savior. He persecuted my disciples and the people who turned to them to hear my message from the

lips of those apostles. And so I surprised him when he was about to persecute those who were mine. I touched him in the most sensitive part of his heart and immediately he recognized me because his Spirit was waiting for me. Therefore he heard my voice.

42 It was my will that this well known man should be converted in this way, so that the world might experience in all his ways those surprising works which would serve as an incentive to faith and understanding.

43 Why go through in detail the life of this man who from that time on dedicated his life to the love of his neighbor, inspired by the love of his Master and his divine teachings?

44 Paul was one of the greatest apostles of my word, his testimony was always permeated with love, sincerity, truthfulness and light. His earlier materialism became a very high spirituality, his hardness became infinite tenderness; and so the persecutor of my apostles became the most zealous sower of my Word, the tireless itinerant preacher who brought the Divine Message of his Lord, for whom he lived and to whom he dedicated his life, to various nations, provinces and villages.

45 Here you, beloved people, have a beautiful example of conversion and a proof that men, even if they have not yet heard Me, can become great apostles of Me (157, 42 - 47)

### **The example of the apostles**

46 Who but I encouraged the disciples in that "second time" when they went about the world without their Master? Does not the work of each of them seem to you admirable? But I tell you that they too had weaknesses like every other man. Later on they were filled with love and faith; it did not discourage them to be like sheep among wolves in the world, and to go their way always under persecution and mockery of the people.

47 They had the power to perform miracles, they understood how to use that grace to convert hearts to the truth.

48 Blessed are all those who heard the word of Jesus from the mouth of my apostles, for with them my teaching was not changed, but was given in all its sincerity and truth.

Therefore, when people listened to them, they felt in their Spirit the presence of the

Lord and felt in their being an unknown sense of power, wisdom and majesty.

49 In those poor and humble fishermen of Galilee you have a worthy example: transformed by love into spiritual fishermen, they shook peoples and kingdoms by the word they had learned from Jesus, and prepared by their perseverance and sacrifice the conversion of the nations and the establishment of spiritual peace. From the kings to the beggars - they all experienced my peace in those days of true Christianity.

50 That era of spirituality among men did not last; but I, who know all things, had announced and promised you my return, knowing that you would need me again. (279, 56 -60)

### **The spread of Christianity**

51 My teaching, on the lips and in the works of my disciples, was a sword of love and light, which fought against ignorance, idolatry and materialism. A cry of indignation rose in those who saw the imminent destruction of their myths and traditions, while at the same time a hymn of rejoicing came from other hearts in the face of the light-filled path that opened up for the hope and faith of those who thirst for truth and those burdened by sin.

52 Those who denied the spiritual life were enraged when they heard the revelations of the kingdom of heaven, while those who foreknew that existence and hoped for righteousness and salvation from it thanked the Father that He had sent His only begotten Son to the world.

53 The people who had preserved in their hearts the blessed longing to serve their God with sincerity and love. Him saw their way become light and their minds clear as they immersed themselves in my Word, and they felt a revival in their Spirit and in their hearts. Christ's teaching as true spiritual bread filled the immeasurable emptiness that was in them, and with its perfection and meaning fulfilled all the longings of their Spirit overabundantly.

54 A new age began, a more luminous way opened, leading to eternity.

55 What beautiful feelings of spiritual upliftment, of love and tenderness were awakened in those who were enlightened by

faith to receive my word! What courage and what steadfastness accompanied those hearts that knew how to suffer and overcome everything without a moment's despair!

56 Is it because the blood of the Master was still fresh? No, people: the spiritual essence of that blood, which was the material embodiment of Divine Love, does not dry up, nor does it ever go out; it is present today as it was then, alive and full of life.

57 The reason for this is that in those hearts there was likewise love of truth to which they consecrated their lives and for which they even gave their blood to prove that they had learned the lesson of their Master

58 That generous giving of blood overcame the obstacles and the afflictions.

59 What a contrast was shown between the spirituality of the disciples of my word and the idolatry, materialism, selfishness, and ignorance of the fanatics in old traditions or of the pagans who lived only to pay homage to the pleasure of the body! (316, 34 - 42)

60 Sow the way of life with good exemplary works, do not falsify My teachings. In this, take as your example my apostles of the "Second Age", who never fell into meaningful cults, to teach and explain my teachings. Not to them can one ascribe the guilt for the idolatry into which mankind subsequently fell. Their hands never built altars, nor did they build palaces for the spiritual worship of God. But they brought the teaching of Christ to mankind, brought health to the sick, hope and comfort to the poor and afflicted, and like their Master, they showed the way to salvation to the erring.

61 The Christian religion which you know today is not even a reflection of the teaching which my apostles practiced and taught!

62 I tell you again that you may find in those disciples perfect examples of humility, love, mercy, and exaltation. They sealed the truth which their mouth spoke with their blood.

63 Mankind will no longer demand blood from you to believe your testimony; but it will demand truthfulness from you. (256,30-33)

### **III. The Time of Church Christianity**

## Chapter 14 - Christianity, churches and cults

### The development of Christianity

1 After my parting in the "Second Age" my apostles continued my work, and those who followed my apostles continued their work. They were the new workers, the farmers of that farmland prepared by the Lord, made fruitful by his blood, his tears, and his word, prepared by the work of the twelve first and also by those who followed them. But in the course of time and from generation to generation, people mystified or distorted my work and teaching more and more.

2 Who said to man that he may make an image of me? Who told him that he should portray Me hanging on the cross? Who told him that he could make the image of Mary, the figure of the angels or the face of the Father? Oh you of little faith, you who had to make the spiritual materially visible to feel my presence!

3 The image of the Father was Jesus, the image of the Master, his disciples. I said in the "Second Time": "He who knows the Son knows the Father". This was to say that Christ, who spoke in Jesus, is the Father Himself. The Father alone could create his own image.

4 After my death as a man, I revealed myself to my apostles as a living person, so that they might recognize that I am life and eternity, and that I - whether in the body or outside of it - am present among you. Not all men understood this, and therefore they fell into idolatry and fanaticism. (113, 13 - 17)

5 I told the woman from Samaria, "Whoever drinks of this water that I give will never thirst again. And today I tell you: If mankind had drunk of that living water, there would not have been so much misery in them.

6 People did not follow my teaching unswervingly and preferred to use my name to found churches according to their interpretation and convenience. I rejected traditions and taught them the teaching of love, but today you come to me, to offer Me meaningless rites and ceremonies that are of no use to your Spirit. If there is no spirituality in your works, there can be no truth in them, and what does not carry truth in itself does not reach your Father.

7 When that Samaritan woman felt that the light of My Eyes penetrated to the bottom of her heart, she said to Me: "Lord, you Jews say that Jerusalem is the place where our God must be worshiped". Then I told her, "Woman, verily I say to you, the time will come when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem, as you do at present. The time is drawing near when you will worship the Father "in Spirit and in truth"; for God is Spirit."

8 This is my teaching of all times. Behold, the truth was before your eyes, and you would not see it. How will you live it if you do not know it? (151, 2 - 5)

### Cults

9 If you love, you will have no need of any meaningful rites or rituals, because you will have the light that will illuminate your inner temple, where the waves of all storms will break that could whip you, and that will dissolve the dark mists of humanity.

10 No longer profane the divine, for verily, I tell you, great is the ingratitude with which you show yourselves before God when you perform these outward rites, which you have inherited from your ancestors and in which you have become fanatical (21, 13 - 14)

11 Look at misguided humanity - misguided because the great churches, which are Christian

I attach more importance to the ritual and external than to my teaching itself. That word of life, which I sealed with works of love and with the blood on the cross, no longer lives in the heart of men, it is locked up and mute in the old and dusty books. And so there is a "Christian" humanity that neither understands nor knows how to follow Christ.

12 That is why I have only a few disciples in this time - those who love their suffering brothers, who soothe the pain - those who live in virtue and preach it by their example: these are the disciples of Christ.

13 He that knows my teaching, and hideth it, or maketh it known only with his lips, and not with his heart, is not my disciple.

14 I have not come in this time to visit temples of stone, and to make myself known in them. I seek your Spirit, your heart, not material splendor. (72, 47 - 50)

15 As long as the religious communities continue to be immersed in deep sleep and do not leave their accustomed paths, there will be no spiritual awakening, nor knowledge of spiritual ideals; and therefore there will be no peace among men, nor room for active charity. The light that resolves the serious human conflicts will not be able to shine (100, 38).

### **The Spirituality**

16 Since you do not know what true peace is, you are content to long for it, and try by all possible means and in all possible ways to find a little rest, to obtain comforts and satisfactions, but never that which is truly peace of Spirit. I tell you that only the obedience of the child to the will of the Lord wins him.

17 There is a lack in the world of good expounders of my word, good interpreters of my teachings. Therefore, humanity, even as far as it calls itself Christian, lives in a spiritual backward way, because there is no one there who can shake it with my true teaching, there is no one who can change hearts with love with which I taught the people.

18 Day by day - in congregation halls, churches, and cathedrals - my name is pronounced and my words are repeated, but no one is inwardly moved, no one trembles by its light, and this because men have misunderstood the meaning of it. Most people believe that the power of the Word of Christ is based on repeating it again and again mechanically, without realizing that it is not necessary to recite it, but to study it, to think about, practice and live it.

19 If men would seek the meaning in the word of Christ, it would be for them always new, fresh, alive, and true to life. But they know it only superficially, and so they cannot, nor will they ever be able to, feed on it in this way.

20 Poor mankind - wandering about in the dark, although the light is so near to them, anxiously lamenting, although peace is within reach! But men cannot see that Divine Light, because there have been those who have blindfolded them without pity. I, who truly love you, come to your aid by freeing you from darkness and proving to you that all that I told you at that time was meant for all times

and that you must not regard that Divine Word as an old teaching of a past epoch. For love, which was the essence of all my teaching, is eternal, and in it lies the secret of your salvation in this time of aberrations, immeasurable suffering, and unbridled passions. (307, 4 - 8)

21 I rebuke those who preach a blind faith, a faith without knowledge, a faith acquired by fears and superstitions.

22 Listen not to the words of those who attribute to God all the evils that torment mankind, all plagues, famines, and epidemics, calling them punishments or wrath of God. These are the false prophets.

23 Turn away from them, because they do not know me and yet want to teach men what God is like.

24 This is the fruit of the bad interpretation given to the writings of past times, whose divine language has not yet been discovered in the core of human language, by which revelations and prophecies were written down. Many speak of the end of the world, the Last Judgement, death and hell without the slightest knowledge of the truth. (290, 16 - 19)

25 You are already living in the "third time", and mankind is still spiritually closed to the "third time".

left behind. Her pastors, her theologians and spiritual shepherds reveal very little to her and sometimes nothing at all about eternal life. I reveal to them, too, the secrets of the book of my wisdom, and so I ask you: Why do they keep silent? Why are they afraid of waking up the sleepy spirit of man? (245, 5)

26 My teaching instructs you in a perfect, spiritual and pure worship of the Father, for the Spirit of mankind has reached - without realizing it - the threshold of the temple of the Lord, where he will enter to feel My presence, to hear My voice above his conscience and to see Me in the light falling upon his mind.

27 The emptiness that people feel at this time within their various religious communities is due to the Spirit's hunger and thirst for spiritualization. The rites and traditions are no longer enough for her, she longs to know my truth. (138, 43 - 44)

### **Communion and Mass**

28 Never have I come to men shrouded in mystery. If I have spoken to you in a figurative sense to reveal the divine to you or to reveal the eternal in any material form, so it happened that you might understand me. But if men persist in worshipping forms, objects, or symbols instead of seeking the meaning of those teachings, it is only natural that they should suffer a standstill for centuries and see secrets in everything.

29 Since the times of Israel's sojourn in Egypt, when my blood was embodied by that of a lamb, there have been people who live only by traditions and rites, without realizing that that sacrifice was an image of the blood that Christ was to shed to give you the spiritual life.

Others, who think they feed on my body, eat material bread, without wanting to understand that - when I gave bread to my disciples at the Lord's Supper - it was done to make them understand that he who takes the meaning of my word as food, feeds on me.

30 How few are those who are able in truth to comprehend my Divine Teachings, and these few are those who interpret them with the Spirit! Remember, however, that I have not given you Divine Revelation all at once, but that I am explaining it to you little by little in each of my teachings. (36, 7 - 9)

31 Delight is in the hearts of these multitudes of listeners, because they know that before their Spirit there is the heavenly banquet at which the Master awaits them to give them the bread and wine of true life to eat and drink.

32 The table around which Jesus and his apostles gathered at that time was a symbol of the kingdom of heaven. There the Father was surrounded by his children, there were the foods that represented life and love; the Divine Voice resounded, and its essence was universal harmony, and the peace that reigned there was the peace that exists in the Kingdom of God.

33 You have tried to purify yourselves in these morning hours, thinking that the Master would bring you a new testament in his words, and so it is: Today I permit that you remember the bread and the wine with which I represented my body and my blood But likewise I tell you that in this new time you will find that food only in the divine sense of my

word. If you seek my body and my blood, you must seek them in the divine of creation, for I am only Spirit. Eat of that bread and drink of that wine, but also fill my cup, I want to drink with you: I have a thirst for your Love.

34 Carry this message to your brothers and learn that the blood, since it is life, is only a symbol of eternal life, which is true love - Through you (the first listeners in Mexico) I begin to enlighten humanity with my new revelations (48, 22-25).

35 I bring you peace and a new teaching If my sacrifice of the "Second Age" abolished the sacrifice of innocent animals that you sacrificed on the altar of Jehovah, today the nourishment of my Divine Word has caused that you no longer symbolize my body and blood through the bread and wine of this world.

36 Every Spirit who wants to live must be nourished by the Divine Spirit. He who hears my word and feels it in his heart has nourished himself in truth. He has not only eaten my body and drunk my blood, but has taken of my Spirit to nourish himself.

37 Who - after he has tasted this heavenly food - will seek Me again in forms and shapes made by man?

38 From time to time I come and abolish traditions, rites and customs, leaving in your spirit only the Law and the spiritual core of my teachings. (68,27)

### **The Baptism**

39 People, in his day John, who is also called the Baptist, baptized with water those who believed in his prophecy This act was a symbol for the purification from the original sin. He told the multitudes who came to the Jordan to hear the words of the forerunner: "Behold, I baptize you with water, but he who will baptize you with the fire of the Holy Spirit is already on his way.

40 All Spirits were born of this Divine Fire; they went forth pure and pure. But if they have stained themselves in their way with sin, which disobedience the fire of my Spirit pours out upon them anew to blot out their sin, erase their stains and return them to their original purity.

41 If you, instead of understanding this spiritual baptism as a purification, which man

obtains through an act of sincere repentance towards his Creator, turn it into a rite and be content with the symbolic content of an act - verily, I tell you, your Spirit will obtain nothing

42 Whoever acts in this way still lives in the times of the Baptist, and it is as if he did not believe in his prophecies and words, which spoke of spiritual baptism, of divine fire, by which God purifies his children and makes them immortal in the light.

43 John called men to him as adults to pour that water on them as a symbol of purification. They came to him when they were already aware of their actions and could already have the firm will to go by the way of the good, the righteousness and justice. See how humanity has preferred to perform the symbolic act of purification through water, rather than true renewal through repentance and the firm resolution to reform, which are born of love for God. The ritual action does not mean effort; but to purify the heart and struggle to remain pure is effort, renunciation, and even sacrifice for man. This is why men have preferred to cover their sins externally, by the observance of ceremonies, certain actions and rites, which do not improve their moral or spiritual condition in the least, if their conscience does not have a say in them.

44 Disciples, this is the reason why I do not want ritual acts to take place among you, so that by performing them you do not forget that which actually affects the Spirit (99,56 - 61)

45 It is I who send the spirit beings to incarnation in accordance with the law of evolution, and verily, I tell you, the influences of this world will not change my Divine Plans For beyond all ambitious striving for power, my will will be done.

46 Every human being brings a mission to earth, his destiny is laid down by the Father, and his Spirit is anointed by my Father's love. In vain men hold ceremonies and bless the little ones. Verily, I say to you, in no material age of life will water cleanse the Spirit from his transgressions against my law. And if I send a Spirit pure from every sin, from what defilement do the clergy of the denominations purify him with baptism?

47 It is time that you understood that the origin of man is not sin, but that his birth is the

result of the fulfillment of a natural law, a law which not only man fulfills, but all creatures that make up nature. Notice that I have said "man" and not "his Spirit. Man has my authority to create beings similar to him; but the spirit beings come forth only from me.

48 Growth and multiplication is universal law. The stars came forth from other, greater stars, as the seed multiplied, and never have I said that they have sinned by this fact or hurt the Creator. Then why should you be considered sinners in fulfillment of this Divine Commandment? Understand that the fulfillment of the law can never defile man.

49 What defiles man and removes the Spirit from the path of development are the lower passions: licentiousness, vice, fornication, for all these are against the law.

50. Study and search until ye find the truth. Then you will no longer call the commandments of the Creator of life sin, and you will sanctify the existence of your children by the example of your good works. (37, 18 - 23)

#### **Remembrance of the Dead**

51 The people hold on to their traditions and customs. It is understandable that they have an indelible memory of the people whose bodies they have lowered into the grave, and they are attracted by the place where they buried their remains. But if they were to delve into the real meaning of material life, they would realize that that body, when it is dissolved atom by atom it returns to those nature kingdoms, from which it was formed, and life develops further.

52 But man has at all times created a chain of fanatical cults for the body as a result of the lack of study of the spiritual. He tries to make material life imperishable and forgets the Spirit, who is that which truly possesses eternal life. How far are they still from understanding the spiritual life!

53 Now you understand that it is unnecessary to bring gifts to those places where a tombstone that expresses "death" should express "dissolution and life"; for there nature is in full bloom, there is earth, which is the fertile and inexhaustible womb of creatures and forms of life.

54 When these teachings are understood, mankind will know how to give the material its place and the divine its own. Then the idolatrous cult for the antecedents will disappear.

55 Man shall know and love his Creator from Spirit to Spirit.

56 The altars are funeral florins and the tombs are a proof of ignorance and idolatry. I forgive all your transgressions, but I must really shake you awake. My teaching will be understood and the time will come when men will replace material gifts with high thoughts. (245, 16 - 21)

### **Material symbols, crosses and relics.**

57 In the "first time" you knew the symbols: the tabernacle or sanctuary that guarded the ark of the covenant, where the tablets of the law were kept. When those symbols had fulfilled their task, My Will removed them from the earth, and took them from the eyes of men, so that the world would not fall into idolatry; but the meaning or essence of those instructive symbols I kept written in the Spirit of My servants.

58 In the "Second Age", after the sacrifice of Christ had been accomplished, I made the highest symbol of Christianity disappear, the Cross, together with the crown of thorns, the chalice and all that could have become the object of rapturous veneration on the part of mankind. (138, 36)

59 Mankind saw Jesus suffer, and his teaching and his testimony are believed of you. Why continue crucifying Him in your sculptures? Aren't the centuries you have spent exhibiting Him as a victim of your wickedness enough for you?

60 Instead of remembering me in the tortures and death throes of Jesus, why don't you remember my resurrection full of light and glory?

61. There are some who, on seeing your images of Me in the likeness of Jesus on the cross, have sometimes believed that it was a weak, cowardly or fearful man, without thinking that I am Spirit and have suffered as an example for all mankind what you call sacrifice and what I call duty of love

62 when you think about the fact that I was one with the Father, remember that there were no weapons, nor powers, nor tortures that could have bent me; but when I suffered, bled and died as a man, it was to give you my sublime example of humility

63 People have not understood the greatness of that lesson, and everywhere they erected the image of the Crucified One, which is a disgrace to this humanity, which - without love and respect for Him whom it claims to love - crucifies Him again and again and wounds Him daily, hurting the hearts of their fellow men for whom the Master gave His life. (21, 15 - 19)

64 I would not condemn you if you let the last cross disappear from earth itself, with which you symbolize your Christian faith, and as compensation would replace that symbol by true love among yourselves; for then your faith and your outward worship of God would become a worship and a faith of the Spirit, which corresponds to what I expect from you.

65 If your worship and your symbols at least had the power to prevent your wars, not to let you sink into vice, to keep you in peace But see how you go over everything that is holy according to your words; see how you trample underfoot what you thought to be divine.

66 I tell you again, it would be better for you if you had not a single church, altar, symbol or image on the whole earth, but to pray with the Spirit and to love your Father, to understand and to believe in Him without the need after substitutes, and that you would love each other as I have taught you in my teaching. Then you would be saved, would walk on the way marked by my traces of blood - traces with which I came to seal the truth of my teachings. (280, 69 - 70)

### **Veneration of saints**

67 I give you these teachings because you have declared the spiritual beings of many righteous men to be saints, whom you ask and worship as if they were gods. How much ignorance, mankind! How can men judge the holiness and perfection of a spirit being, but because of their human works?

68 I am the first to tell you that you should take as your example the good examples which your brethren have set by their works,

by their life, by their virtue and I also tell you that when you think of them, you may hope for their spiritual support and influence. But why do you build altars for them, which only serve to offend the humility of those spirit beings? Why do you create cults around their memory as if they were the Deity and put them in the place of the Father, whom you forget above the worship of your own brethren? How painful for them has been the glory that you have bestowed upon them here!

69 What do men know of my judgment upon those whom they call saints? What do they know about the spiritual life of those entities, or about the place which everyone has won with the Lord?

70. No one thinks that with these revelations I want to erase from your hearts the merits which my servants have rendered among men; on the contrary, I want you to know that the grace they have found with Me is great, and that I grant you many things through their prayers; but it is necessary that you eliminate your ignorance from which religious fanaticism, idolatry and superstition spring.

71 When you feel that the Spirit of those entities is ruling over your life-world, trust them who are part of the Spirit world so that you and they, united in the way of the Lord, may accomplish the work of spiritual brotherhood - that work which I expect as a result of all my teachings. (115, 52 - 56)

### **Church Festivals**

72 On this day when crowds of people are hurrying with great clamour to their churches to celebrate the moment when heaven opened to receive Me, I tell you that all this is only a tradition to impress the hearts of men. They are only rituals that materialize today my Divine Passion.

73 You should not follow this tendency by setting up altars and symbols. Do not make representations of holy events, and do not use special garments to attract attention, for all this is idolatrous cult.

74 Call Me with the heart, recall my teaching and follow my examples. Offer Me the tribute of your improvement, and you will feel the gates of heaven open to receive you.

75 Avoid the false and profane representations made of Me and My Passion, for no one can embody Me. Live my example and my teaching. Whoever does, therefore, will have embodied his master on earth. (131, 11 - 13, 16)

76 Humanity: In these days in which you commemorate the birth of Jesus, let peace enter into your hearts and appear to you as a united and happy family.

77 I know that not all hearts feel a sincere joy when they remember my coming to the world at that time. Very few are those who take time for reflection and gathering and allow the joy to be an inward one and the feast of remembrance to take place in the Spirit.

78 Today, as in all times, people have made of the days of remembrance profane and meaningless feasts to seek pleasures for the senses, far from what the pleasures of the Spirit should be.

79 If men would use this day to dedicate it to the Spirit by reflecting on Divine Love, whose incontrovertible proof was the fact that I became man to live with you - verily, I tell you, your faith would shine in the highest of your being, and it would be the star that would show you the way, that leads to me. Your Spirit would be so imbued with goodness that you would shower the needy on your way of life with good deeds, comfort and tenderness. You would be more than brothers and sisters would forgive your insulters from the heart. You would feel filled with tenderness at the sight of the outcast, those children without parents, without shelter and without love. You would think of the peoples without peace, where war has destroyed all that is good, noble and holy in human life. Then your prayer would come up to me purely and tell me: "Lord, what right do we have to peace as long as there are so many brothers and sisters of ours who suffer terribly?"

80 My answer to that would be this: Since you felt the pain of your fellow men and you prayed and had compassion, gather in your home, sit at the table and rejoice in that blessed hour, because I will be present there. Have no misgivings, to be joyful, though you know that there are many who are suffering at that moment; for truly, I tell you, if your joy is sincere, it will give a breath of peace and

will emanate hope that will touch those in need like a labour of love.

81 No one thinks that I want to blot out from your hearts the purest feast that you celebrate during the year when you commemorate the birth of Jesus. I only want to teach you to give the world what is due to it and to the Spirit what is due to him; for if you celebrate so many feasts to celebrate human events - why not leave this feast to the Spirit, so that, having become a child, he may come to offer Me his gift of love, to obtain the simplicity of shepherds to worship Me and the humility of the wise to bend his neck and offer his knowledge before the Lord of true wisdom?

82 I don't want to dampen the joy that surrounds people's lives these days. It is not just the power of a tradition - it is because my mercy touches you, my light illuminates you, my love envelops you like a cloak. Then you feel the heart full of hope, joy and tenderness, filled with the need to give, experience and love. Only you do not always leave those feelings and inspirations in their true generosity for you waste that joy in the pleasures of the world without allowing the Spirit, for whose sake the Redeemer was born, to express that moment lives through, enters into that light, is purified and is saved. For that Divine Love which became man is eternally present in the life journey of every man, so that he may find life in it. (299,43 - 48)

#### **The presence of God despite false cult forms**

83 Since man is materialized, he must seek me through the manifest cult, and since the eyes of his Spirit are not open, he must create my image to see me. Since he has not made himself sensitive spiritually, he always demands material miracles and proofs to believe in my existence, and places conditions on me to serve me, to follow me, to love me, and to give something back to me for what I give him. Thus I see all churches, all religious communities, all sects, which men have created all over the earth. They are permeated by materialism, by fanaticism and idolatry, by secrecy, Fraud and desecration.

84 What do I assume? Only the intention. What comes to me from all this?: The spiritual or physical need of my children, their little

love, their desire for light. This is what reaches Me, and I am with all. I do not look at churches, nor at forms, nor at rites. I come to all my children equally. I receive their Spirit in prayer. I draw him to my breast to embrace him so that he may feel my warmth and this warmth is an incentive and stimulus on his way of visitations and trials. But because I accept the good intention of mankind, I do not have to allow it to remain eternally in darkness, wrapped up in its idolatry and fanaticism.

85 I want man to awaken, that the Spirit may rise to Me and in his exaltation may see the true glory of his Father and forget the false splendor of liturgies and rites I want that when he reaches his true ascent, he renews himself, that he separates himself from and liberates the human needs, and overcomes the sensuality, the passions, the vices, and finds himself; so that he never says to the Father that he is an earthworm; that he may know that the Father created him in his image and likeness. (360, 14 - 16)

86 There are many religious communities on earth, and the majority of them are based on faith in Christ. Yet they do not love one another, nor do they recognize one another as disciples of the Divine Master.

87 Do you not think that if they had all understood my teaching, they would have applied it by leading the denominations to reconciliation and peace? But this was not so. They all kept their distance from each other, thus spiritually separating and dividing people who then considered themselves enemies or strangers. Each seeks means and arguments to prove to the others that he is the owner of the truth, and that the others are wrong. But no one has the strength and courage to fight for the union of all, nor someone has the good will to discover that there is some truth in every belief and worship of God. (326, 19 -20)

## **Chapter 15 - False Christians, ecclesiastical heresies and grievances**

### **Name Christians**

1 The greater part of this humanity calls itself Christian; but the Master tells you If she were truly Christian, she would already have overcome the rest of men with her love, humility, and peace. But mine, already left in the "Second Time" as a testament Teaching is not in the heart of mankind, it does not live and blossom in the works of men. It is kept in dusty books, and I have not come to speak to man about books.

2 Instead of a book I brought you my life, my word and my works, my suffering and my death as a man. The reason why the greater part of mankind who call themselves Christian does not have the peace nor the grace of Christ is this: because men do not make Him their model because they do not live according to his teaching. (316, 5)

3 Listen to me, disciples, so that you eradicate old beliefs from your mind Christianity is divided into groups of believers who do not love one another, who humiliate, despise, and threaten their brethren by false judgments. I tell you, they are Christians without love, therefore they are not Christians, because Christ is love.

4 Some portray Jehovah as an old man full of human faults, vindictive, cruel, and more terrible than the worst of your judges on earth.

5 This I tell you not to mock anyone, but to purify your idea of Divine Love. You do not know now in what way you have worshiped Me in your past. (22, 33 - 35)

6 How is it possible that the peoples who call themselves Christians destroy themselves by war and even pray before going to kill their brothers, asking Me to give them victory over their enemies? Can my seed exist where instead of love hatred and instead of forgiveness revenge prevails? (67, 28)

7 To all men of the different creeds and religions I say that they did not know how to put material riches in their place, only to put those of the Spirit in the place they deserve. If the people fulfilled my laws, they would already be able to see the reflection of the Promised Land from here and hear the sound of the voices of its inhabitants.

8 You claim to believe in my existence and to have faith in my divinity; you also say that my will be done. But verily, I say to you How little

is your faith and your submission to what I decree! But I awaken in you the true faith so that you are strong on the way, which I have paved for you. (70, 12 - 13)

9 Today I do not demand your blood that you sacrifice your lives. What I demand of you is love, sincerity, truthfulness, selflessness.

10 So I teach you, and in this I instruct you, and by this I educate the disciples of my divinity in this Third Age; for I see you looking at the course of the world with indifference, and this is because you do not know how to put yourselves in the heart of men, where there is so much misery and so much pain.

11 There is great inequality; for I see masters who lack only the crown to be able to call themselves kings, and I see subordinates who are true slaves. Out of this a fight has broken out. Among those lords who have become rich in the world there are many who call themselves Christians, but I tell you that they hardly know my name.

12 Those who do not see their neighbor in their fellow men, who accumulate riches and take possession of what belongs to others, are not Christians, because they know no compassion.

13 The battle between the spiritual and the material will come; mankind will be drawn into this conflict. But how many sufferings will it have to endure so that the victory of justice may come! (222, 43 - 45)

#### **Unbelievers and religious fanatics**

14 I say unto you that it is better for you to be full of uncertainties and denials than full of false beliefs or lies which you take for truths. The honest negation, that springs from doubt or ignorance does you less harm than the insincere consent to something wrong. Honest doubt, which hungers for understanding, is better than a firm belief in some myth. The desperate uncertainty that cries out for light is better than fanatical or idolatrous security.

15 Today, everywhere the unbelievers, the disappointed and the bitter prevail. They are rebels, who often see more clearly than others, who do not feel the ritual behavior as such. Nor are they convinced by the assurances they have heard from those who guide people spiritually. For all those complicated theories do not fill their hearts,

which thirst for pure water that soothes their fear.

16 Those who you consider rebellious often show more insight in their questions than those who answer them in the opinion of being taught and great. They feel, see, sense, hear, and comprehend more clearly than many who call themselves masters in the Divine Teachings. (248, 12)

17 How plain and simple is the truth! How clear and simple is spirituality! And yet - how difficult it is to understand for those who persistently remain in the darkness of their "fanaticism" and their traditions. His mind cannot comprehend that there is something more than what he understands; his heart is reluctant to reject what for him was his God and his law: tradition and rite.

18 Do you think, then, that I detest those who do not want to know my truth at all? No, my children, my mercy is infinitely great, and it is these very ones to whom I turn to help them to leave their prison, so that they may participate in the contemplation of light. The tests necessary for their awakening to faith are reserved for them. These will not be tests beyond their strength; they will be lessons wisely adapted to every Spirit, every life, every man.

19 From there, among those darkened brains, among those hearts sick with religious fanaticism and ignorance, you will see the great and passionate soldiers of truth appear. For on the day when they will free themselves from their chains, from their darkness, and when they see the light, they will not be able to hold back their rejoicing and will shout out with full throats that I have come back to save the world, raising it up on the ladder of spiritualization to the true kingdom. (318, 48 - 50)

#### **Falsifications of the teaching of Jesus and their consequences**

20 I give you my word with the same spiritual content with which I spoke to you in the "Second Age" and have reminded you of many of my teachings which you had forgotten or from which you turned away because of mistaken interpretations of your ancestors.

21 You have so much violated my teaching that I can tell you You have created a way

which is completely different from mine, but to which you have given the same name. No one but I could free you from your error - with words of life, love and truth.

22 Therefore, fathom and understand my word now that you listen to me, then there will be light in you. This is the time in which I tell you with full clarity that the reincarnation of the Spirit is a fact, that it exists as light of Divine Justice and Love since the beginning of mankind, without which you could not progress on the long way of perfection of the Spirit. (66, 63 - 65)

23 Little is it that the churches have revealed to men about the Spirit. But now they will awaken from their lethargy, and those will be blessed who overcome concerns and fears and reveal to mankind the truth they have concealed. I will illuminate them with the light of my forgiveness, my grace and my wisdom.

24 When mankind then realizes that the churches are not only there to ensure that people on earth live morally, but that they have the task of leading the Spirit into his eternal home, mankind will have taken a step forward in its spiritual path of development. (109, 15 - 16)

25 After my existence as Jesus among men, I have always sent those who came as "soldiers" or apostles to confirm my teaching through their works and to prevent mankind from twisting my teachings. But many "deaf" and "blind", who interpreted my word imperfectly, were divided and thus created the diversity of sects. But if men are then spiritually divided - how could they love one another according to the highest commandment of my law?

26 Therefore I tell you that this civilization is only appearance because men themselves are destroying it. As long as mankind does not build a world on the foundations of my law of justice and love, it will not be able to have the peace and light of the Spirit, on whose virtues it would create and shape a true world of upward development-in the spiritual as well as in science and morality. (192, 17)

27 Only renewal and the ideal of perfection will make you return to the way of truth.

28 Those who feel themselves to be interpreters of the Divine Law tell you that hell awaits you for your depravity and

stubbornness and that only if you repent, chastening and wounding your flesh and offering material sacrifices to God, He will forgive you and bring you into His Kingdom - verily I tell you, they are in error.

29 Where will you go, men, led by those whom you admire as great masters of holy revelations and whom I consider to be erring? this is why I come to save you with the light of this teaching which will make you advance in the path of My Love (24,46 - 47)

30 People have hidden the real meaning of my teaching to show you instead a Christ who is not even a reflection of him who died to give you life.

31 Today you experience the consequences of your turning away from the Master who taught you. You are surrounded by pain, depressed by your misery, tormented by ignorance. But the time has come when the abilities and gifts slumbering in man awaken and, like heralds, announce that a new time has dawned.

32 The churches, science and the judiciary of men will seek to prevent the penetration of what is for them a foreign and harmful influence. But there will be no power that can stop the awakening and progress of the Spirit. The day of liberation is near. (114, 5 - 8)

33 Badly those have represented me on earth who claim to know me, and that is the reason why many have turned their backs on me.

34 Those who call themselves atheists I will not call to account because they have banished me from their hearts, but those who - falsifying the truth - have brought before their eyes a God whom many could not accept.

35 Everything that is just, healthy and good contains truth, which I have proclaimed at all times.

36 The hour has come in which you are to love the truth again, that is, in which you shall know again what is just and good. Since you are born of me, you must come to seek the high, the eternal and the pure. (125, 22 - 25)

37 Yea, Israel, the heart of man hath always sought to worship material things, the ear hath refreshed itself on the pleasing word. Therefore man has changed what I brought as Christian teaching in the "Second Age" when he changed it into "religion.

38 Egoism, greed, and vanity have always awakened in the human heart, and they have made themselves kings and masters, so that the people may bow down before them, and make them my vassal, slaves, chained to sin, and lead them into darkness, disorientation, and confusion. (363, 36)

39 The theologians of that time shall study my word and the new scriptures, and shall ask, "Who art thou that hast spoken in this manner? Just as the scribes and Pharisees of old rebelled and said to Me, "Who are you that you disobey and replace the law of Moses? then I will make them understand that the three revelations are the only law that I have always taught and followed.

40 Many of those who condemn Me in this epoch are among those who doubted in the "Second Age"; but I have received them and sent them again to earth, that they may witness the victory of My law and open their eyes to the light. (234, 46 - 47)

#### **Wrong developments and grievances in Christianity**

41 "Christian" is what a large part of this humanity calls itself, without even knowing what the word "Christ" means, nor knowing his teaching.

42 What have you done with my words, my example, my teaching which I once gave you?

43 Are you indeed more developed men than those of that time epoch? Why do you not prove it by the works of your Spirit? Do you think that this life is eternal, or do you perhaps think that you are to develop only through human science?

44 I taught you the true fulfillment of the law, that you might turn this world into a great temple where the true God would be worshipped, where man's life would be a constant gift of love to the Father, whom he should love in each of his neighbors, thus paying tribute to his Creator and Master.

45 But today, when I have come back to men - what do I find there? Lies and selfishness have replaced truth and charity; pride and vanity have replaced meekness and humility; idolatry, fanaticism, and ignorance have replaced light, exaltation, and spiritualization; acquisitiveness and profanation reign where only devotion to duty and righteousness

should prevail; hatred and unleashed strife among brothers and sisters have replaced fraternity, peace and love.

46 But I will come to my temple to drive out the merchants from there, as I did in the "second time" in the temple of Jerusalem, and will tell them once more, "Do not make a grocer's store out of the house of prayer. I will teach men that each one may serve before the true altar, so that they may no longer be caught in error nor go astray out of ignorance because of the bad interpretations they give to my law. (154, 15 -20)

47 My example and that of my apostles was not taken as an example by all who tried to follow Me. Many have transformed themselves into lords instead of being servants; have filled their hearts with a sense of superiority and pride, and have been only after riches, pomp, and honors. They forgot the needs of the poor and became indifferent and insensitive to the misery and suffering of others. Therefore men go from one denomination to another in search of truth, hence their spiritual need to create new sects to seek me freely.

48 Those who were once regarded as saints and demigods are today rejected by a disappointed humanity.

49 Men no longer seek confessors so that he will absolve them of their missteps because they find it unworthy. And the threat of eternal hellfire impresses and no longer frightens the heart of the sinner.

50 Taking advantage of this spiritual disorientation, the wolf lurks behind the hedge.

51 Every servant of my divinity and every representative has the task of creating peace among men, but this is the opposite of what they do at this time. Everyone thinks himself to be the first, everyone wants to be the strongest, forgetting that the only strong I am is in everyone.

52 Now you can explain to yourselves why I promised to come back to you in the "second time"; now you understand why I am teaching you anew. For only my word can remove the dark bandage of the Spirit; my love alone is able to save you from your sins to redeem. (230, 23 - 28)

53 Concerning the grave offences and transgressions that have been committed against my law, my judgment shall come.

There will not be a single transgression that will not be corrected by the perfect master. You must not be confused: correct your mistakes and do not judge. Understand that I never punish you - you yourselves punish you. 54 I make light in him who has sinned out of ignorance, and move to repentance him who has knowingly sinned, so that both of them may, trusting in my forgiveness, make amends for the error they have made. This is the only way to come to me.

55 Consider all these things, ye clergymen, who lead men in the various denominational paths. Pray and bring yours to spiritualization. It is now time for you to repent of your aberrations and begin a struggle against human materialism, which is death and darkness for the Spirit. For this you shall use my truth, take my word as a weapon and live in my teaching.

56 I have no preference for one denomination or another. Not I will be on your side, but you must be on my side. For when you do this, you will have achieved to unite all of you spiritually. (162, 27 - 30)

57 My teaching full of spirituality will germinate in the heart of this people, so that in the future they may give their fruits of truth and life. My word will spread over the earth and will leave no place where it does not purify, enlighten and judge.

*- of the Mexican people if people are not of good will and do not love one another?*

58 Then the peoples will begin to awaken to spiritual life, true and eternal, and will eliminate the external and materialistic part of their various forms of worship, limiting themselves to turning to the essence of my law.

59 Humanity will realize the power that spirituality confers and will turn its gaze away from all that has held it back for so many centuries

60 What good is it that the symbol of Christianity, that is, the cross, is on earth a million times over, when people are not of good will and do not love one another.

61 The external no longer has power over men, there is no longer respect, nor good

faith, nor regret for having hurt. Therefore I tell you that the symbols and cult forms will disappear because their time is over and it will be the inner worship that carries man up to the light, lifts him up and leads him to me. (280, 63 - 67)

## IV. The law - love of God and neighbor

### Chapter 16 – The divine law

#### **The power of the Divine Law**

1 There are many people who think my teaching is out of time; but the reason for this is that their materialization does not allow them to understand the eternal meaning of my teachings on discover.

2 My law is unchanging. It is the people with their cultures, their civilizations and their laws that are transient. Of all this, only that which the Spirit has built up with his works of love and mercy survives. It is He who, after each day's work, after each trial, when he consults the Born of Divine Wisdom, beholds the immovable rock of My Law and the ever-open book that contains the teaching of the Spirit. (104, 31 -32)

3 I have outshined all men with my light and thereby revealed to them the only truth that exists; but you see how every man and every people feels, thinks, believes and interprets in different ways.

4 Those different ways of thinking of men have caused their divisions, since every people and race follows different ways and holds up different ideals.

5 The majority have moved away from the light-filled and true path, believing that the fulfillment of the Divine Law means superhuman sacrifices, renunciations and efforts, and have preferred to found for themselves religious communities and sects, whose fulfillment of the Law and rituals are easier for them to follow. In this way, people

believe they can appease the desire for light and upliftment that they feel in their Spirit.

6 Many centuries and many ages have passed without people realizing that the fulfillment of my law is not a human sacrifice, and that, on the other hand, they may well sacrifice body and spirit to the world if they disobey my commandments. They have did not make themselves clear, did not want to understand that whoever lives according to my words will find true happiness, peace, wisdom and glory, which the materialized people imagine themselves in such a different way.

7 The moral and scientific world that surrounds you is the work of men with materialistic ideals - of men who have striven only for the material improvement of mankind, and I have allowed them to do their work, to carry it out to its limit, to know its consequences and to reap its fruits so that they can draw the light of experience from it. In that light my justice will be revealed, and in that justice my law, which is love, will be present. (313, 60 - 64)

8 If I allowed you to apply my teaching to your life according to your will and not mine - verily, I tell you, you would never get out of your spiritual stagnation and never allow your Spirit to develop, unfold and perfect

9 There you see the people who have become sluggish in their religions, who no longer take a step towards the Light, because they have not submitted themselves to what the Divine Law commands, but have tried to subject the Law to their will, filling it with myths and heresies.

10 It has been necessary for many people of this time to free themselves from every religion in order to seek Me with the Spirit and to develop all those qualities, gifts and abilities which they feel in the innermost part of their being. (205, 6 - 8)

#### **The love law of God in the spiritual work**

11 It is your God that speaketh unto you: my voice is the law. Today you hear it anew, without the need to carve it in stone or that I have to send my word incarnated among you. It is My divine voice that comes to your Spirit and gives it the beginning of a This is the age revealed, in which man will be justified,

reconciled with his Creator and purified, as it is written. (15, 8)

12 Through Jesus I gave you the perfect teaching. Consider my way of life as a human being from birth to death, then love will become more vibrant to you in living and in a perfect way.

13 I do not require of you to be like Jesus, for there was something in him which you cannot attain: to be perfect as man, since he who was in him was God Himself in limited form. But I tell you nevertheless that you are to emulate him.

14 My eternal law has always spoken to you of this love. I told you in the First Times, "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your Spirit," and "Love your neighbor as yourself.

15 Later on I gave you these inspiring words: "Love your brothers and sisters as the Father has loved you"; "Love one another".

16 In this time I have revealed to you that you should love God more than all created things, that you should love God in all that exists, and all that exists in God. That you are to show mercy on your fellow men, and again mercy, so that you may see the Father in all his glory; for mercy is love. (167, 15 - 19)

17 I do not even tell you that this spiritual teaching will be the world religion; for never have I delivered religion, but law. I limit myself to telling you that the law that will triumph on earth and will have abiding validity on it to enlighten the existence of men will be the law of love which I have explained to you in my teaching so that you may fully realize it.

18 Mankind will still do many wrong works of love and charity until it learns to love and to exercise true love activity, and many will still have to wander from denomination to denomination until their spirit swings up to higher recognition and finally understands them, that the only law, the universal and eternal teaching of the Spirit, is that of Love, to which all will come.

19 All religions will disappear, and what will remain will be only the light of the temple of God shining within and without man - the temple in which you will all offer a single cult of obedience, love, faith and good will. (12,63 - 65)

### **The disregard of the divine laws and their consequences**

20 On this morning of solemn commemoration I ask you What have you done with the Law which I sent to mankind through Moses? Were these commandments given only for the people of that time?

21 In truth I tell you that that blessed seed is not in the heart of men because they do not love Me, nor do they love one another; they neither honour their parents nor respect other people's property; on the other hand, they take one another's lives, break marriage and bring shame on themselves

22 Do ye not hear the lie from all lips? Do you not see how one nation robs another of peace? And yet mankind says that they know my law. What would become of men if they were to forget my commandments completely? (15, 1 - 3)

23 In the "second time" when Jesus entered Jerusalem, he found that the temple, the place dedicated to prayer and worship, had been turned into a marketplace, and the Master eagerly cast out those who profaned it in this manner, saying to them, "My Father's house is not a marketplace. These were less guilty than those charged with leading the Spirit of men in the fulfillment of the law of God. The priests had turned the temple into a place of honor and splendor, and this dominion was destroyed.

24 Today I have used no scourge to punish those who profaned my law. But I have allowed the consequences of their own transgressions to be felt in men, so that they may know how to interpret their meaning and understand that my law is unbending and unchanging. I have shown man the way, the straight path, and when he departs from it, he exposes himself to the hardships of a just law, for in him my love is manifested. (41, 55 -56)

25 I will raise up my temple again, a temple without walls and towers, because it is in the heart of men.

26 The tower of Babylon still divides mankind, but its foundations shall be destroyed in the heart of men.

27 Idolatry and religious fanaticism have likewise built their high towers, but they are fragile and will have to collapse.

28 Verily I say to you, my laws, both divine and human, are holy, and they themselves will judge the world.

29 Mankind does not consider itself idolatrous, but verily, I tell you, it still worships the Golden Calf (122, 57)

30 Chaos has returned because there is no virtue, and where there is no virtue there can be no truth. The reason for this is not that the law, which the Father gave to Moses, has no power, nor that the teaching of Jesus is only applicable to times past. Both are eternal laws in their spiritual content. But recognize that they are like a spring, whose water no one is forced to drink, but that everyone who approaches this fountain of love does so of his own accord. (144, 56)

31 Interpret my teaching correctly; do not think that my Spirit can take pleasure in seeing your sufferings on earth, or that I come to take away from you everything that gives you pleasure to give Me pleasure in it I come that you may recognize and respect my laws, because they are worthy of your respect and attention, because they bring you bliss when you obey them.

32 I taught you to give to God what is God's, and to the "emperor" what is "emperor's"; but for the people of today there is only the "emperor", and they have nothing to offer to their Lord. If you at least gave the world only what was necessary, your sufferings would be less. But the "emperor," whom you let determine your doing and leaving, has dictated absurd laws to you, has made you into slaves, and takes your life without giving you anything in return.

33 Consider how different is my law, which binds neither the body nor the Spirit. It only persuades you lovingly and guides you full of goodness. All things it gives you without selfishness and selfishness, and all things it rewards and rewards you in time. (155, 14 - 16)

#### **The fulfillment of the highest law**

34 When the Lord said unto you, Thou shalt love God with all thy heart and with all thy mind, and thy neighbor as thyself, and when the Master preached unto you the teaching of love, this spiritual voice, which is of the same source, tells you that ye shall abide by the law

of love because it has a power that not even the greatest armies of the world possess, and that its conquests will be secure and lasting, because everything you build on foundations of love will have eternal life. (293, 67)

35 I show you the true life of the Spirit, that you may not live under unwarranted threats and fulfill my law not only for fear of punishment, of which those have spoken to you who have not understood my word correctly.

36 Grasp my law, it is not complicated or difficult to understand. No one who knows it and follows it will be disgraced, nor will he give space to false words or predictions, misconceptions or bad interpretations.

37 My law is simple; it always shows the way you are to follow. Trust Me, I am the way that will lead you to the white shining city, to the Promised Land, which keeps its gates open in anticipation of your arrival. (32, 9)

38 When will you finally be convinced that you can find health, happiness and life only in the fulfillment of my law?

39 You acknowledge that there are principles in material life to which you must conform in order to survive But you have forgotten that there are also principles in the spiritual that must be respected so that man can share in the source of eternal life, which exists in the divine. (188, 62)

40 remember that I alone am your salvation. In the past times, in the present and in the future, my law is and will be the way and the guide of your Spirit.

41 Blessed are those who trust in my law, for they will never go astray at the crossroads. They will come to the Promised Land and sing the triumphal song. (225,31 - 32)

42 I know that the greater your knowledge will be, the greater will be your love for Me.

43 When I say to you, "love Me" - do you know what I mean to say to you? love the truth, love the good, love the light, love one another, love True Life (297, 57 - 58)

44 I want you to love one another as I love you, and also to love yourselves. For I have not only entrusted to you the guidance and direction of a certain number of men, but the first duty you have to me is to take care of yourselves. You are to love yourselves,

knowing that you are the living image of your Creator. (133, 72)

45 The mission I have entrusted to my people on earth is great and very delicate. That is why I have visited them in every age, to inspire them with my words and to reveal to them a little more of the content of the law.

46 The law of love, goodness, and justice has been the spiritual heritage that I have brought to him at all times. From lesson to lesson I have led mankind to understand that the law can be summarized in one single commandment: that of Love. Love the Father, who is the author of life, love the fellow man, who is part of the Father, love all that the Lord has created and decreed.

47 Love is the reason, origin, and seed of wisdom, greatness, power, exaltation, and life. This is the true way, which the Creator has mapped out for the Spirit, so that he may feel the ever greater closeness to Me from step to step and from home to home.

48 If from the beginning of time man had made spiritual love a service to God instead of falling into idolatrous rites and religious fanaticism, this world, which today has become a valley of tears because of the fear and misery of men, would be a valley of peace, in which the spirit beings would acquire merits to reach after this life those spiritual homes, in which the Spirit on his way of upward development should be received. (184, 35 –38)

## Chapter 17 – The new way of worshipping God

### Development of forms of worship

1 How slowly humanity is moving towards the perfection of its worship of God!

2 Whenever I come to you with a new lesson, it appears too far ahead of your stage of development. But understand that I am placing an age at your disposal so that you can grasp it while it lasts and absorb it into your life. (99, 30 - 31)

3 The animal sacrifices that you offered on the altar of Jehovah were accepted by Him. But it was not the best way to lift up your Spirit to

the Lord. Then I came to you as Jesus to teach you the Divine Commandment, which tells you to love one another.

4 Now I tell you that the teachings I made known to you in the "Second Age" through the works of Jesus were sometimes changed and sometimes misinterpreted. Therefore I have come, as I announced it to you, to illuminate my truth. My sacrifice then prevented many animal sacrifices, and I taught you a more perfect worship of God.

5 My new revelation in this time will cause mankind to understand that you must not use the symbolic cult forms without first interpreting their meaning, since they are only a symbolic representation of my teachings. (74, 28)

6 Prayer is the spiritual means I have inspired man to have dialogue with my divinity. Therefore, from the beginning it manifested itself in you as a longing, as a need of the Spirit, as a refuge in the hours of the visitation.

7 He who does not know true prayer does not know the blessings it brings, does not know the source of health and benefits contained in it. He feels the impulse to approach me, to speak to me, and to bring his request before me; but since he lacks spirituality, the sacrifice of directing only his thoughts upwards seems so poor to him that he immediately looks for something material to offer me, because he thinks that with it he pays homage to me better.

8 In this way men have fallen into idolatry, fanaticism, rites, and outward cults, thereby suffocating their Spirit and depriving him of the blessed freedom to pray directly to his Father. Only when the pain is very intense, when the agony reaches the limits of human strength, does the Spirit free itself, forgetting formalities and overthrowing its idols, to rise up and cry out from the depths of its heart: "My Father, my God!"

9 Do you see how in this time of materialism the peoples are busy making war against each other? But I tell you that many people there, in the midst of those war events, have discovered the mystery of prayer - that prayer which springs from the heart and comes to Me as an urgent cry for help, as a lament, as an imploring plea.

10 When they then experienced the requested miracle on their way, they knew that there is no other way to speak to God except in the language of the Spirit. (261, 22 - 24, 27)

#### **Fake prayers without devotion and faith**

11 O My children of all creeds, do not kill the noblest sensations of the Spirit, nor try to put up with outward customs and cults.

12 Look: When a mother has nothing material to offer her beloved little child, she presses it to her heart, blessing it with all her love, covering it with kisses, looking at it lovingly, bathing it with her tears; but never does she try to deceive it with empty gestures of love.

13 What makes you think that I, the Divine Master, approve that you are satisfied with the ritual acts, devoid of any spiritual value, truth and love, with which you try to deceive your Spirit, making him believe that he has been nourished when in reality he is becoming more and more ignorant of the truth? (21, 20 - 21)

14 Prayer is a grace that God has given to man to serve him as a guide to rise up (spiritually), as a weapon to defend himself, as a book to teach himself, and as a balm to heal himself and recover from every illness.

15 True prayer has disappeared from the earth; people no longer pray, and when they try to do so, they do it with their lips instead of speaking to Me with the Spirit, using empty words, rites and pretences. How will people see miracles when they use forms and practices that Jesus did not teach?

16 It is necessary that true prayer return among men and it is I who am teaching it to you anew. (39, 12 -14)

17 Teach your fellow men to pray, make your fellow men understand that it is their Spirit who is to have dialogue with his Creator, so that they may realize that their prayers are almost always the cry of the body, the expression of fear, the proof of their lack of faith, their rebellion or distrust of Me

18 Make your fellow men understand that they need not chasten or maul their bodies to move my Spirit, to arouse my compassion or mercy. Those who impose bodily sufferings and penances on themselves do so because they have not the least knowledge of what the

most pleasing sacrifices are for me, nor have any idea of my love and your Father's mercy.  
19 Do you think that it takes tears in your eyes and pain in your hearts for Me to have mercy on you? This would mean to attribute hardness, insensitivity, indifference, and selfishness to Me. Can you imagine these faults in the God you love?

20 How little you have endeavored to know Me! The reason is that you have not trained your mind to think in accordance with the Spirit. (278, 17 - 20)

21 Leave the earth behind you today for a few moments and come to me in Spirit.

22 For many centuries men have failed to pray in the right way, so they have not strengthened themselves nor illuminated their way of life with my love, since they prayed by means of their senses and not by means of their Spirit.

23 The idolatry to which man is so inclined has been like a poison that has not let him enjoy the spiritual joys of inner prayer.

24 How much misery have men carried with them, just because they knew not how to pray! And this is only natural, disciples. For what spiritual strength can a human being have to withstand the temptations of life when he has nothing to approach the source of life that exists in my Spirit? It seeks me in the abysses, in the shadows, although it could rise to find me on the peaks, in the light.

Alas, if the people of this time did understand the power of prayer - how many superhuman works would they accomplish! But they are living through an epoch of materialism, in which they themselves try to materialize the divine in order to be able to touch and see it. (282, 61 - 64)

25 Alas, if the people of this time did understand the power of prayer - how many superhuman works would they accomplish! But they are living through an epoch of materialism, in which they themselves try to materialize the divine in order to be able to touch and see it. (282, 61 - 64)

#### **The true prayer**

26 I bless those who pray. The more spiritual their prayer is, the greater is the peace I make them feel.

27 This is easy for you to explain to yourselves; for those who, in order to pray, are dependent on kneeling before images or objects in order to feel the presence of the divine, will not be able to experience the spiritual sensation of the Father's presence in their heart.

28 "Blessed are those who believe without seeing," I said once, and now I say it again; for he who closes his eyes to the things of the world opens them to the spiritual, and he who has faith in my spiritual presence must feel it and enjoy it.

29 When will earthly men stop denying their spirit the bliss of feeling me in their heart by means of direct prayer or - which is the same - by prayer from spirit to spirit? Then, when my light enlightens the life of men, when they know the truth and understand their errors.

30 Now is the right time to pray and meditate; but with prayers free from fanaticism and idolatry and with calm and deep reflection on my Divine Word.

31 All hours and all places can be suitable for prayer and meditation. I have never told you in my teachings that there are places or moments that are specially designated for this. Why go to certain places in the world to pray, when your Spirit is greater than the world you inhabit? Why limit myself to images and such limited places, when I am infinite?

32 The most serious reason for men's spiritual poverty and their earthly blows of fate is their imperfect way of praying, which is why I tell you that this knowledge must reach all mankind (279, 2 -7)

33 You do not always pray with the same inner focus, so you do not always experience the same peace or inspiration.

34 There are occasions when you are inspired and uplifting; and there are others where you remain completely apathetic. How will you always receive my messages in the same way? You must educate your mind and even your body to cooperate with the Spirit in the moments of prayer.

35 The Spirit is always ready to unite with Me; but it needs the good condition of the body to be able to rise up in those moments and free itself from all that surrounds it in its earthly life

36 Make an effort to attain true prayer; for he who knows how to pray carries within himself the key to peace, health, hope, spiritual power and eternal life.

37 The invisible shield of my law will protect him from persecution and danger. In his mouth he will carry an invisible sword to strike down all adversaries who oppose his way. A lighthouse will light up his path in the midst of the storms. Constantly, a miracle will be within reach for him whenever he needs it, be it for himself or for the benefit of his fellow men.

38 Pray, exercise this high gift of the Spirit, for it will be this power that moves the lives of the people of the future - those people who (already) in the flesh will achieve the union of (their) spirit with (my) spirit.

39 The fathers of families will let themselves be given the inspirations through prayer to lead their children.

40 The sick will receive health through prayer. The rulers will solve their great problems by seeking the light in prayer, and the scientist will receive the revelations likewise through the gift of prayer. (40, 40 -47)

41 Disciples: In the "Second Age" my apostles asked Me how they should pray, and I taught them the perfect prayer which you call the "Our Father".

42 Now I tell you: Inspire yourselves by this prayer, by its meaning, by its humility and by its faith, so that your Spirit may be in dialogue with mine. For then it will no longer be the bodily lips that speak those blessed words, but the Spirit, who speaks to me with the language proper to him. (136, 64)

43 Take care that it is not only your lips that call me "Father," for many of you tend to do this mechanically. I want that when you say, "Our Father who is in heaven, hallowed be your name," this prayer comes from the depths of your heart and you reflect on every sentence, so that you may be inspired afterwards and be in perfect communion with Me.

44 I have been teaching you the powerful and perfect prayer which really brings the child closer to the Father When you pronounce the word "Father" with fervor and reverence, with exaltation and love, with faith and hope, distances dwindle, space disappears, because

in this moment of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, God is neither far from you nor are you far from Him. Pray in this way, and you will receive in your hearts with full hands the benefit of my love. (166, 52 -53)

#### **The four aspects of perfect prayer**

45 Wrestle, wrestle for the attainment of spiritual perfection I have shown you the way to reach this goal. I have entrusted prayer to you as the "weapon" superior to any material weapon, to defend you against insidiousness on the way of life. But the best weapon you will have when you fulfill my law.

46 What does prayer consist of? prayer is supplication, intercession, worship, and spiritual contemplation. All its parts are necessary, and one comes out of the other. For in truth I tell you: The request consists in man asking Me to fulfill his desires, to satisfy his longings - that which he considers the most important and salutary thing in his life. And truly, I tell you, my children, the Father hears the request and gives to each one what he needs most whenever it is for his own good. But beware of asking for something that is contrary to the salvation of your Spirit. For those who ask only for material goods, for bodily delights and perishable power, ask to have their Spirit put in chains.

47 The bodily delights bring only suffering - not only in this world, but also after the transition to the spiritual world; for even there the influence of those bodily desires can reach; and because the Spirit cannot free itself from them, it continues to be tormented by those desires and wants to return again and again to earth to reincarnate and continue to live materially. Therefore, my children, ask only for what you really need for the good of your Spirit.

48 The second kind of prayer, intercession, comes from love for neighbor, that love which I taught you as Master when I came into this world. Pray for your brothers and sisters near and far, for those who are suffering the consequences of war in the different nations, who endure the tyranny of the transitory rulers of this world.

49 Prepare yourselves, O my children, pray for your fellow men, but also in this intercession you must understand how to ask, because

what is important is the Spirit. If a brother, your parents, or your children are sick, pray for them, but do not insist that they remain in this life if this is not what the Spirit requires. Rather, pray that this Spirit may become free, that it may purify itself in its sufferings, that pain may promote spiritual upward development. This is why the Master taught you already in the "Second Time" to say, "Father, thy will be done. For the Father knows better than any of his children what the Spirit needs.

50 The third kind of prayer, veneration for the Divine Spirit, means veneration for all that is perfect; for by this kind of prayer you can unite yourselves with the perfection, with the love, which embraces the whole universe. In worship you can find the state of perfection which you must all attain, and worship leads you on to spiritual contemplation which, together with worship, brings you to union with the Divine Spirit, the source of Eternal Life - the source which gives you strength day by day to attain the Father's Kingdom.

51 So you shall pray: beginning with supplication and ending with spiritual contemplation. This will give you strength.

52 When you are then well equipped, you are to fight not only for yourselves, but also to help your fellow men to walk this way. For you cannot attain spiritualization for yourselves alone, but must struggle to attain the salvation of all mankind. (358, 10 - 17)

#### **The spontaneous prayer of the heart without words**

53 People, here is the voice of the Holy Spirit, the spiritual rallies of God by means of your minds, which does not reveal to you a new law or a new teaching, but a new, more advanced, spiritual, and perfect way of communicating with the Father, of receiving Him, and of worshipping Him. (293, 66)

54 How many are there who hear my word, who have become great exegetes of it, and yet they are not the best doers of my teaching, if they do not fulfill the divine commandment that says to you, "Love one another!

55 Behold, on the other hand, how easily he who applies even one atom of my teaching

practically transforms himself. Would you like an example of this?

56 There was someone who all his life through word prayers told Me that he loved Me - prayers that others formulated, which he did not even understand because they consisted of words whose meaning he did not know. But soon he understood what the true way of praying was, and by putting aside his old habits, he focused on the innermost part of his Spirit, sending his thoughts up to God, and for the first time he felt His presence.

57 He did not know what to say to his master, his chest began to sob and his eyes to shed tears. In his mind only one sentence was formed, which read: "My Father, what can I say to you, when I do not understand how to speak to you?"

58 But those tears, those sobs, that inner bliss, and even his confusion, spoke to the Father in a language so beautiful that you will never find it in your human languages, nor in your books.

59 That stammering of the man who begins to pray spiritually with his Lord resembles the first words of infants, which are bliss and delight to their parents because they hear the first utterances of a being who is beginning to rise to life. (281, 22 - 24)

60 The higher developed Spirit knows that the human word makes poor and diminishes the expression of spiritual thought. Therefore he lets the material lips be silent in order to rise up and to speak out in the language that alone God knows, the mystery that he carries hidden in the innermost part of his being. (11, 69)

61 How much joy you give my Spirit when I see you lifting up your thoughts in search of your Father! I let you feel my presence and flood you with peace.

62 Seek Me, speak to Me, do not mind that your thoughts are too clumsy to express your request; I will know how to understand them. Speak to Me with the confidence with which one speaks to his Father. Entrust Me with your complaints as you would with your best friend. Ask Me what you do not know, all that is unknown to you, and I will speak to you with the words of the Master. But pray that in that blessed moment in which your Spirit rises to Me, you may receive the light, the power, the

blessing and the peace which your Father grants you. (36, 15)

63 Tell Me in silence your sufferings, entrust to Me your desires. Although I know everything, I want you to learn little by little to formulate your own prayer until you are ready to exercise the perfect dialogue of your Spirit with the Father. (110, 31)

64 The prayer can be long or short, depending on the need. You can, if you so desire, spend whole hours in that spiritual bliss when your body is not weary or when no other duty requires your attention. And it can be so short that it is limited to one second when you are subjected to some test that has suddenly taken you by surprise.

65 It is not the words with which your mind tries to form prayer that reach me, but the love, the faith or the trouble with which you show yourselves before me. That is why I tell you that there will be cases in which your prayer lasts only a second because there will be no time to formulate thoughts, sentences or ideas as you are used to.

66 Everywhere you can call on Me because for Me the place is indifferent, since what I seek is your Spirit. (40, 36 - 38)

67 In the Second Time, when a woman asked Jesus whether Jerusalem was the place where she should worship God, the Master answered her: "The time is coming when neither Jerusalem nor any other place will be the right place to worship God, for He will be worshiped in Spirit and in truth," that is, from Spirit to Spirit.

68 When my disciples asked Me to teach them to pray, I gave them as an example the prayer which you call "Our Father", by which I made them understand that the true, perfect prayer is that which, like that of Jesus, comes spontaneously from the heart and reaches up to the Father. It should contain obedience, humility, confession of guilt, gratitude, faith, hope and veneration. (162, 23 - 24)

### **The daily prayer**

69 Beloved disciples: Practice daily spiritual prayer and put all your good will into perfecting yourselves.

70 Consider: besides entering into intimate communion with your Master and experiencing infinite peace in those moments,

it is the best opportunity for you to receive my Divine inspirations. In them you will find the explanation for all that you have not understood or misunderstood. You will find the way to prevent any danger, to solve a problem, to eliminate any ambiguity. In that hour of blessed spiritual dialogue, all your senses will be illuminated, and you will feel more ready and inclined to do good. (308, 1)

71 Do not refrain from prayer, even if it is so short that it lasts no longer than five minutes; but in it, with the light of your conscience, submit yourselves to a close examination, so that you may keep your actions in mind and know what you have to improve.

72 If, in your uprising in prayer, you lose the concept of time, it will be a sign of spiritualization, since you will be able, if only for a few moments, to step out of time - that time which the slaves of materialism desire only for their pleasures or for the increase of their money.

73 He who tests himself daily will improve his way of thinking, living, speaking, and feeling. (12, 30 - 32)

74 I have taught you that wisdom is obtained by prayer; but therefore I do not want you to prolong your prayers. I have required of you the prayer of five minutes, and by this I mean that you should pray briefly so that in these moments you may truly surrender yourselves to your Father; but the rest of your time you should devote to your spiritual and material duties to your fellows. (78, 52)

75 I now teach you a certain way of equipping yourselves so that all your daily works may be inspired by noble sentiments, and so that the afflictions and difficulties may not hinder you nor make you retreat: When you open your eyes to the light of a new day, pray, approach Me through your thinking, then form your daily schedule inspired by My light, and now rise in the struggle for life. Be strong and do not for one moment violate obedience and faith.

76 Verily I say to you, soon your steadfastness and the result of your works will astonish you. (262, 7 - 8)

#### **The day of rest as a day of self-contemplation**

77 Already in the first time I taught you to consecrate the seventh day to Me. Since man

devoted six days to the fulfillment of his worldly duties, it was only right that he consecrated at least one to the service of his Lord. I did not ask him to dedicate the first day to Me, but the last, so that he might rest in him from his toil and devote himself to spiritual contemplation, so that he might give his Spirit the opportunity to draw near to his Father and speak to him through prayer.

78 The day of rest was instituted so that man, in forgetting the hard earthly struggle of life, even if only for a short time, might give his conscience the opportunity to speak to him, to remind him of the law, and he might search himself, repent of his transgressions, and make noble intentions of repentance in his heart.

79 The Sabbath was the day formerly dedicated to rest, prayer, and the study of the law. But the people, in following tradition, forgot the brotherly feelings toward their fellow men and the spiritual duties they had toward their neighbors.

80 Times passed, humanity developed spiritually, and Christ came to teach you that you should also practice charity in the days of rest and do all good works.

81 Jesus wanted to tell you that while a day of reflection and physical rest is dedicated to you, you should understand that neither day nor hour could be predestined for the fulfillment of the Spirit's mission.

82 Although the Master spoke to you with the greatest clarity, men deviated from this, and each chose the day that was most suitable for him. Therefore, while some continued to keep the Sabbath as the day of rest, others chose Sunday to celebrate their services.

83 Today I speak to you once more, and my teachings bring you new insights. You have lived through and developed many experiences. Today it does not matter which day you dedicate to rest from the earthly toil, but it does matter that you know that you are to walk every day on the way I have marked out for you. Understand that there is no fixed hour for your prayer, for every time of day is suitable for prayer and for exercising my teaching for the benefit of your fellow men. (166, 31 - 35)

#### **Ask and it will be given to you**

84 You all carry a wound in your heart. Who could penetrate into your inner being as I did? I know your suffering, your grief and dejection in the face of so much injustice and ingratitude in your world. I know about the exhaustion of those who have lived and labored long on earth and whose existence is like a heavy burden for them. I know about the unfulfilledness of those who have been left alone in this life. To all of you I say, "Ask and it will be given to you," for I have come to give you that which you need from me, be it company, peace of mind, healing, tasks or light. (262, 72)

85 Fear not misery, for it is but temporary; and in it ye shall pray, and take the patience of Job as an example. Abundance will return, and then you will not have enough words to thank Me.

86 If sickness once oppresses you, O blessed sick, do not despair; your Spirit is not sick Rise to Me in prayer, and your faith and spiritualization will give you back the health of the body. Pray in the form I have taught you: spiritual. (81, 43 - 44)

87 In the moments of trial, pray a short but loud and sincere prayer, and you will feel comforted; and when you reach to be in harmony with your Lord, I will be able to say to you that my will is yours and your will is mine (35, 7)

88 Pray, but your prayer should be determined by your daily plans and works, this will be your best prayer. But if you want to address a thought to Me to express a request with him, tell Me only, "Father, thy will be done on me. With this you will ask for even more than you could understand and hope for, and this simple sentence, this thought, will simplify even more that "Our Father," which you asked me for in another time.

89 With this you have the prayer that asks for everything and that will speak best for you. But let not your lips say it, but let your heart feel it; for to say is not to feel, and if you feel it, you need not tell Me. I know to hear the voice of the Spirit and understand its language. Is there a greater joy for you than to know this? Or do you think that I am dependent on you telling me what I must do? (247, 52 - 54)

90 I have taught you to pray and ask for others; but I also hear you when you ask for yourselves. I accept this prayer. But I tell you that the time in which I gave you, because you were still immature, according to your request, is over. Now it is my will that you behave like disciples and offer me your Spirit and your heart while praying, but allow me to read in them and do my will. (296, 69)

91 When you question Me or ask Me, do not make an effort to try to explain your problem clearly to Me, nor do you make an effort to search in your mind for the best formulated sentences. It is enough for me if your Spirit at this moment detaches itself from the world and heart and mind are pure so that they can receive My inspiration. What good is it for you to say wonderful words to Me if you are not able to feel My presence within you? I know everything, and you need not explain anything to Me so that I can understand you. (286, 9 - 10)

92 If you are able to comprehend my teaching, it will give you many satisfactions, many opportunities for upward development. Learn to pray before you make any decision, because prayer is the perfect way to ask your Father, since in Him you long for light and strength to survive in the struggle of life.

93 When you pray, enlightenment will soon come to your mind, which will make you clearly distinguish what is good from what is evil, what is advisable from what you should not do, and this will be the most obvious proof that you have been able to prepare yourselves inwardly to hear the voice of conscience.

94 Bear your hardships with patience, and if you are not able to comprehend the meaning of your trials, pray, and I will reveal their meaning to you, that you may affirm them inwardly (333,61 - 62, 75)

95 Every time your lips or your thoughts say to me, "Lord, have mercy on me, have pity on my pain - Lord, do not deny me your forgiveness", then you prove your ignorance, your confusion, and how little you know Me

96 Tell me that I should have compassion on your pain? asking Me to have mercy on my children? Beg Me to forgive your sins - Me who is love, grace, mercy, forgiveness and compassion?

97 It is good that you seek to move those who have a hard heart on earth, and that you seek to arouse compassion in those who have not a trace of compassion for their neighbor with tears and pleading; but do not use those phrases or thoughts to move Him who created you out of love, and to love you eternally. (336, 41 - 43)

98 Be content with the great benefits the Father has bestowed upon you in regard to all that pertains to human life on earth Do not ask for that which might be destructive to your Spirit and your body [matter]. I have more to give you than you could ask of Me. But it is I who know what you really lack on the path of life. I have told you: if you know how to fulfill my law, you will see me in all my glory. (337, 21)

#### **The blessing of intercession**

99 Do not get used to praying only with words, pray with the Spirit. I also tell you: bless with prayer, send thoughts of light to your fellow men, ask nothing for yourselves; remember: The one who deals with what is mine will always have me as watchman over him.

100 The seed which you sow with love you will receive back in manifold ways. (21, 3 - 4)

101 Pray not only when you are going through a painful trial, pray also when you are at peace, because then your hearts and your minds will be able to be occupied with the others Nor pray only for those who have done you good, or for those who have not harmed you; for although this is meritorious, it is not so great as when you intercede for those who have harmed you in any way. (35, 8)

102 What am I teaching you now? to bless all and all with heart and Spirit; for he who blesses in this way is like his Father when he gives his warmth to all Therefore I say to you: Learn to bless with Spirit, with thought, with the heart, and your peace, your strength and your warmth of heart will reach the one to whom you send it, however far you may believe him.

103 What would happen if all men were to bless one another, even without knowing one another, nor ever having seen one another? perfect peace would reign on earth, war would be unimaginable!

104 For this miracle to become a reality, you must lift up your Spirit through perseverance in virtue. Do you think this is impossible? (142, 31 m.)

105 Ask, and it will be given to you. Everything that you long for for the good of your fellow men - ask Me for it. Ask, combine your request with that of the needy, and I will grant you what you ask for. (137, 54)

#### **The necessity of prayer**

106 "Watch and pray," I tell you again and again; but I do not want you to become accustomed to this kind advice, but to think about it and act accordingly.

107 I call you to pray, because he who does not pray gives himself up to superfluous, material and sometimes nonsensical thoughts, whereby, without being aware of it, he favors and nourishes fratricidal wars. But when you pray, your thinking, as if it were a sword of light, tears apart the veils of darkness and the snares of temptation that imprison many beings today; it saturates your surroundings with spiritual power and counteracts the forces of evil. (9, 25 - 26)

108 Men have always been too busy with the glories of the earth to think about the importance of praying and spiritual contemplation of what lies beyond this life, so that they could have discovered their own core of being He who prays speaks to the Father, and when he asks, he immediately receives an answer. People's ignorance of the spiritual is a consequence of the lack of prayer. (106, 33)

109 You are going towards a time when you will be able to give your Spirit in a just way what is due to him and to the world what is due to you It will be a time of true prayer, a devotion to God free from fanaticism, where you pray before every undertaking, where you know how to preserve what has been entrusted to you.

110 How could man make a mistake if, instead of doing his will, he would first of all ask his Father in prayer? He who prays lives in communion with God, knows the value of the benefits he receives from his Father, and at the same time understands the meaning or purpose of the trials he is going through. (174, 2 - 3)

### **The healing effects of prayer life**

111 At all times I have told you: pray. Today I tell you that through prayer you can obtain wisdom. If all men prayed, they would never stray from the path of light which was marked out by Me. Through prayer the sick would be healed, there would be no more unbelievers, and peace would return to the spirit beings.

112 How can man be happy when he has rejected my grace? Does he think that love, mercy and gentleness are not qualities of human life? (69, 7 - 8)

113 Know that the word that has no love in it has neither life nor power You ask Me how you can begin to love and what you must do so that this feeling awakens in your hearts, and I tell you this: what you must begin with is to be able to pray properly. It will bring you closer to the Master, and that Master is Me.

114 In prayer you will find comfort, inspiration and strength; it will give you the delicious satisfaction of being able to talk to God in confidence without witnesses and mediators God and your Spirit are united in this sweet moment of intimacy, spiritual dialogue and blessings. (166, 43 - 44)

115 Whenever you need a confidant, a kind friend, turn to Me and put aside with Me the sufferings that may be in your hearts and I will advise you the best way - the solution you seek

116 If your Spirit is depressed by the burdens, it is because you have sinned. I will receive you and be benevolent in my judgment, will strengthen your resolve to mend your ways and give you back your lost strength.

117 Only the observance of my teachings will keep you in grace and maintain your spiritual and physical health. The experience you gain will be light which you gradually accumulate in your Spirit. (262, 20 - 21)

118 The Spirit, who knows how to live vigilantly, never deviates from the path which his Lord has laid out for him, and he is able to apply his inheritance and his gifts until he has reached his higher development

119 This being must advance in the trials because it lives vigilantly and never lets itself be dominated by matter. Whoever watches and prays will always emerge victorious from

life's crises and walk the path of life with firm steps.

120 How different is the behavior of one who forgets to pray and to watch! He voluntarily renounces to defend himself with the best weapons I have put in man, which are faith, love and the light of knowledge. It is he who does not hear the inner voice that speaks to him through intuition, conscience and dreams. But his heart and his mind do not understand that language and do not believe the message of his own Spirit. (278, 2 - 3)

121 Prayer is the means revealed to your Spirit to come to Me with your questions, your worries and your desire for light Through this dialogue you can disperse your doubts and tear away the veil that hides some mystery.

122 Prayer is the beginning of the Spirit to Spirit dialogue that will blossom in the coming times and bear fruit among this humanity.

123 Today I have revealed all this to this people who listen to Me, so that they may be the forerunners of the time of spiritualization (276, 18 - 19)

### **The power of prayer**

124 When one of you prays, he is not conscious of what he achieves with his thoughts in the spiritual Therefore, you are to experience that when you pray for your fellow men - for those peoples who destroy themselves in war - your Spirit, in these moments, strikes in turn a mental battle against evil, and that your sword, which is peace, reason, justice, and the desire for good for them, encounters the weapons of hatred, revenge, pride.

125 Now the time has come for men to become aware of the power of prayer. So that prayer really has power and light, it is necessary that you send it up to me with love. (139, 7 - 8)

126 Thoughts and Spirit, united in prayer, create in man a power superior to any human power

127 In prayer the weak is strengthened, the coward is filled with courage, the ignorant is enlightened, the timid becomes impartial.

128 If the Spirit is able to work harmoniously with the mind to achieve true prayer, he becomes an invisible soldier, temporarily distancing himself from what concerns his

being, moving to other places, freeing himself from the influence of the body and devoting himself to his struggle to do good, to banish evil and danger, to bring a spark of light, a drop of balm or a breath of peace to the needy.

129 Understand, on the basis of all that I tell you, how much you are able to do with Spirit and with mind in the midst of the chaos that has seized this humanity. You are in a world of opposing thoughts and ideas, where passions rage and feelings of hatred clash, where thinking is confused by materialism and spirit beings are surrounded by darkness.

130 Only those who have learned by means of prayer to rise mentally and spiritually into the regions of light, the spheres of peace, will be able to enter the world of struggles, in which all human passions are reflected, without being defeated, and on the contrary leave behind something useful for those who need the light of the Spirit. (288, 18 - 22)

131 Learn to pray, for with prayer you can also do much good, just as you can defend yourselves against treachery Prayer is both shield and weapon; if you have enemies, defend yourselves by prayer. But know that this weapon must not wound or harm anyone, because its sole purpose is to bring light into darkness. (280, 56)

132 The forces of nature are unleashed against man. You are not to fear because you know that I have given you a power of attorney to defeat evil and to protect your fellow men. You can command those elements of destruction to pause, and they will obey. If you remain praying and waking, you will be able to do wonders and amaze the world.

133 Pray sincerely, create communion with my Spirit, do not go to any particular place for it. Pray under a tree, on the way, on the top of a mountain or in the corner of your sleeping place, and I will come down to speak to you, to enlighten you and give you strength. (250, 24 - 25)

134 Verily, I tell you, if you were already united in Spirit, in thought and will, your prayer alone would be enough to stop the nations that are living in preparation for the hour when they will come to attack one another You would eliminate the enmities, be

an obstacle to all those evil plans of your fellow men, be like an invisible sword that defeats the powerful, and like a strong shield that protects the weak.

135 Mankind would pause for a moment for reflection in the face of these apparent evidences of a higher power, and this reflection would spare it many of the severe blows and afflictions it would otherwise receive from nature and its elements. (288, 27)

136 If ye had a great faith and a greater knowledge of the power of prayer, how many works of mercy would ye do by your mind? But you have not given it all the power it possesses, and therefore you often do not realize what you are turning away in a moment of truly felt and true prayer.

137 Do you not perceive that something higher prevents the most inhuman of all your wars from breaking out on your world? Do you not understand that this miracle is influenced by millions of prayers of men, women, and children who, with their Spirit, fight the dark forces and counteract the warfare? Continue to pray, continue to watch, but put into this activity all the faith you are capable of.

138 Pray, people, and spread over war, pain and misery the peace cloak of your thoughts, with which you will form a shield, under whose protection your fellow men will find enlightenment and refuge. (323,24 - 26)

#### **Love for God and neighbor as worship of God**

139 Know, O my new disciples, that your homage and your tribute to the Lord shall be constant, without waiting for certain times or days to offer them, even as your Father's love for you is constant. But if you want to know how you are to remember my works of love daily without falling into fanaticism, I will tell you: your life is to be a constant homage to Him who created everything by loving one another.

140 Act in this way and I will grant you what you humbly ask Me for: that your transgressions be forgiven you I comfort you and give you relief; but I tell you When you discover your faults and judge your conscience, pray, correct your faults, arm yourselves with strength so that you do not commit the same sin again and you do not

have to ask Me repeatedly to forgive you. My word teaches you so that you may ascend and give access to light and spiritualization. (49, 32 - 33)

141 "I am thirsty," I said to that crowd of people who did not understand my words and grazed in my agony. What could I say today when I see that it is not only a crowd, but the whole world that hurts my Spirit without being aware of my pain?

142 My thirst is infinite, incomprehensibly great, and only your love will be able to quench it. Why do you offer Me an outward cult instead of love? Do you not know that while I ask you for water, you offer Me bile and vinegar? (94, 74 - 75)

143 Verily, I tell you, those very ones who have suffered much and have often hurt Me will love Me most ardently, an offering for My divinity will constantly flow out of their heart. They will not be material gifts, nor psalms, nor earthly altars. They know that the most pleasing sacrifice and veneration for me are the works of love they do to their brothers. (82, 5)

144 Day by day your spiritual prayer reaches me, whose language does not know your earthly nature because it is not words spoken by your lips, nor ideas formed by your intellect. The prayer of the Spirit is so deep that it is beyond human abilities and senses.

145 In that prayer the Spirit enters the regions of light and peace, where high spirits dwell, and there he saturates himself on that essence and then returns to his perishable body to transmit power to it (256, 63 - 64)

146 The time has come for you to know how to pray. Today I do not tell you to fall to the earth, I do not teach you to pray with your lips or to call on Me with chosen words in beautiful prayers. Today I say to you: Turn to me in your thoughts, lift up your Spirit, and I will always come down to make my presence palpable to you. If you do not know how to speak with your God, your repentance, your thoughts, your pain will be enough for Me, your love will be enough for Me.

147 This is the language that I hear, that I understand, the language without words, that of truthfulness and sincerity. This is the prayer which I have taught you in this Third Time.

148 Whenever you have done a good work, you have always felt my peace, reassurance and hope, because then the Father is very near to you. (358, 53 - 55)

149 I scorn all that is human vanity and human splendor, for only that which is spiritual, noble and generous, pure and eternal, reaches my Spirit. Remember that I told the woman from Samaria, "God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth. Seek Me in the infinite, in the pure, and there you will find Me.

150 Why offer Me what I have created for you? Why do you give Me flowers when they are not your work? But if you offer Me works of love, mercy, forgiveness, justice, help for your neighbour, this tribute will certainly be spiritual and will rise to the Father like a caress, like a kiss that children send to their Lord from earth. (36, 26 + 29)

151 Neither do I want you to limit your worship of God to material meeting places, for you would then imprison your Spirit and not let him spread his wings to win eternity.

152 The altar that I leave to you to celebrate on it the divine service that I expect is life itself without any limitation, beyond all religions, all churches and sects, because it is founded in the spiritual, in the eternal, in the divine. (194, 27 - 28)

### **The dialogue between God and man**

153 Today I come to you with a teaching which, once understood, is the easiest to fulfill, even if it seems to the world that it is impossible to realize. I teach you the worship of love for God through your lives, works, and spiritual prayer, which is not spoken from the lips in any particular place, nor requires cultic acts or images to be inspired. (72, 21)

154 While men wanted to recognize in me a distant, unapproachable God, I resolved to prove to them that I am closer to them than the lashes to their eyes

155 They pray mechanically, and, if they do not immediately see realized everything they have asked for in an urgent way, they cry out discouragedly, "God has not heard us.

156 If they understood to pray, if they would unite heart and mind with their Spirit, they could hear in their spirit the Divine Voice of the Lord and feel that His presence is very

near to them. But how do they want to feel my presence when they ask me by means of externalized cults? How should they achieve that their Spirit becomes sensitive when they even worship their Lord in images made by their hands?

157 I want you to understand that I am very close to you, that you can easily connect with Me, feel Me and receive My inspirations (162, 17 - 20)

158 Practise the silence that helps the Spirit to find his God. This silence is like a source of knowledge, and all who enter into it are filled with the clarity of my wisdom. Silence is like a place enclosed by indestructible walls, to which only the Spirit has access. Man constantly carries within himself the knowledge of the secret place where he can connect with God.

159 The place where you are is unimportant; everywhere you can connect with your Lord, whether you are on the top of a mountain or in the depths of a valley, in the turmoil of a city, in the peace of your home, or in the midst of a battle. If you seek Me within your sanctuary in the deep silence of your upliftment, the gates of the universal and invisible temple will open instantly so that you may truly feel yourselves in your Father's house, which is present in every Spirit.

160 When the pain of trials depresses you, and the sufferings of life destroy your feelings, when you feel a hot desire to obtain a little peace, retire to your sleeping chamber or seek the silence, the solitude of the fields; there, guided by conscience, raise up your Spirit and immerse yourselves. Silence is the kingdom of the Spirit, a kingdom invisible to the physical eyes.

161 In the moment of entering into the spiritual rapture, one achieves that the higher senses awaken, intuition sets in, inspiration lights up, the future can be foreseen, and the spiritual life clearly recognizes what is distant and makes possible what previously seemed unreachable.

162 If you want to enter the silence of this sanctuary, this treasure chamber, you must prepare the way yourselves, for only with true purity will you be able to enter it. (22, 36 - 40)

163 It is necessary that my prophets rise again to admonish mankind. For while there are

peoples who are destroying themselves, blinded by ambition and violence, those who have received my light and are impartially judging humanity are afraid to tackle their task and pass on the Good News.

164 If people understood to pray with the Spirit, they would hear my voice, they would receive my inspiration. But every time they pray, there is a veil over their spiritual eyes that hides from them the light of my presence. I must come to people in the moments when their bodies are at rest, to awaken their Spirit, to call to it and speak to it. It is Christ who penetrates your heart like a thief in deep night to sow in it His seed of love. (67, 29)

165 Learn to pray and meditate at the same time, so that knowledge and understanding may come to light in each of you (333, 7)

166 Spirituality is freedom. Therefore, those who hear Me at present and who have understood the meaning of this liberating teaching see how a wide valley opens before them, in which they will fight and bear witness to the fact that the time has come in which God, the Almighty Creator, came to introduce dialogue between Him and man. (239, 8)

167 The teaching of Christ was spiritual, but man surrounded it with rites and forms to bring it into the grasp of the spirit beings of low exaltation.

168 You have entered the time of the Spirit of the great revelations, in which out of every cult will disappear the materialization, deceit and imperfection, in which every man will know, by means of his Spirit, his God, who is all spirit. In this way he will discover the form of perfect dialogue. (195, 77 - 78)

169 Once people have learned to dialogue with my Spirit, they need not look up books or ask questions.

170 Today they still ask those whom they believe they know more, or they are in search of scriptures and books - in the desire to find the truth. (118, 37)

171 If you would learn to meditate daily for a short time, and if your meditation would concern the spiritual life, you would discover infinite explanations and receive revelations that you could not obtain in any other way.

172 Your Spirit already possesses enough light to question me and receive my answer. The Spirit of man has already reached a great

height of development. Observe your fellow men from humble circumstances, who, despite their lack of knowledge, surprise you with their profound observations, and with the clear way in which they explain to themselves what is something inexplicable to many others. Do they draw this from books or schools? No. But out of intuition or necessity they have discovered the gift of meditation, which is part of spiritual prayer. In their seclusion, shielded from influences and prejudices, they have discovered the way to enter into contact with the Eternal, the spiritual, the true; and some more, some less, all those who have meditated on the true essence of life have received spiritual light in their minds. (340, 43 - 44)

173 You ask Me what prayer consists in, and I answer you: To permit your spirit to freely ascend to the Father; to surrender yourselves to that act with complete trust and faith; to receive in heart and mind the impressions received by the Spirit; to affirm the Father's will with true humility. Those who pray in this way enjoy my presence at every moment of their lives and never feel needy. (286,11)

174 In the purest of his being, in the Spirit, in this time I will write down my law, I will make my voice heard, I will build my temple; for what is not in the inner man, what is not in his Spirit, is as if it did not exist.

175 Whether huge material churches are built in my honor, whether ceremonies and celebrations full of splendor are offered to me - this offering will not reach me because it is not spiritual. Every outward cult always carries vanity and display within itself; the secret offering, on the other hand - that which the world does not see, and which you offer me from spirit to spirit - reaches me because of its modesty, its sincerity, its truthfulness, in a word: because it sprang from the Spirit.

176 Recall that parable of Me which was given to you in the "Second Age" and which is known as the parable of the Pharisee and publican, and you will see that my teaching was the same at all times (280, 68)

177 Do you know that some are loved without deserving it? That is how I love you. Give Me your cross, give Me your tribulations, give Me your failed hopes, give Me the heavy burden you carry. I will deal with all pain. Feel free

from your burden so that you may be happy; enter into the sanctuary of My love and be silent before the altar of the universe so that your Spirit may communicate with the Father in the most beautiful language: that of love. (228,73)X

## Chapter 18 - Works of mercy and central importance of love

### The retroactive blessing of good works

1 Observe all kinds of human misery, pain, neediness, and let your heart become more and more compassionate at the sight of the pain that surrounds you everywhere

2 If you feel in the innermost part of your being a generous and noble urge to do good, let this impulse overflow and manifest itself. It is the Spirit who communicates his message because he has found his body (soul) willing and ready. (334, 3 - 4)

3 Be careful that the activity of charity comes first among your aspirations, and never regret having been charitable; for by this virtue you will have the greatest satisfactions and happiness of your existence, and at the same time attain all the wisdom, strength, and exaltation that every noble Spirit craves.

4 By mercy towards your fellow men you will purify your Spirit and in this way settle old debts. You will ennoble your human life and uplift your spiritual life.

5 When you then once reach the gate, at which all of you will once knock, your bliss will be very great because you will hear the call of welcome which the spiritual world will offer you, which will bless you and call you to the work of renewal and spiritualization. (308,55 - 56)

6 I say to you: Blessed are those of my workers who are able to feel in their hearts the suffering of those who have lost their freedom or health, and who visit and comfort them. For one day they will meet again, in this life or another, and you do not know whether they will not then have more health, more freedom and more light than those who brought them the message of love in a prison or a hospital. Then they will show their gratitude and reach out their hand to the one who gave it to them at another time.

7 That moment when you brought My Word near to their hearts - that moment when your hand was stroking their foreheads and you made them think of Me and feel Me, will never be erased from their Spirit, any more than your face and your brotherly voice will be forgotten in their minds, which is why they will recognize you wherever you are (149, 54 - 55)

8 As the wind and the sun caress you, so shall you caress your neighbor, my people. This is the time when the needy and the needy are abundant. Understand that he who asks you for a favor grants you the grace to be useful to others and to work for your salvation. He gives you the opportunity to be merciful and thereby become like your Father. For man is born to sow the seed of goodness over the world. Understand, then, that whoever asks you does you a favor. (27, 62)

Real and false charity

9 O disciples, your highest task will be the work of love! Often you will do it in secret without boasting, without letting the left hand know what the right hand has done. But there will be occasions when your activity of love will be seen by your fellow men, so that they may learn to participate in it.

10 Be unconcerned about the reward! I am the father who rewards the works of his children with righteousness, without forgetting a single one.

11 I have told you that if you will give a glass of water with true love, it will not go unrewarded.

12 Blessed are those who say to Me, when they come to Me, "Lord, as a reward for my works I expect nothing; it is enough for me to be alive and know that I am Your child, and already my Spirit is filled with happiness. (4, 78 - 81)

13 Do not indulge in selfish desires, thinking only of your spiritualization and your reward; for your disappointment will be very painful when you enter the spiritual, because you will discover that you have not really earned a reward

14 So that you may better understand what I want to tell you, I give you the following example: There are and always have been men and women who took it upon themselves

to do charitable works among their fellow men, and yet when they came to me they could not show me any merit for their spiritual happiness. What was the reason for this? Can you imagine that they were victims of an injustice on the part of their father? The answer is simple, disciples: They could not reap any good for themselves because their works were not sincere. For when they stretched out their hand to give something, they never did so out of a true sense of mercy toward him who suffers, but by thinking of themselves, of their salvation, of their reward. Some were motivated by self-interest, others by vanity, and this is not true mercy, for it was neither felt nor selfless. I tell you that he who has no sincerity and love in himself does not sow the truth and does not earn a reward.

15 Obvious charity can give you many satisfactions on earth, which come from the admiration you arouse and the flattery you receive; but the apparent does not enter my kingdom, there only the truth reaches. There you will all go without being able to hide the slightest defilement or unfairness. For before you can appear before God, you will have laid aside the gala cloaks, crowns, insignia, titles, and everything that belongs to the world, to appear before the highest judge as simple spirit beings who give account before the Creator for the task that has been entrusted to them. (75, 22 - 24)

16 Whoever would like to be useful to his neighbor out of love devotes himself to goodness in any of the many ways that life offers. He knows that he is a human being who should find himself ready to be used by the Divine Will for very high purposes. I want you, O disciples, to gain knowledge so that you may free from their errors those who have lost the way to ascension.

17 True love - that which goes beyond the human feelings of the heart is the fruit of wisdom. See how I sow wisdom in your imaginations in my words, and after that I expect the fruit of your love.

18 There are many ways to do good, many ways to comfort and serve. All are expressions of love, which is one - love, which is wisdom of the Spirit.

19 Some may walk in the way of science, some in the way of Spirit, some in feeling, but the

totality of all will result in spiritual harmony.  
(282, 23 – 26)

### **Spiritual and material love activity**

20 If you are materially poor, and for this reason cannot help your neighbor, do not grieve. Pray, and I will cause that where there is nothing, light will shine and peace will come.

21 True love of neighbor, from which compassion is born, is the best gift you can give to those in need. If, in giving a coin, a loaf of bread or a glass of water, you do not have the feeling of love for your fellow man - verily, I say to you, then you have given nothing, it would be better for you not to part with what you give.

22 When will you, O mankind, know the power of love? Until today you have never made use of that power which is the origin of life. (306, 32 - 33)

23 See not enemies, but brethren in all that surround you. Demand punishment for no one; be lenient that you may set an example of forgiveness and that no remorse may arise in your Spirit. Close your lips and let Me judge your cause.

24 Heal the sick, restore reason to the confused. Drive out the spirits that cloud the mind and make sure that both regain the light that they have lost. (33, 58 - 59)

25 Disciples: That principle which I taught you in the "Second Age": to love one another is applicable to all actions of your life.

26 Some say to Me, "Master, how can I love my neighbor, since I am an insignificant being whose life is filled with physical labor?"

27 To these my child students I say: Even in this physical work, which is apparently without meaning, you can love your neighbor if you do your work with the desire to serve your fellow men.

28 Imagine how beautiful your life would be if every man worked with the thought of doing good and of uniting his small effort with that of others. Verily, I say to you, there would then be no more misery. But the truth is that every man works for himself, thinks of himself, and at most still of his own.

29 You must all know that no one can be enough for himself, and that he needs the others. All of you must know that you are

deeply bound to a universal mission, which you are to accomplish together - but not united by earthly obligations, but by attitude, by inspiration and ideals, in a word: by love for one another. The fruit will then be for the good of all. (334, 35 - 37)

30 I tell you disciples in my law of love, that if you cannot do perfect works like those I did in Jesus, at least make an effort in your lives to come near them. It is enough for me to see a little good will to emulate Me and a little love for your neighbor, and already I stand by you and reveal my grace and my power in your way.

31 You will never be alone in the struggle. Since I do not leave you alone when you are oppressed by the burden of your sins – do you believe that I leave you when you go your way under the burden of the cross of this mission of love? (103, 28 – 29)

### **The comprehensive meaning of love**

32 At all times my teaching has made it clear to you that her inmost being is love.

33 Love is the essence of God. From this power all beings draw to live; from it life and all creation sprang. Love is the source and the goal in the destiny of all that was created by the Father.

34 In the face of that power that moves, illuminates, and enlivens all things, death disappears, sin fades away, passions pass away, impurities are washed away, and all that is imperfect is perfected. (295, 32)

35 I have revealed to you my being, and the reason for yours. I have revealed to you that the fire that gives life and animates everything is love. It is the origin from which all forms of life have come forth.

36 See: you are born of love, you exist out of love, you find forgiveness out of love and you will be out of love in eternity. (135, 19 - 20)

37 Love is the origin and the reason for your existence, O human beings. How could you live without this gift? Believe me, there are many who carry death in themselves, and others who are sick just because they love no one. The healing balm that has saved many has been love, and the Divine gift that raises to true life, that redeems and lifts up, is also love. (166, 41)

38 Love! The one who does not love carries a deep sadness in himself: not to possess, not to feel the most beautiful and highest things in life.

39 This is what Christ taught you with his life and with his death, and what he bequeathed to you in his Divine Words, summarized in the sentence: "Love one another with that love which I have given you".

40 the day will come when those who have not loved will free themselves from their bitterness and prejudices, come and rest with Me, where they will return to life when they hear My loving Word of infinite tenderness  
41 Verily, I tell you, in love lies my strength, my wisdom and my truth It is like an immeasurably long ladder of steps, which manifests itself in different forms from the lower human beings to the highest Spirits who have reached perfection.

42 Love, even if it is in your way, but love always. Do not hate, for hatred leaves a death trap behind, while you forgive yourself out of love, and all grudges are extinguished. (224,34 - 36)

43 I tell you: He who does not reveal his love in the highest form and with absolute sincerity does not love. He will have no true knowledge and will possess very little. But he who loves with all his Spirit and all the powers given to him will carry within himself the light of wisdom and feel that he is in reality the owner of all that surrounds him, for what the Father possesses is also the property of his children. (168, 11)

44 Love will give you the wisdom to understand the truth which others seek in vain on the bumpy paths of science.

45 Allow the Master to guide you in all actions, words, and thoughts Prepare yourselves according to his kind and loving example, then you will reveal Divine Love. In this way you will feel close to God because you will be in harmony with Him.

46 If you love, you will be able to be gentle, as Jesus was. (21, 10 - 12)

47 He that loves understands; he that learns possesses will; he that has will is able to do many things. I tell you, he who does not love with all the power of his Spirit will have neither spiritual exaltation nor wisdom, nor will he do great works. (24, 41)

48 Do not let your heart be imagined, for it symbolizes the fire of eternity of him from whom all things came forth and where all things are revived.

49 The Spirit uses the heart to love by means of the body. If you love only according to the law of matter, your love will be transitory, because it is limited. But if you love spiritually, that feeling is like that of the Father, who is eternal, perfect, and changeless.

50 All life and all created things are related to the Spirit because he possesses eternal life. Do not limit yourselves, love Me and love yourselves, because you possess that God-spark of "being" which knows no limits in loving, which is God Himself. (180, 24 - 26)

51 Climb up the path that leads you to the top of the mountain, and with every step you take you will better understand my teachings and become more and more perfect in the interpretation of the Divine Message

52 What is the language of the Spirit? it is love. Love is the universal language of all spirits. Do you not see that human love also speaks? Often it needs no words, it speaks better by deeds, by thoughts. If human love already expresses itself in this way - how will its language be only when you perfect yourselves in my laws? (316, 59 - 60)

53 When ye consider that I am wisdom - that wisdom springs from love. When you recognize me as judge - that jurisdiction is based on love. When you consider me as powerful - my power is based on love. If you know that I am eternal - my eternity comes from love because this is life and life makes the Spirit immortal.

54 Love is light, is life and knowledge. And this seed I have given you since the beginning of times - the only one I have sown as a perfect farmer in the fields that are your hearts. (222. 23)

### **The high power of love**

55 O men and women of the world, who have forgotten in your sciences the only thing that can make you wise and happy: you have forgotten the love that inspires all things - the love that can do everything and transform everything! You live in the midst of pain and darkness; for by not practicing the love that I

teach you, you cause your physical or spiritual suffering.

56 To discover and understand My messages you must first be kind and gentle from your heart - virtues that are present in every Spirit from the moment of its creation; but to feel the true, high sensation of love, you must spiritualize by cultivating your good sensations; but you have wanted everything in life except spiritual love. (16,31 - 32)

57 At all times you have had leaders who have taught you the power of love They were your more advanced brethren, with greater knowledge of my law and greater purity in their works. They gave you an example of strength, love, and humility as they exchanged their lives of aberrations and sins for an existence dedicated to goodness, sacrifice, and active charity.

58 From childhood to old age you have been clear examples of all that can be achieved with love, and of the sufferings caused by the lack of charity; but you, more callous than the rocks, have not been able to learn from the teachings and examples that daily life gives you.

59 Have you ever observed how even the predators respond gently to a call of love? In the same way, the elements, the forces of nature, can react - everything that exists in the material and spiritual world.

60 Therefore I tell you to bless everything with love, in the name of the Father and Creator of the universe.

61 To bless means to saturate. Blessing is to feel the good, to say it and to pass it on. Blessing is to imbue all that surrounds you with thoughts of love. (14, 56 – 60)

62 Verily, I say to you, love is the unchanging power that moves the universe Love is the origin and meaning of life.

63 I am now initiating a time of spiritual resurrection for all - a time in which I will make blossom that blessed seed of love which I poured out on the world from the height of a cross, announcing to you that when men love one another as I taught you, "death" would be taken out of the world and in its place life would rule over men and manifest itself in all their works. (282,13-14)

## V. Forms of Revelation and the Work of God

### Chapter 19 – The triune God

#### The Unity of God with Christ and the HolySpirit

1 The light of my word will unite men in this third time. My truth will light up in every mind and thus make differences of creeds and cults disappear.

2 While today some love Me in Jehovah and deny Christ, others love Me in Christ and do not know Jehovah; while some acknowledge my existence as the HolySpirit, others quarrel and divide because of my Trinity.

3 And now I ask this humanity and those who guide it spiritually: Why do you distance yourselves from one another when you all confess the true God? If you love Me in Jehovah, you are in the truth. If you love Me through Christ, He is the way, the truth, and the life. If you love Me as the HolySpirit, you are approaching the light.

4 You have only one God, only one Father. There are no three Divine Persons existing in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has revealed Himself to mankind during three different stages of development. When penetrating into this depth, this one believed to see in her childhood three Persons, where only one Divine Spirit exists. So when you hear the name Jehovah, think of God as Father and Judge. When you think of Christ, recognize in Him God as Master, as Love; and when you seek to fathom the origin of the HolySpirit, know that He is none other than God when He reveals His immeasurable wisdom to more advanced disciples.

5 If I had met mankind of the "First Times" spiritually as developed as it is today, I would have revealed myself to it as Father, as Master, and as HolySpirit; then men would not have seen three deities where there is only one. But they would not have been able to interpret my teachings correctly, and would have been confused and kept away from my way, in order to continue to create accessible and small gods according to their ideas.

6 As soon as men see and accept this truth, they will be sorry that they have misjudged

each other because of an error which they would have avoided with a little love.

7 If Christ is love, can you believe that He is independent of Jehovah when I am love?

8 If the HolySpirit is wisdom, do you believe that this Spirit exists independently of Christ, when I am wisdom? Do you think that the "Word" and the HolySpirit are two different things?

9 It is enough to know only some of the Word that Jesus taught mankind to understand that only one God existed and will be eternally one. This is why I said through him: "He who knows the Son knows the Father, because he is in Me and I am in him. Later, when he announced that he would come back to men in another time, he not only said, "I will come again," but he promised to send the HolySpirit, the Spirit of the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth.

10 Why should Christ come separated from the HolySpirit? Could He not, in His Spirit, bring with Him the truth, the light and the consolation? (1, 66 - 70, 73 - 76)

11 I am your Master; but see Me not separated from the Father, for I am the Father.

12 There is no difference between the Son and the HolySpirit, for the HolySpirit and the Son are one Spirit, and this I am.

13 See in my revelations through all times one God, who has taught you by many and various lessons: one book with many pages. (256, 4)

### **The three revelation ways of God**

14 Now you know the reason why the Father revealed Himself in stages, and you also understand the error of men regarding the concept of the Trinity.

15 Try no longer to give me physical form in your imagination, for no form exists in my Spirit, any more than intelligence, love or wisdom have form

16 I tell you this because many imagine me in the form of an old man when they think of the Father; but I am not an old man because I am out of time, my Spirit has no age.

17 When ye think of Christ, ye immediately form in your mind the physical image of Jesus. But I tell you that Christ, the Divine Love born in the flesh, my incarnate Word, when He left

the physical shell, merged with my Spirit from which He had come forth.

18 But when you speak of the HolySpirit, you use the symbol of the dove to try to imagine Him in some form. But I tell you that the time of symbols is over and that for this reason, when you feel yourselves under the influence of the HolySpirit, you receive it as inspiration, as light in your Spirit, as clarity that dissolves uncertainties, mysteries and darkness. (39, 42, 44 - 47)

19 From age to age men have an ever clearer idea of me. Those who have come to know Me through Christ have a conception closer to the truth than those who know Me only through the laws of Moses. That God, whom the multitudes followed and obeyed for fear of His righteousness, was later sought as Father and Master when the seed of Christ's love germinated in their hearts. (112, 3)

20 I am above times, above all created things; My Divine Spirit is not subject to development I am eternal and perfect - not like you, who very well have a beginning, who are definitely subject to laws of development, and besides feel above your being the course of times.

21 Therefore do not say that the Father belongs to one age only, Christ to another, and the HolySpirit to another. For the Father is eternal and belongs to no age, but the times are his, and Christ, when he had disappeared as man, is God Himself, as is the HolySpirit, who is none other than your Father Self, who prepares among you His highest form of revelation, that is, without the help of any earthly mediator. (66, 43)

22 I have explained to you that what you call Father is the absolute power of God, the Universal Creator, the only Uncreated One; that He whom you call "Son" is Christ, that is, the revelation of the Father's perfect love for his creatures; and that what you call "HolySpirit" is the wisdom which God sends you as light in this time when your Spirit is able to better understand my revelations.

23 That light of the HolySpirit, that wisdom of God, will soon reign in this third age that you see emerging, illuminating the minds of a humanity in need of spirituality, thirsting for truth and hungry for love.

24 It is equally true, people, that one God has revealed himself to men, though in three

different aspects: if you seek love in the works of the Father in that first age, you will find it; and if you seek the light of wisdom, you will likewise discover it, even as you will encounter not only love, but also power and wisdom in the works and words of Christ. So what would be strange about it if you were to discover in the works of the HolySpirit at this time both the power, the law and the might, and love, tenderness and healing balm? (293, 20 - 21, 25 - 26)

25 Law, love, wisdom - these are the three forms of revelation in which I have shown myself to man, so that on his path of development he has a firm conviction and a complete knowledge of his Creator. These three phases of revelation differ from one another, but they all have one and the same origin, and in their totality they are the absolute perfection. (165, 56)

26 In Me is the Judge, the Father and the Master - three different revelation phases in one single being, three power centers and one single essence of being: Love. (109,40)

27 I am Jehovah, who has delivered you from death at all times. I am the one God who has spoken to you at all times. Christ is my "Word" that spoke to you through Jesus. He told you, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. And the HolySpirit who speaks to you today is likewise I; for there is only one HolySpirit, only one "Word", and this is mine.

28 Listen, my disciples: in the "First Age" I gave you the Law, in the Second I taught you the love with which you should interpret those commandments, and now in this Third Age I am sending you the light to penetrate into the mind of all that has been revealed to you.

29 Why then do you want to discover three Deities where only one Divine Spirit exists, who is Mine?

30 I gave the law to the first men, and yet I announced to Moses that I would send the Messiah. Christ, in whom I gave you my "Word," told you when his mission was already coming to an end: "I am returning to the Father, from whom I came forth. He also told you: "The Father and I are one. But after this, he promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, who, according to my will and in

accordance with your development, would illuminate the mystery of my revelations.

31 But who can bring light into my mysteries and explain these mysteries? Who can break the seals of the book of my wisdom but me?

32 Verily I say to you, the HolySpirit, whom you currently think is different from Jehovah and Christ, is nothing but the wisdom I make known to your spirit to make you understand, see, and feel the truth. (32, 22 - 27)

33 Unite in your mind and Spirit my revelations as God, which proclaim the Law to you; my revelations as Father, which reveal to you my infinite love, and my teachings as Master, which reveal to you my wisdom, then from all this you will obtain an essence, a Divine Intention: that you come to Me in the path of spiritual light - something more than just a rallies to you I want to lead you into my own kingdom, where I am always present, forever in you. (324, 58)

34 It will not be the first time that people struggle to interpret a Divine Revelation or to gain clarity in a matter that presents itself to their eyes as a mystery. Already in the "Second Age", after my preaching activity in the world, people consulted each other about the personality of Jesus and wanted to know whether he was divine or not, whether he was one with the Father or a person different from him. In all ways they judged and researched my teaching.

35 Now I will again be the object of interpretation, discussion, contention, and investigation.

36 They shall examine whether the Spirit of Christ, when he made himself known, was independent of the Spirit of the Father; and there shall be others who say that it was the HolySpirit that spoke, and not the Father, nor the Son.

37 But what you call "HolySpirit" is the light of God, and what you call "Son" is his "Word. So when you hear this Word here, when you make use of my teaching of the "Second Age" or think of the law and the revelations of the "First Age", be aware that you are in the presence of the One God, hear his Word, and receive the light of his Spirit. (216, 39 - 42)

### **God as Creative Spirit and Father**

38 I am the essence of all created things. Everything lives through my infinite power. I am in every body and in every form. I am in each of you, but you must prepare and make yourselves sensitive so that you can feel and discover Me.

39 I am the breath of life for all beings, because I am life. I have therefore made you understand that if I am present in all your works, it is not necessary to make My image in clay or marble to adore Me or to feel Me close to you. This lack of understanding has only served to seduce mankind to idolatry.

40 Because of My Word you sense the harmony that exists between the Father and all created things, you understand that I am the essence that nourishes all beings and that you are a part of Myself. (185, 26 - 28)

41 The Spirit of the Father is invisible, but He reveals Himself in infinite forms. The whole universe is but a material manifestation of divinity. All that is created is a reflection of truth.

42 I have surrounded the existence of the spirit beings, who are children of my divinity, according to the place they inhabit, with a series of life forms, in which I have placed wisdom, beauty, vitality, and meaningfulness, to give each of these homes the most visible proof of my existence and an idea of my power. I point out to you that the meaning of life is to love, to know, to recognize the truth. (168, 9 -10)

43 Disciples, from me the three natures of being have come forth: The divine, the spiritual and the material. As creator and owner of all created things, I can speak to you in a divine and at the same time understandable way. Since the material nature came forth out of me, I can let my voice and my word also be heard bodily to make myself understandable to man.

44 I am the perfect science, the origin of everything, the cause of all causes and the light that illuminates everything. I stand above all created things, above all erudition. (161, 35 - 36)

45 Now is the time of understanding, of enlightenment of spirit and mind, in which man will finally seek me spiritually, because he will recognize that God is neither a person nor

a fantasy, but unlimited and absolute Universal Spirit. (295, 29)

### **Christ; the love and the word of God**

46 Before the Father in Jesus made himself known to mankind, He sent you His revelations, using material forms and events. Under the name "Christ" you have come to know Him who manifested the love of God among men; but when He came to earth, He had already revealed Himself as Father before, so you are not to say that Christ was born in the world - it was Jesus who was born, the body in which Christ dwelt.

47 Think, and you will finally understand Me and will acknowledge that Christ was already before Jesus, for Christ is the love of God. (16, 6 - 7)

48 Here I am with you and give you strength to fight for the eternal peace of your Spirit But truly, I tell you, even before mankind got to know me, I already enlightened you from infinity and spoke I to your hearts. For since I am one with the Father, I have always been in Him. Ages had to pass over mankind until the world received me in Jesus and heard the Word of God, although I must tell you that not all who heard my teaching then had the necessary spiritual development to feel the presence of God in Christ. (300, 3)

49 In Jehovah you believed you saw a cruel, terrible, and vengeful God. Then the Lord sent you to deliver you from your error, Christ, His Divine Love, so that, "knowing the Son, you should know the Father"; and yet, ignorant humanity, once again entangled in its sin, believes to see an angry and offended Jesus, waiting only for the coming in the "Spiritual Valley" of those who hurt Him to tell them "depart from me, I do not know you"; and to let them immediately suffer the cruelest tortures in eternity.

50 It is time that ye understood the meaning of my teachings, that ye should not fall into error. Divine love will not prevent you from coming to me; but if you do not make amends for your errors, it will be the implacable judge of your conscience who tells you that you are not worthy to enter the kingdom of light. (16, 46 - 47)

51 I want you to be like your master, that you may rightly call yourselves my disciples. My

legacy is love and wisdom. It was Christ who came to you, and it is Christ who is speaking to you at this moment; but do not try to separate Me from God or to see Me outside of Him, for I am and always have been one with the Father.

52 I have told you that Christ is the Divine Love; therefore do not try to separate Me from the Father Do you believe that He is a Father without love for His children? Where do you get this thought? It is time for you to realize this.

53 Let no one be ashamed to call God the Creator, Father, for this is His true name. (19, 57 - 58)

54 In Jesus the world saw its incarnate God. Men received from him only lessons of love, teachings of infinite wisdom, proofs of perfect justice, but never a word of violence, an act or a sign of resentment. See instead how much he was insulted and mocked. He had power and all authority in his hand, such as the whole world does not have, but it was necessary that the world should know its Father in his true nature, his true justice and mercy.

55 In Jesus, the world saw a Father who gives everything for His children without asking anything for Himself; a Father who forgives the most serious insults with infinite love without ever seeking revenge, and a Father who, instead of taking the lives of His children who insult Him, forgives them and, with His blood, shows them the way to their spiritual salvation. (160, 46 - 47)

56 As man, Jesus was your ideal and the realization of perfection; that you might have in him an example worthy of following, I wanted to teach you what man must be to become like his God.

57 There is one God, and Christ is one with Him, because He is the "Word" of the Godhead, the only way by which you can reach the Father of all created things. (21, 33 - 34)

58 Disciples, Christ is the highest manifestation of Divine Love, is the light which is life in the regions of the Spirit; the light which breaks through darkness and reveals the truth before every spiritual gaze, solves the mysteries, opens the door and shows the

way to wisdom, eternity and perfection of the Spirit (91, 32)

### **The Holy Spirit - the truth and wisdom of God**

59 In wisdom is the healing power and the consolation that your heart yearneth for. That is why I once promised you the Spirit of Truth as Spirit of consolation.

60 But it is absolutely necessary to have faith, so as not to stop on the path of development, nor to feel fear of trials. (263, 10 - 11)

61 This is the age of light, in which Divine Wisdom, which is the light of the Holy Spirit, will illuminate even the most secret corners of the heart and the Spirit. (277, 38)

## **Chapter 20 – Mary, the maternal love of God**

### **The earthly existence of Mary in humility**

1 Mary is the flower of my heavenly garden, whose being has always been in my Spirit.

2 Do you see these flowers here, which hide their beauty in humility? Likewise, Mary was and is: an inexhaustible fountain of beauty for those who are able to see her in purity and reverence, and a treasure of goodness and tenderness for all beings.

3 Mary went through the world and hid her divine being; she knew who she was and who her son was, but instead of boasting of that grace, she declared herself only a servant of the Most High, an instrument of the Lord's counsel. (8, 42 - 43, 46)

4 Mary knew that she would conceive a more powerful and greater king than all the kings of the earth. But is that why she crowned herself queen among men? Did her lips proclaim in squares, streets, simple huts or palaces that she would become the mother of the Messiah, that the "Native Son" of the Father would come forth from her womb?

5 Certainly not, my people: the greatest humility, meekness, and grace was in her, and the promise was fulfilled. Her heart of a human mother was made happy, and even before she gave birth - at that time and afterwards throughout the life of the Son - she was a most loving mother, who knew spiritually the destiny of Jesus, the mission he had to fulfill among men, and what he had

come for. She never opposed this destiny, for she had a part in the same work.

6 When she sometimes shed tears, it was a weeping of the human mother, it was the body nature that felt the pain in the Son, her own flesh.

7 But was she a disciple of the Master, her son? No. Mary did not need to learn anything from Jesus. She was in the Father Self and had incarnated only to fulfill that beautiful and difficult task.

8 Was that excellent mother's heart limited to loving only her most beloved Son? Certainly not; through that small human heart the motherly heart revealed itself in consolation and sublime words, in advice and beneficence, in miracles, in light and in truth.

9 She never put herself on display, never misunderstood the word of the Master. But just as she was at the feet of the manger that served as her cradle, so she was at the feet of the cross, on which the Son, the Master, the Father of all creation died and took His last breath as man.

10 Thus she fulfilled her destiny as a human mother and set a sublime example to all mothers and to all men. (360, 28 - 31)

### **Mary and Jesus**

11 Many times people have wondered why Jesus, even after he was crucified, let himself be seen by the sinner Magdalene and then went to see his disciples, while no one knows that he visited his mother. Then I tell you that it was not necessary to make Myself known to Mary in the same way as I did to her. For the connection between Christ and Mary has always existed, even before the world was.

12 Through Jesus I revealed Myself to mankind to save sinners and I let myself be contemplated by them after the Crucifixion to revive the faith of those who needed Me. But truly, I tell you, Mary - as man my loving mother - did not need to wash herself from any stain, and she could not have any lack of faith at all, because she knew who Christ was, even before she offered her maternal womb to Him.

13 It was not necessary to humanize my Spirit to visit those who, with the same purity and gentleness with which she received me in her womb, gave me back to the kingdom from

which I had come But who could know the way I spoke to her in her solitude and the Divine caress with which My Spirit surrounded her?

14 So I answer those who have asked Me this question, because they often thought that the first visit of Jesus should have been to His Mother

15 How different the form in which I made myself known to Mary had to be from the one I used to make myself felt to Magdalene and my disciples (30, 17 - 21)

### **The virginity of Mary**

16 On the top of the mountain where the Master is, there is also Mary, the Universal Mother - the one who became woman in the "Second Age" so that the miracle of the incarnation of the "Divine Word" would become reality.

17 Man has often judged and searched Mary and also the way in which Jesus was born, and these judgments have torn the robe of purity of the maternal Spirit, whose heart let his blood flow down on the world.

18 At this time I have removed the veils of the unknown to remove the doubt of the unbeliever and to give him knowledge of the spiritual teachings.

19 Men have made of my truth, which is like a way, many by-paths, where most of the time they go astray. While some seek the intercession of the Heavenly Mother, and others misjudge her, her mantle of love and tenderness covers them all eternally.

20 From the beginning of times I revealed the existence of the spiritual mother, of whom the prophets spoke even before she came into the world. (228, 1 - 5)

21 Mary was sent to reveal her virtue, her example and her perfect divinity. She was not a woman like all the others among men. She was a different kind of woman, and the world looked at her life, learned to know her way of thinking and feeling, knew about the purity and grace of her Spirit and her body.

22 She is an example of simplicity, humility, selflessness and love. But although her life has been known to the world at that time and to the following generations, there are many who do not recognize her virtue, her virginity. They cannot explain the fact that she was a

virgin and a mother at the same time. The reason for this is that man by nature is unbelieving and cannot judge the Divine Works with an awakened Spirit. If he would study the scriptures and fathom the incarnation of Mary and the life of her ancestors, he would finally know who she is. (221, 3)

23 The most tender love of God for his creatures has no form

-•. *Nevertheless, in the Second Age she took on the form of a woman in Mary, the mother of Jesus.*

- *The figure of Mary known from the Marian apparitions is therefore to be regarded only as a spiritual revelation figure accepted for a short time.*

24 Understand that Mary has always existed, since her essence, her love, her tenderness have always been in the Godhead.

25 How many theories and errors have men created about Mary! About her motherhood, her conception and her purity. How much they have blasphemed!

26 On the day when they really understand that purity, they will say to themselves: "It would be better for us if we had never been born". Tears of fire will burn in their souls. Then Mary will envelop them in her grace, the Divine Mother will protect them with her mantle, and the Father will forgive them and say with infinite love: "Watch and pray, for I forgive you, and in you I forgive and bless the world. (171, 69 - 72)

### **The example of Mary for women**

27 The life of your master is an example for all people. But since the woman lacked the teaching about her task as a mother, Mary was sent to her as the embodiment of the divine tenderness, who appeared as a woman among men to likewise give you her divine example of humility. (101, 58)

28 Blessed women: you also belong to my apostles. There is no difference between a man's Spirit and yours, even if you are physically different and the tasks of both are different.

29 As the Master of your Spirit, take Jesus and follow Him in the way which His love has marked out. Make his word your own and embrace his cross.

30 I speak to your Spirit with the same word with which I speak to men, because you are spiritual alike. Nevertheless, if your female heart is looking for an example to follow; if you need perfect examples to support you in life, remember Mary, observe her throughout her life on earth.

31 It was the Father's will that Mary's humble life should be written down by my disciples, who knew her throughout her ministry and discussed with her.

32 That life - humble for those who knew it - was radiant in the world from its birth to its end. Mary wrote many pages of loving teaching with the humility of her Spirit, with her infinite tenderness, with the purity of her heart, with her love for humanity, which she expressed more with silence than with words, knowing that he who was to speak to men was Christ.

33 The Spirit of Mary was the maternal love itself, emanating from the Father, to give humanity the perfect example of humility, obedience and gentleness. Her walk through the world was a trail of light, her life was simple, majestic and pure. In her, the prophecies were fulfilled, which announced that the Messiah would be born of a virgin.

34 Only she had been able to carry the seed of god in her womb, only she was worthy to remain behind after the fulfillment of her task towards Jesus as the spiritual mother of mankind.

35 Therefore Mary is your perfect example, women. But turn to her and take her as your model in her silence, in her works of humility, of infinite self-denial out of love for the needy, in her silent pain, in her compassion that forgives all, and in her love that is intercession, consolation, and sweet assistance.

36 Virgins, wives, mothers, parentless girls or widows, lonely women who have a heart pervaded by pain - call Mary your loving and caring mother, call her in your thoughts, receive her in the Spirit and feel her in your heart. (225, 46 - 54)

### **Mary as Advocate, Comforter and Coredeptrix of mankind**

37 Mary walked silently through the world, but she filled hearts with peace, interceded

for the needy, prayed for all, and finally shed her tears of forgiveness and compassion for the ignorance and wickedness of men. Why should you not turn to Mary if you want to come to the Lord, since you have received Jesus through her? Were not mother and son united in the hour of the Savior's death? Was not the blood of the Son mixed with the tears of the Mother at that moment? (8, 47)

38 I have bequeathed to the world from the cross the book of life and spiritual wisdom - a book that should be interpreted and understood by men through the centuries, ages and epochs. Therefore, I said to Mary at the foot of the Cross, shaken by pain, "Woman, this is your Son", pointing with the gaze of John, who at that moment embodied humanity, but the humanity transformed into a good disciple of Christ, the spiritualized humanity.

39 Also to John I turned with the words: "Son, this is your mother" - words which I will now explain to you.

40 Mary embodied purity, obedience, faith, tenderness and humility. Each of these virtues is a rung of the ladder on which I came down to the world to become man in the womb of that holy and pure woman.

41 That tenderness, that purity and love are the divine womb in which the seed of life is fertilized.

42 That ladder on which I descended to you to become man and to dwell with my children is the same one I offer you to ascend on it to Me, transforming yourselves from men into spirits of light

43 Mary is the ladder, Mary is the maternal womb. Turn to her and you will meet Me. (320, 68 - 73)

44 I left you Mary at the foot of the cross, on that hill that received my blood and the tears of my mother. There she remained in expectation of her children, for it will be she who takes the cross from their shoulders and shows them the way to heaven. (94, 73)

45 The message of Mary was one of comfort, tender care, humility and hope. She had to come to earth to make known her maternal nature and offer her virgin womb, so that in it the "Word" might become man.

46 But her mission did not end on earth. Beyond this world was her true home, from

which she could spread a mantle of compassion and care over all her children, from where she could follow the steps of the lost and pour out her Heavenly Comfort on the suffering.

47 Many centuries before Mary was to be born to fulfill a divine destiny, having become man in a woman, a prophet of God announced her. Through him you learned that a virgin would conceive and bear a son called Immanuel, which means God with us.

48 In Mary, a woman without blemish, upon whom the Spirit of Heavenly Mother Love descended, the Divine Promise announced by the prophet was fulfilled.

49 Since then the world has known her, and men and peoples speak her name with love, and in their pain they long for her as their mother.

50 You call her Mother of Sorrows because you know that the world thrust the sword of pain into her heart, and from your imaginary world there is not escaping that sorrowful face and that expression of infinite sorrow.

51 Today I want to tell you that you should remove from your hearts that everlasting image of pain and think instead of Mary as a kind, smiling and loving Mother who works spiritually and helps all her children to develop themselves on the path laid out by the Master

52 Do you now realize that Mary's mission was not limited to motherhood on earth? Nor was her manifestation in the "Second Age" the only one, but a new epoch is reserved for her, in which she will speak to men from Spirit to Spirit.

53 My disciple John, a prophet and seer, saw in his rapture a woman clothed with the sun, a virgin, radiant with light.

54 This woman, this virgin, is Mary, who in her womb will no longer receive a new Savior, but a whole world of people who will nourish themselves in her with love, faith, and humility to follow the divine footsteps of Christ, the Master of all perfection.

55 The prophet saw how that woman suffered as if she were giving birth; but that pain was that of the purification of men, the atonement of spirit beings. When the pain is over, there will be light in the spirit beings, and joy will fill the Spirit of your Universal Mother. (140, 44 - 52)

### **The divine nature of Mary**

56 The mantle of your Heavenly Mother has given shadow to the world from eternity and lovingly protects my children, who are also yours. Mary as Spirit was not born in the world; her maternal core of being has always been a part of Me.

57 She is the wife of my purity, my holiness. She was my daughter when she became a woman, and my mother when she received the "Incarnate Word". (141, 63 - 64)

58 Mary is divine in nature, her Spirit is one with the Father and with the Son. Why judge her humanly, when she was the chosen daughter, announced to mankind from the beginning of time as the pure creature in whom the "Divine Word" would incarnate?

59 Why then does man blaspheme, doubting my power, and exploring my works without respect? The reason is that he has not delved into my Divine teaching, has not thought about what the Scriptures say, nor submitted himself to my will.

60 Today, in the "Third Age", he also doubts that Mary is making herself known to men. But I tell you that she participates in all my works, because she is the embodiment of the most tender love that dwells in my Divine Spirit. (221, 4 - 6)

61 Mary is the Spirit that is so fused with divinity that it forms one of its aspects, as represented by the three forms of revelation: The Father, The Word and the Light of the Holy Spirit. In this sense, Mary is that Spirit of God who reveals and embodies the Divine Care. (352, 76)

62 How many hope to reach the highest heaven to know Mary, whom they always imagine in the human form as the woman she was in the world, the mother of the incarnate Christ, and whom they imagine as queen on a throne, beautiful and powerful

63 But I say to you that you shall no longer give form to the divine in your mind. Mary, your spiritual Mother, exists; but she has neither the form of a woman nor any other form. She is the holy and loving tenderness, whose mercy spreads out to infinity. She rules in the hearts, but her rule is that of humility, mercy and purity. But she has no throne, as men imagine.

64 She is beautiful, but of a beauty which you cannot even imagine with the most beautiful face. Her beauty is heavenly, and you will never be able to comprehend the heavenly. (263, 30)

### **The universal charisma of Mary**

65 Mary, your Universal Mother, lives in Me, and she gives the most tender caresses to her beloved children She has been in your hearts to leave in them her peace and the armament of a Shrine. Mary watches over the world and spreads her wings like a lark over it, to protect it from one pole to another. (145,10)

66 In my divinity lives the intercessory love; it is Mary. How many hearts that had remained closed to faith have opened themselves through her to repentance and love! Her maternal being is present in all creation, she is felt by all, and yet some with a seeing eye deny her. (110, 62)

67 Those who deny the Divine Motherhood of Mary deny one of the most beautiful revelations that the Godhead has given to men.

68 Those who acknowledge the divinity of Christ and deny Mary do not know that they renounce the most tender and loving trait that exists in my divinity.

69 How many are there who believe to know the Scriptures and yet know nothing because they have understood nothing? And how many are there who live in error despite their opinion that they have discovered the language of creation.

70 The Maternal Spirit is lovingly active in all beings; you can see his image everywhere. His Divine Mother Love has fallen as a blessed seed into the hearts of all creatures, and every kingdom of nature is a living testimony of her, and every mother's heart is an altar erected before that great love. Mary was a Divine Blossom, and the fruit was Jesus. (115,15-18)

## **Chapter 21 - Omnipotence, omnipresence and justice of God**

### **The power of God**

1 If the present man with all his science is not able to subject the elements of nature to his

will - how could he then impose his power on the spiritual forces?

2 Just as the stars in the cosmos follow their unchanging order, without man's will being able to make them change their course or their destiny, so too the order that exists in the spiritual cannot be changed by anyone.

3 I created day and night, that is, I am the light, and no one other than I can hold it back. The same applies to the spiritual. (329, 31 - 33)

4 When you believe in me, you may trust that my power is infinitely greater than the sin of men, and that therefore man and his life must change as soon as sin gives way before the light of truth and righteousness.

5 Can you imagine life in this world once men do the will of God? (88, 59 - 60)

6 For me the repentance of a human being, its renewal and its salvation cannot be impossible I would not then be omnipotent, and man would be stronger than I. Do you hold my power inferior to the power that evil possesses in men? Do you consider the dark in man to be superior to the divine light? Never! tell Me your heart.

7 Consider: my task, after I have given you the Being, is to lead you to perfection and unite you all in one spiritual family; and do not forget that my will is fulfilled over all.

8 I, the Divine Sower, imperceptibly place my seed of love in every Spirit. I alone know at what time this seed will sprout in all mankind, and I alone can wait with infinite patience for the fruits of my works. (272, 17 - 19)

9 I do not want to humble you by my greatness, nor boast of it, but I show it to you nevertheless, so far as it is my will, that you may feel the supreme delight in having a God of all power, wisdom and perfection for the Father.

10 Rejoice at the thought that you will never experience the end of my power and that the higher the development of your Spirit is, the better you will recognize me. Who could not agree to know that he will never reach the greatness of his Lord? Did you not agree on earth to be younger in years compared to your earthly father? Did you not willingly grant him experience and authority? Have you not rejoiced to see that you have a stronger man

than you for a father - proud, brave, and full of virtues? (73, 41 - 42)

11 What is the power of men against my power? What is the power of the opposition of materialistic peoples against the infinite power of spiritualization? Nothing!

12 I have allowed man to go to the limit of his striving for power and to the summit of his arrogance, so that he himself may realize that the gift of freedom of will, with which he was endowed by the Father, is a truth.

13 But when he has then reached the limit, he will open his eyes to the light and to love and will bow down in the face of my presence, defeated by the only absolute power and the only universal wisdom, which is that of your God. (192, 53)

### **The presence of God in all created things**

14 I have no definite or limited place where I dwell in the Infinite, for my presence is in everything that exists, whether divine, spiritual, or material. You cannot tell from me in what direction my kingdom lies; and if you raise your gaze to the heights and it is directed toward heaven, do so only as something symbolic. For your planet rotates unceasingly and with every movement offers you new sections of heaven and new heights.

15 With all this I want to tell you that there is no distance between you and Me and that the only thing that separates you from Me are your illicit works, which you place between My perfect Law and your Spirit.

16 The greater your purity, the more superior your works and the more constant your faith is, the closer, more intimate, more accessible to your prayer you will feel Me.

17 Likewise also: the more you distance yourselves from the good, from the just, from what is permitted, and give yourselves over to the materialism of a dark and selfish life, the more you will have to feel me ever further from you. The more your heart distances itself from the fulfillment of my law, the more insensitive it will become to my divine presence.

18 Understand why I am making my word known in this time in this form and preparing you for Spirit to Spirit dialogue.

19 Since you believed me infinitely far away, you did not understand to come to me. I have

sought you out to make my divine presence palpable to you and to prove to you that there are no spaces or distances between the Father and his children which separate them. (37, 27 -32)

20 If you think that I have left my throne to make Myself known to you, you are in error; for the throne which you imagine does not exist Thrones are for the vain and haughty people.

21 Since my Spirit is infinite and omnipotent, He does not dwell in a particular place: He is everywhere, in all places, in the spiritual and in the material. Where then shall that throne be, which you ascribe to me?

22 Stop giving Me a material physical form on a throne like those of the earth, free Me from the human form you always give Me, stop dreaming of a heaven that your human mind cannot grasp. When you free yourselves from all this, it will be as if you broke the chains that bound you, as if a high wall collapsed in front of your eyes, as if a dense mist cleared and allowed you to see a horizon without limits and an infinite, radiant firmament, but accessible to your Spirit.

23 Some say: God is in heaven, others say: God is in heaven: God dwells in the hereafter. But they do not know what they say, nor do they understand what they believe. I do indeed "dwell" in heaven; but not in the particular place which you have imagined: I dwell in heaven of light, power, love, wisdom, justice, bliss, perfection. (130, 30, 35 - 36)

24 My universal presence fills everything; in no place or habitat of the universe is there emptiness; everything is permeated by me (309, 3)

25 I have told you that I am so close to you that I myself know the most secret of your thoughts, that I am everywhere where you are because I am omnipresent I am the light that illuminates your mind through inspirations or lightful ideas.

26 I am in you because I am the Spirit who inspires you, the conscience that judges you I am in your senses and in your body, for I am in all creation.

27 Feel Me more and more in you and in everything that surrounds you, so that when the moment comes to leave this world, you may enter fully into the Spirit and there will be

no distraction in your spirit by the impressions that the senses might leave; and you approach Me one more step, I am the source of infinite purity from which you will drink eternally (180, 50 -52)

28 Know ye what is the origin of that light which is contained in the words spoken by the lips of the voice bearer? Its origin is in goodness, in divine love, in the universal light that emanates from God. It is a ray or a spark of that luminous All-Being that gives you life; it is a part of the infinite power that moves everything and under which everything vibrates, stirs and circles unceasingly. It is what you call divine radiance; it is the light of the Divine Spirit that illuminates and enlivens spirit beings.

29 That radiation has influence on both Spirit and body, both on the worlds, and on men, plants, and all beings of creation. It is spiritual for the Spirit, is material for matter, is intelligence for the mind, is love in the heart. It is knowledge, is talent and is self-contemplation, is instinct, is intuition and is above the senses of all beings according to their order, their nature, their nature and their degree of development. But the origin is one: God; and its essence one: love. What, then, can be impossible about my enlightening the minds of these creatures to send you a message of spiritual light?

30 The plants receive the radiation of life, which my Spirit sends to them to bear fruit. The stars receive the power that my Spirit radiates upon them to circle in their orbits. The earth, which is the present, living testimony, accessible to all your senses, receives unceasingly the radiation of life that makes so many miracles emerge from its womb. Why then should it be impossible that man, in whose being radiates like a jewel the presence of a Spirit, in which his likeness to Me is founded, should receive directly from my Spirit to his Spirit the divine radiation, which is the spiritual seed that is to bear fruit in him? (329, 42 - 44)

31 Not one of your sighs will remain unheard in heaven; every prayer finds its echo in me; none of your tribulations or crises of life will remain unnoticed by my love for the Father I know everything, I hear, I see, and in everything I am present.

32 Because men think that I have withdrawn from them because of their sins, they finally feel far from Me. O human ignorance, which has brought so much bitterness on their lips! Know that if I were to withdraw from any of my creatures, it would cease to exist instantly. But this has not happened, nor will it happen, because when I gave you the Spirit, I provided you all with eternal life. (108, 44 - 45)

### **Blows of fate**

33 Do not curse the trials that afflict you and all the human race; do not say that they are punishment, wrath, or vengeance of God, for then you blaspheme. I tell you that it is precisely these trials that bring mankind ever closer to the port of salvation.

34 Call them righteousness, atonement, or lessons, then it will be true and right. Wrath and vengeance are human passions that are inherent in those beings who are still far from peace of mind, harmony, and perfection. It is not right that you should give the vulgar name of "punishment" or the unworthy name of "revenge" to my love for you, which determines all my works.

35 Consider that you have freely set out on thorny paths or into dark abysses, and that you have not listened to my loving call, nor listened to the voice of your conscience, which is why it became necessary for pain to come to your aid, to wake you up, to stop you, to bring you to your senses, and to make you return to the true path. (181, 6 - 8)

36 I do not punish you; but I am righteousness, and as such I make them feel everyone who violates my commandments. For the Eternal One has made known to you his law, which no one can change.

37 See how man laments in a severe trial, when he falls into an immeasurably deep abyss, when he sees his wife weeping at the loss of loved ones, the children deprived of their sustenance, and the homes plunged into misery and tribulation. He is dismayed at his misfortune, he despairs; but instead of praying and repenting of his sins, he rises up against me and says, "How is it possible that God chastises me in this way," while in truth the Divine Spirit likewise sheds tears for the pain of his children, and his tears are blood of love, of forgiveness, and of life.

38 Verily I say to you: Because of the development that humanity has reached, the improvement of its situation in this time does not depend only on my mercy. She is a victim of herself, but not of my punishment. For my law and my light shine in every conscience. 39 My justice comes down to pull up every weed by its root, and even the forces of nature reveal themselves as executors of this justice. Then it seems as if everything unites to root out man, although it is to serve his purification. But some will go astray at this and say, "If we have to endure such great pain - why do we come into this world at all?", without considering that the pain and sin do not come from me.

40 Man is responsible for remaining ignorant of what is righteousness and what is atonement. Hence first his rebellion and then his blasphemy. Only he who has researched my teaching and observed my law is no longer able to accuse his father. (242, 19 - 21)  
*- From another, similar word of Christ, it is clear that this "tares" does not mean people, but their evil and vicious drives and inclinations.*

### **The justice of God**

41 You are like shrubs, which sometimes have branches so dry and diseased that they need painful circumcision to remove your sick parts so that you can recover.

42 When my love righteousness removes from the human tree the sick branches that damage its heart, it straightens it.

43 When a man's limb is to be cut off from his body, he sighs, trembles, and becomes cowardly, even though he knows that it is done to remove what is sick, what is dead and threatens what can still live.

44 Even the roses, when they are cut, shed their lifeblood like tears of pain; but afterwards they cover themselves with the most beautiful flowers.

45 My love in an infinitely higher way circumcises the evil in the heart of my children, sometimes sacrificing myself.

46 When men crucified Me, I covered my executioners with my goodness and my forgiveness and gave them life. With my words and in my silence I filled them with light, defending and saving them. Thus I circumcise

evil, I ward it off with my love, and I defend and save the evildoer. Those forgivenesses were, are still and will be eternal sources of salvation. (248, 5)

47 I cannot pass judgment on you that is heavier than the weight of your transgressions. Therefore I tell you that you have nothing to fear from me, but from yourselves.

48 I alone know the severity, the greatness, and the significance of your transgressions. Men are constantly impressed by outward appearances, for they cannot penetrate into the heart of their neighbor. I, on the other hand, look into the hearts and can tell you that men have come to me who have accused themselves of grave transgressions and who were full of remorse because they insulted me, but I have found them pure. In contrast, others came and told Me that they never did any harm to anyone, but I knew they were lying. For though their hands were not stained with the blood of their neighbor, the blood of their victims, whom they had commanded to take their lives, flowed down upon their Spirit. They are the ones who throw the stone, hiding their hand. If I have pronounced the words "cowardly," "false," or "traitor" in my rallies, their whole being is shaken, and often they have removed themselves from my teaching because they felt a look at themselves that directed them. (159, 42 - 43)

49 If in divine righteousness there were not present the Father's greatest love, if his righteousness had not this origin, this humanity would no longer exist, its sin and its ceaseless transgressions would have exhausted divine patience; but this has not happened. Humanity continues to live, spirit beings continue to incarnate, and at every turn, in every human work, my justice is manifested, which is love and infinite mercy. (258, 3)

50 Fathom My Word, so that you may not, as many do, be deceived by the acts of My divine justice, when I afflict with power those who commit only a slight transgression, and on the other hand seemingly forgive those who have committed a grave offence

51 The Master tells you: If I powerfully afflict those who seemingly have committed only a slight transgression, it is because I know the

weakness of the spirit beings, and if they deviate from the way of fulfilling the law, it may be the first step that leads them to ruin. But when I look upon others for a grave offense, it happens because I know that a great transgression is the reason for an equally great remorse for the Spirit.

52 Judge not, condemn not, desire not even in thought that my righteousness should fall on those who cause bloodshed among the nations. Only think that they, like you, are also my children, my creatures, and they will have to atone for their great crimes with great atonements. Verily I say to you: the very ones you point your fingers at as those who have mercilessly destroyed peace and plunged you into chaos will become the great peacemakers in the coming times, the great benefactors of mankind.

53 The blood of millions of victims cries out from the earth for my divine justice, but beyond human justice, it will be mine that reaches every Spirit, every heart.

54 The judgment of men does not forgive, does not redeem, does not love. Mine loves, forgives, redeems, awakens to new life, lifts up and enlightens; and it is precisely those who have caused so much pain for mankind that I will redeem and save by letting them pass through their great atonement, which will be the melting pot in which they will be purified and fully awake to the voice of their conscience, so that they may see to the deepest depths of their works. I will let them go the same way they let their victims, their peoples, go. But finally they will reach spiritual purity, to be able to return to earth, to rebuild everything destroyed, to restore everything undermined. (309, 16 -18)

55 Know that it is not only when death comes to you that your Father judges you, but that this judgment begins as soon as you become conscious of your works and feel the call of your conscience.

56 My judgment is always upon you. At every turn, whether in human life or in your spiritual life, you are subject to my judgment; but here in the world, in the body shell, the Spirit becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of conscience.

57 I judge you to help you open your eyes to the light, to free you from sin and to deliver you from pain.

58 In my judgment I never count the insults you might have done to me, for never in my judgment does resentment, vengeance, not even punishment appear.

59 When pain enters into your heart and hits you in the most sensitive place, it is to point out to you any mistake you make, to make you understand my teaching and to give you a new and wise teaching. At the bottom of each of these trials, my love is always present.

60 On some occasions I have allowed you to understand the cause of a trial, on others you cannot find the meaning of that warning of my justice, and this because there are deep mysteries in the work of the Father and in the life of your Spirit which the human mind cannot unravel. (23, 13 - 17)

61 Far is the time in which you were told, "With the cubit by which you measure, you shall be measured. How often has that law been used to take revenge here on earth and put aside every feeling of charity!

62 Now I tell you that I have seized this righteousness cell and will measure you with it, according to how you have measured, although I must add by way of explanation that in every one of my judgments there will be present the Father who loves you very much and the Redeemer who has come for your salvation

63 It is man who judges with his works, terrible judgments at times, and it is your Lord who gives you help to find the way in which you can bear your atonement.

64 Verily I say to you, if you want to avoid an all too painful atonement, repent in time and give your life a new direction by a sincere renewal with works of love and mercy for your brothers.

65 Understand that I am the saving gate - the gate that will never be closed to all who seek Me with true faith (23, 19 - 23)

66 Now ye see that divine justice is made of love, not of punishment as yours is. What would become of you if I were to apply your own laws to judge you - before me, before whom no outward appearance nor false arguments apply?

67 If I would judge you according to your wickedness and apply your terribly hard laws - what would become of you? Then you would rightly ask me to exercise mercy.

68 But you need not be afraid, for my love never withers, nor changes, nor fades. You, on the other hand, certainly pass away; you die and are born again, you go and then come again, and so you go your pilgrimage until the day comes when you recognize your Father and submit yourselves to his divine law. (17, 53)

## Chapter 22 - Love, care and grace of God

### The Love of the Heavenly Father

1 Do not be surprised that my love follows you everywhere in spite of your sins. You are all my children. In this world you have had an image of divine love in the love of your parents. You can turn your backs on them, you cannot acknowledge their authority, you cannot obey their orders and listen to their advice; you can cause a wound in their hearts with your evil actions, you can give cause for their eyes to dry out from so much crying, for white hair to appear on their temples and for their faces to be marked by the traces of suffering; but they will never stop loving you and they will have only blessing and forgiveness for you.

2 But if these parents you have had on earth, who are not perfect, have given you such great proofs of a pure and sublime love, why are you amazed that He who created these hearts and gave them that task of being parents loves you with perfect love? - Love is the highest truth. For the sake of truth I became man, and for the sake of truth I died as man. (52, 27)

3 My love shall not astonish you, but do not doubt it either, when you experience that you often empty a very bitter cup in the world.

4 Man can sink low, be filled with darkness or hesitate to return to me But for all of them the time will come when they will be able to feel me in their own being, to feel me no longer distant, nor to consider me a stranger

or to deny my existence, my love and my justice. (52, 30)

5 I do not want to see you before me as accused, I want to see you always as my children, for whom my fatherly love is always ready to help. I have created you for the glory of my Spirit and that you may be happy in Me. (127, 41)

6 Learn to love Me, recognize how My love follows you everywhere in spite of your offences and sins, without you being able to evade or avoid its influence. Know that the more severe your transgressions are, the greater is my mercy on you.

7 The wickedness of men wants to ward off my love, but it cannot fight it, because love is the universal power, the divine power that creates everything and moves everything.

8 The proof of everything I tell you is the one I gave you when I made myself known among you in this time when mankind has lost its way in the abyss of its sin. My love cannot feel disgust at human sin, but it can feel pity.

9 Recognize Me, come to Me to wash away your stains in the crystal clear fountain of My mercy. Ask, ask, and it will be given to you. (297, 59 - 62)

10 For moments people believe to be so unworthy of me that they do not understand that I can love them so much. And once they have resigned themselves to living far from their father, they build a life according to their own ideas, create their laws and found their religious communities. So their surprise is great when they see Me coming. Then they ask: "Does our Father really love us so much that he seeks in such a way a way to communicate Himself to us?"

11 People, I can only tell you that I will not let what is mine perish, and you are mine. I loved you even before you were, and will love you forever. (112, 14 - 15)

### **The care and help of God**

12 Disciples, I have given you all the teachings that the Spirit needs in its development

13 Blessed are they that know the truth, for they shall quickly find "the way. Others always reject the divine teachings because their works seem superior to mine.

14 I love you all. I am the shepherd who calls his sheep, who unites them and counts them

and wants to have more every day - who feeds them and caresses them, cares for them and rejoices when he sees that there are many, although he sometimes cries when he sees that not all are obedient.

15 These are your hearts: many of you come to Me, but few are those who truly follow Me. (266,23 - 26)

16 Take your cross and follow me in humility. Trust that while you are giving comfort to someone, bringing peace to a heart, or light to a Spirit, I will take care of everything related to your material life, and I will neglect nothing.

17 Believe that when I speak to your Spirit, I also look into your heart to discover in it its worries, its needs and its desires (89, 6 - 7)

18 There are no races or tribes, however uncultivated they may appear to you - even those whom you do not know, because they live in inaccessible woods - who would not have received manifestations of my love. In the moment of danger they have heard heavenly voices that protect, guard and counsel them.

19 You have never lived deserted. From the beginning, when you came to life, you have been under the shield of my love.

20 You human parents, who love your children tenderly: would you be able to abandon them to their fate when they have hardly been born into this life, when they need your care, your devotion, your love most?

21 I have seen you worried about your children, even when they have reached adulthood; even for those who are perishing, who have hurt you, you worry with the greatest love.

22 But if you respond to the needs of your children in this way, what will be the love of your Heavenly Father who loved you even before you existed?

23 Always have I come to your aid; and in this time, when I meet you with a greater spiritual development, I have been teaching you how to fight to destroy the evil forces and how to increase the vibrations of good (345, 39 - 42)

24 Ye now enter into a new stage of your life: the way is prepared. Take up your cross and follow Me. I am not telling you that there are no trials on this way; but whenever you cross a difficult road or empty a cup of suffering, you will hear a voice encouraging you and

counselling you, My love will be with you, assisting you and lifting you up, and you will feel the gentle caress of My healing balm. (280, 34)

25 When I see that you let yourselves be defeated by pain and that instead of drawing from it the teachings that every trial contains, you are content to weep, to curse or simply to wait for death as the end of your sufferings, then I approach you to lovingly address your heart, to give it comfort and hope and strengthen it so that it may overcome itself, its weakness and lack of faith, and may triumph over the trials; for in this triumph lies peace, light, and spiritual happiness, which is true happiness. (181, 10)

26 If you consider that I am even in the smallest beings of nature - how should I deny you there and separate myself from you, just because you have imperfections on you, since you need me just then most?

27 I am life and am in everything, therefore nothing can die Think thoroughly so that you do not remain bound by expression. Rest your senses and discover Me at the core of the word. (158, 43 - 44)

28 Turn ye inwardly, and ye shall find there the sanctuary, the ark of the covenant. You will discover a spring, a fountain of graces and blessings.

29 There is no helpless Spirit, no one is disinherited. In view of my Divine Mercy, there is not a single person in the whole universe who can call himself poor, rejected by his Father; not one who can call himself banished from the lands of the Lord.

30 Anyone who feels disinherited does so because he has not discovered the gifts of grace in himself, or because he has just strayed into sin, or because he is blinded, or because he feels unworthy.

31 You shall always discover these gifts of grace in yourselves; then you will experience that my presence will never be lacking in you, that "bread", "healing balm", "weapons", "keys" and everything you need will always be present in yourselves, because you are the heirs of my kingdom and my glory. (345, 87)

32 There is a bond between the Father and the children that can never be broken, and this bond is the cause of the dialogue between the Divine Spirit and that of you all (262, 35)

33 Humanity needs my love, my word, which must reach to the bottom of their hearts. The Master fights tirelessly for your Spirits to become more enlightened daily, so that, freed from ignorance, they may rise to higher regions.

34 The gates of my kingdom are open, and the "Word" of the Father comes to you with infinite love to show you the way anew.

35 I have come again to mankind, but they have not felt Me, because I have appeared spiritual, and their materialism is great. Since your Spirit sprang from my Divine Spirit - why then have men not felt me? Because they have bound their Spirit to materialism, to the lower passions.

36 But here is the Lamb of God, who comes to you as light to enlighten you and bring the truth. (340, 13 - 15)

#### **The humility of the Most High**

37 Understand that my word does not fill your minds with vain philosophies, it is the essence of life. I am not a rich man who offers you worldly wealth. I am the only God who promises you the kingdom of true life. I am the humble God who approaches His children without pomp and circumstance, to raise them up on the path of atonement with His caress and His miraculous Word. (85, 55)

38 Be my servants, and ye shall never be humbled by me.

39 Behold, I have not come as king, neither do I wear scepters or crowns. I am among you as an example of humility, and even more: as your servant.

40 Ask Me, and I will give you; command Me, and I will obey, to give you another proof of my love and humility. I only ask you to recognize Me and do My will; and if you encounter obstacles in the fulfillment of your duties, pray and overcome them in My name, and your merits will be greater. (111, 46)

41 The Father saith unto you, He that hath no man to bow down unto him in prayer. But truly, I tell you, if there were above me someone greater, I would bow down to him, for in my Spirit dwells humility.

42 Consider how you, although you are my little children, cause me to come down to speak to you, to listen to you and to comfort

you, instead of struggling to ascend to Me (125, 19)

43 Experience in your hearts the delight of feeling loved by your Father, who never humbled you by his greatness, but revealed it in his perfect humility, to make you great and bring you to enjoy true life in his kingdom, which has neither beginning nor end (101, 63)

### **The compassion and compassionate suffering of God**

44 If ye believe that Jesus, because he was the Son of God, felt no pain, ye are mistaken. If you believe that I am free of pain because I come today in the Spirit, you are likewise in error. If you think that - because I know that you will finally all be with me - I am not suffering today, you are not right in that either. Verily, I tell you, there is no other being that is more sensitive than the Divine Spirit.

45 I ask you: Who gave sensibility to all beings? what can you do good that does not bring joy to Me? And what can you do evil that is not like a wound for my sensibility? Behold, this is the reason why I tell you that mankind has crucified me anew. When will I be taken down from my cross and freed from the crown of thorns? (69,34)

46 If some rise up as my enemies, I do not see them as such, but only as needy. To those who think they are scholars and deny my existence, I look on them with pity. Those who try to destroy Me in the heart of men, I regard as ignorant, since they believe they have the power and the weapons to destroy Him who is the Author of life. (73, 33)

47 I show Myself to you as a loving Father, as a humble Master, never indifferent to your sufferings and always indulgent and merciful towards your imperfections, for you will always be children in my eyes

48 I must judge you when I see how the children, created with so much love and destined for Eternal Life, stubbornly seek death on earth, not caring for the spiritual life, nor desiring to know the perfections that that existence holds for them (125, 59 - 60)

49 Since I am your father, I must necessarily sympathize with what the children feel. Only in this way will you comprehend that, while each of you suffers and feels his own pain, the Divine Spirit suffers the pain of all his children.

50 As proof of this truth, I came into the world to become man and to bear a cross that represented all the pain and sin of the world. But if I as man carried the burden of your imperfections on my shoulders and felt all your pain - could I then show myself as God without feeling in view of the tribulations of my children? (219, 11 - 12)

### **Forgiveness; grace and mercy of God**

51 I am the only one who knows the destiny of all, the only one who knows the way you have gone and the way you still have to go. It is I who understand your sufferings and your joys. I know how much you have wandered to find truth and justice. It is My mercy that receives the fearful call of him who inwardly asks Me for forgiveness for his transgressions.

52 And as a Father, I fulfill every imploring request, collect your tears, heal your infirmities, make you feel forgiven and rid of your stains of shame, so that you may reshape your life

53 I am also the only one who can forgive you the insults that are done to Me by you who are My children. (245, 39 - 41)

54 In this time my word enlightens you anew. I will pour out my grace in abundance so that you may be pure and equipped. But if you fall into sin again, recognize, people, that it is not I who remove you from my womb, but you who remove yourselves from me, though it is not my will. But my forgiveness and my love are like open gates to receive everyone who wants to return to me repentantly. (283, 69)

55 In the love with which I forgive you and correct you, I make myself known. When you lived according to your will, constantly hurting the Father, I did not cut the thread of that sinful existence, I did not deny you the air nor the bread; I did not leave you in pain nor did I ignore your complaint. And nature continued to surround you with her fertility, her light and her blessings. So I give myself to men to recognize and reveal myself to them. Nobody can love you on earth with this love, and nobody can forgive you as I do.

56 Your Spirit is a seed, which I nurture and perfect from eternity until it bears the most beautiful blossoms and the most perfect fruits. How could I let you die or leave you to the violence of the storms? How could I abandon

you on your way, when I am the only one who knows the destiny of all creatures? (242, 31 - 33)

57 Ye that go astray, I am ready to receive you, and to give you my power and my light, when ye call me. It does not matter if you bear on your soul and Spirit the mark of the great sinners. I will cause you to bless those who have offended you and to bless God because He has considered that miracle possible in you. Then you will begin to feel the love of Christ in your heart.

58 When hearing these words, some will think, "How is it possible that the great sinners can receive this grace as well as the righteous who possess it for their merits?"

59 O men, men, whom you see no further than your eyes! I have always given you my benefits by grace, even before you have earned them.

60 I respond both to a pure thought and to the sad lamentation of him who approaches me defiled, whenever even the smallest spark of humility or knowledge escapes him because of his lack of love for his fellow men.

61 I am the defender of the weak, who in their great incompetence and ignorance shed tears. I am the divine hope that calls and consoles those who weep; I am the kind Jesus who gently caresses those who groan in pain and atonement.

62 I am your Savior, your Redeemer; I am the truth comprehensible to man. (248, 18 - 21)

## Chapter 23 - Inspirations and Revelations of God

### Divine inspirations

1 Disciples: If my word comes to you and you do not understand it, you doubt it. But I tell you: If uncertainty torments you, withdraw into the solitude of the fields and there, in the midst of nature, where you have only the open fields, the mountains and the firmament as witnesses, question your Master once more. Deepen yourselves in his word, and quickly his loving answer will reach you. Then you will feel carried, inspired, filled with an unknown spiritual bliss.

2 In this way you will no longer be small-believers, because you know that every word

of God contains truth, but that in order to open it up, you must penetrate it with devotion and sincerity, because it is a sanctuary.

3 Whenever you are prepared and want to know something, your desire for light will attract the divine light. How many times have I told you: Go to the mountain solitude and tell me there your worries, your sufferings and needs.

4 Jesus taught you these lessons in the "Second Age" with His example. Remember my example when I withdrew into the desert to pray before I began my ministry. Remember that in the last days of my existence among men, even before I went to the synagogue to pray, I went to the solitude of the Mount of Olives to speak with the Father.

5 Nature is a temple of the Creator, where everything rises to Him to worship Him. There you can receive directly and unadulterated the radiation of your Father. There, far from human selfishness and materialism, you will feel how wise inspirations penetrate your heart, inspiring you to do good in your way. (169, 28 - 31)

6 You must be awake, disciples, because I will not only speak to you through this mouthpiece, I will also make myself known to your Spirit in the moments when your body sleeps I will teach you to surrender yourselves preparedly to sleep and to detach your Spirit from the earthly, so that it may rise to the regions of light, where it will receive the prophecy with which it will illuminate its way, in order then to transmit its message to the mind. (100, 30)

7 I have never been far from you as you have sometimes believed, nor have I ever been indifferent to your sufferings, nor have I been deaf to your calls. The following has happened: You did not strive to refine your higher senses and expected to perceive Me with the senses of the flesh. But I tell you that the time in which I granted this to men was already very far back.

8 If you had made a little effort to develop some of your spiritual abilities, such as inner upliftment through spiritual contemplation, prayer, presentiment, prophetic dream or spiritual face - I assure you, through each of

these you would connect with Me and therefore receive answers to your questions and divine inspiration in your thoughts

9 I am always ready to speak with you, always awaiting your elevation and spiritual readiness to please you and to give you the happiness to manifest Me to your Spirit. For this it is only necessary to make you ready with the greatest sincerity to attain this grace. (324, 52 - 54)

10 Ask your scholars, and if they are honest, they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. I would give them more inspiration if they would ask Me for it with more love for their fellow men and with less vanity for themselves.

11 Verily I say to you All that you have accumulated in true knowledge comes from Me. Everything that men have in the pure and high, I will use in this time for your advantage, because for this I have granted it to you. (17, 59 - 60)

12 Now is a time when my Spirit continually speaks to the conscience, the spirit, the mind and the heart of men. My voice reaches people through thoughts and trials through which many of them awaken to the truth of their own accord, since those who guide or teach them are asleep and want the world never to awaken. (306, 63)

13 In the "Third Age" I realized with the clarity of my rallies what was impossible for men: To communicate myself through the human mind.

14 Understand me, disciple, for in the Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue that awaits you, you will feel my presence eternally. When you know how to prepare yourselves, you will no longer say to Me, "Lord, why do You not come? Why do you not see my pain?" You will no longer speak to Me in this way. Verily, disciples, I tell you, he who speaks to Me in this way will give a tangible proof of his ignorance and unpreparedness.

15 I do not want to see my disciples separated from Me, I want you to tell Me in your spirit: "Master, you are among us, our Spirit feels you, your wisdom is the source of my inspiration;" I want you to say to Me in your spirit This is the true confession that I want to hear from you. (316, 54)

### **The adaptation of Divine Revelations to the understanding of mankind**

16 To reveal the divine, your languages are too limited; this is why I had to speak to you at all times in parables, in analogies; but now you see that - even if I spoke to you in this way - you understood me little, because you lacked the necessary will to fathom my revelations (14, 50)

17 In every age you have expected me, and yet - whenever I was with you, you did not recognize me because of your lack of armament and spirituality. I tell you:

Whatever form my presence takes, it will always contain truth and divine life essence.

18 I have told you that I have used various forms to make myself known to the world. But these were not a mask to hide my Spirit from you, but they served to humanize me, to limit me, and thus to make me audible and palpable to men.

19 Now I tell you that before you make your judgement, you should first hear this voice until the moment of your conviction or enlightenment comes, when it becomes light in the Spirit. (97, 11 - 12)

20 As long as men remain in their blindness and ignorance, they will be the cause that God, who is above all Father, must humanize, limit and diminish himself in relation to his children in order to be understood. When will you allow me to show myself before you with the glory in which you are to see me?

21 You must be great to be able to imagine my greatness, and for its sake I come again and again to give you spiritual greatness so that you can experience the infinite bliss of getting to know your Father, feeling his love, hearing the divine concert that resounds over you. (99, 26 - 27)

22 The outward part of that revelation of the Father at Sinai was the stone that served as a means to imprint the Divine Law in him.

23 The outward part in God's rallies to men through Jesus was the body shell, the human form of Christ.

24 In the present time, the outward part of my rallies has been the voice bearer, so this form of revelation, like that of the past, must come to an end.

25 Understand that you are the children of the spiritualist people, who are not to feed on

forms but on essence. If you understand my word correctly, you will never again fall into idolatry, nor will you cling to external rituals, to rites, to the transitory, for you will always crave for the essential, the eternal. (224, 69 – 71)

### **Different types of revelations of God**

26 Mankind would like the visit of a new Messiah to save them from the abyss, or at least to hear the voice of God like a human voice resounding in the air. But I tell you, it would be enough to observe a little or to gather your Spirit in meditation to give it sensitivity, and you would already hear how everything speaks to you. If it seems impossible to you that the stones speak, I tell you that not only the stones, but everything that surrounds you speaks to you of your Creator, so that you may awaken from your dreams of greatness, pride and materialism. (61, 49)

27 The enlightened of old always saw a shining light, they always heard my word. The prophets, the inspired, the forerunners, the founders of teachings of high spirituality bore witness that they heard voices that seemed to come from the clouds, the mountains, from the wind, or from some place they could not pinpoint; that they heard the voice of God as if it came from tongues of fire and mysterious echoes. Many heard, saw and felt by means of their senses, others by their spiritual qualities; the same thing is happening at this time.

28 Verily I say to you, those who received my messages with their physical senses interpreted the divine inspiration spiritually, and they did so according to their physical and spiritual armament, according to the time they were in the world, as it is now happening with the human instruments which you call "voice bearers" or "gift bearers. But I must tell you that in past times as well as in the present, they have added to the purity of the divine revelations their own ideas or those that prevailed in their environment, and have knowingly or unknowingly changed the purity and unlimited nature of truth, which is in truth love in their highest revelations.

29 The spiritual vibrations and inspirations were within them, and both the "first" and the "last" have given and will give witness to this

inspiration that has come to their Spirit, almost always without knowing how, in the same way that it is happening to many today and will happen to others tomorrow.

30 The words, the interpretations and the manner of acting are due to men and the times in which they live, but above all there is the supreme truth. (16, 11 - 14)

31 From time to time it is necessary that my Spirit manifests itself in some way accessible and understandable to your comprehension. This necessity to speak to you is based on your disobedience to my law, your deviation from the true way.

32 Man is the most rebellious being in creation because of the freedom of will he enjoys. To this day he has not wanted to submit to the instructions of his conscience.

33 My word wants to hold back some, give direction to others, strengthen all in truth, and save you from the abysses.

34 Take no offence at the manner in which I now reveal myself, which is so different from that of the "Second Time. Know that I have never used the same form twice, for it would mean to let you remain with one and the same teaching, and I always come to teach you new lessons and to help you take new steps. (283, 39 - 42)

35 My word communicates itself in many ways: through conscience, through trials that speak of Me, through the forces of nature, or through my spiritual children My word is universal. Everyone who prepares himself will hear my voice. (264, 48 u.)

### **The necessity of Divine Revelations**

36 My divine teaching is not only for the Spirit - no, it must also reach the human heart, so that both the spiritual and the physical part of the being become harmonious.

37 The Divine Word is destined to enlighten the mind and make the heart of man sensitive, and the life essence contained in this Word is destined to nourish and uplift the Spirit.

38 For man's life to be complete, he needs spiritual bread as much as he works and toils for material food.

39 "Man does not live on bread alone," I told you in the "Second Time"; my word is still valid, because men will never be able to do without spiritual food without being afflicted

on earth by sickness, pain, darkness, misfortunes, misery and death.

40 The materialists could counter that men already live from what the earth and nature give them alone, without needing to strive for something spiritual to nourish them, to strengthen them during their life journey. But I have to tell you that this is not a perfect and fulfilled life, but an existence that lacks the essential, as spirituality is. (326, 58 - 62)

41 At all times I have revealed myself to man in a simple way so that he could understand me; I have always done it in the comprehension of your mind and your heart. I have come down to you to give you an example of humility when I stooped down to your miserable life to lift you up to a better life. (226, 54)

42 Here is fulfilled the word I gave you when Jesus thanked His Father in the "Second Days" because He hid His wisdom from the learned and the educated, but gave and revealed it to the humble.

43 Yes, my people, for those whom you call learned men puff up and want to put down the common people, teaching them only what they take to be the crumbs of the bread which they have received from Me

44 The poor, on the other hand, the "little people," who quite know the hardships which life brings with it, and also the privations connected with them - when they can once call something their own, they feel that it is all too much for them, and so they share it with the others.

45 I now add: When the greedy man becomes a bountiful man and the haughty man a humble one, they will instantly share in all that I have in store for him who knows how to live virtuously. For my love is not partial; it is all-encompassing, is for all my children. (250, 17)

### **The Infinity of Divine Revelations**

46 This teaching, which is to illuminate the Third Age, is not my last. The spiritual has no end. My law shines like a divine sun in all consciences. Standstill and decline are inherent only in human beings, and it is always the consequence of vices, weaknesses, or licentiousness of passions.

47 Once mankind bases its life on spiritual foundations and carries within itself the eternity ideal, which my teaching inspires you, it will have found the way of progress and perfection, and never again will it stray from the path of its upward development. (112, 18)

48 If you think that I have only now revealed to you something of the spiritual life, you are in a great error; for I tell you once more: the divine teaching began when the first man was born, and I am not exaggerating when I tell you that my teaching began with the creation of the Spirits even before the world was. (289, 18)

49 When men still believed that only that which they could discover with their eyes existed, and they themselves did not know the shape of the world they inhabited, they imagined a God limited to that which their eyes knew.

50 But as their minds gradually unraveled one mystery after another, the universe expanded before their eyes, and the greatness and omnipotence of God increased more and more for the marvellous intelligence of man.

51 Therefore, I had to give you a teaching in this time, which is in accordance with your development

52 But I ask you: is it material knowledge that my revelation contains? No, the knowledge I am teaching you is about an existence beyond the nature you see and have been exploring for so long. My revelation shows the path that leads the Spirit up to a level of life from which he can discover, recognize and understand everything.

53 Does it seem impossible or at least strange to you that God makes Himself known to men spiritually - that the spiritual world makes itself known and manifests itself in your life - that unknown worlds and spheres communicate themselves to you? Do you, for example, want your knowledge to stand still and the Father never reveals to you more than what He has already revealed to you?

54 Be not accustomed to belief and do not set limits to your Spirit's knowledge.

55 Today you may deny, fight, and persecute the spiritual teaching; but I know that tomorrow you will bow to the truth.

56 Every divine revelation has been fought and rejected at its appearance; but in the end that light has prevailed.

57 In the discoveries of science, mankind has likewise shown itself to be unbelieving; but in the end it had to bow to reality. (275, 64 - 70)

58 When the Temple of the Holy Spirit rises up from the heart of mankind to infinity, new revelations will appear in their midst, and the greater they will be as the spirit beings develop upward. (242, 62)

59 How can you suppose that, while I came down to you, I could neglect other nations when you are all my children? Do you think that anyone is far away or outside of Me, though my Spirit is universal and encompasses all created things?

60 Everything lives and feeds on Me That is why my universal ray has come down upon the whole globe and the Spirit has received my influence in this world and in other worlds, for I have come to save all my children. (176, 21)

61 My rallies by the voters shall, according to my will, be only temporary, a short stage of preparation to serve as a norm, law and basis for this people to witness and spread this truth and to announce to the world the presence of the "Third Age".

62 Just as my rallies were destined by the human mind to be as fleeting as lightning, so it was also intended that only some groups of people should be called to be present at this revelation and receive this message.

63 Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue, on the other hand, will reach the whole human race, without any time limit, because this form of seeking me, receiving me, praying, hearing me and feeling me is valid for all eternity. (284,41 - 43)

### **The manifestation of the presence of God in man**

64 I will make you my disciples, that you may learn to know me as children who are of my Spirit. Why should you not feel my presence in you, since you are made of my own essence, are a part of me?

65 You do not feel Me because you are not aware of it, because you lack spirituality and armament, and however many signs and impressions of feeling you receive, you attribute them to material causes Therefore I

tell you that although I am with you, you do not perceive my presence.

66 Now I tell you: is it not natural that you feel Me in your being, since you are a part of Me?

In view of this, is it not right that your Spirit should finally merge with mine? I reveal to you the true greatness that is to be present in every man; for you have gone astray, and you have become spiritually smaller in the desire to be great on earth! (331, 25 - 26)

67 I no longer want you to say to me: Lord, why are you far from me, why do you not hear me, why do i feel alone on the path of life

68 Beloved people: I never distance myself from My children, it is you who distance yourselves from Me because you lacked faith and you yourselves rejected Me and closed the doors of your hearts to Me (336, 60)

69 I do not want you to feel Me far away, for I have told you that all of you will feel Me because of your spiritualization, will perceive Me directly Your Spirit will hear my voice, and spiritually you will see my presence. So I will see your Spirit united with mine forever; for this is my will. (342, 57)

## **VI. The Work of God**

### **Chapter 24 - The spiritual and the material creation**

#### **The Creation of Spirit Beings**

1 Before there were worlds, before all creatures and matter came to life, my Divine Spirit already existed. But as an All-unity I felt an immeasurable emptiness within me, for I was like a king without subjects, like a master without disciples. For this reason, I made the plan to create similar beings for myself, to whom I would dedicate my whole life, whom I would love so deeply and intimately that when the time came, I would not hesitate to sacrifice my blood to them on the cross.

2 Do not take offence when I tell you that I loved you already before you existed. Yes, beloved children! (345, 20 - 21)

3 The Divine Spirit was full of love, although He existed alone. Nothing had yet been

created, nothing existed around the Divine Being, and yet He loved and felt Himself a Father.

4 Who did He love? Whose father did He feel like? It was all beings and all creatures that would come forth from Him and whose power rested hidden in His Spirit. In that Spirit were all sciences, all forces of nature, all entities, all foundations of creation. He was eternity and time. In Him was the past, the present and the future, even before the worlds and beings came to life.

5 That divine inspiration became reality under the infinite power of divine love, and life began. (150, 76 - 79)

6 So that God could call Himself Father, He let spirits emerge from His bosom - creatures that were similar to Him in His divine qualities. This was your origin, so you rose to spiritual life. (345, 22)

7 The reason for your creation was love, the divine desire to share my power with someone; and the reason I endowed you with freedom of will was likewise love I wanted to feel loved by my children, not by law, but by a spontaneous feeling that should break free from your spirit. (31, 53)

8 Every spirit is born of a pure thought of the Godhead; therefore the spirits are a perfect work of the Creator. (236, 16)

#### **The work of great spirits in the work of creation**

9 Elijah is the Great Spirit, who is at the right hand of God, who in his humility calls himself servant of God; through his mediation as well as through other great spirits I move the spiritual universe and carry out great and high counsel Yes, my disciples, I have hosts of great spirits at my service, who rule creation. (345, 9)

#### **God's providential thoughts**

10 Listen, disciples: Before you came into life, I already existed, and in my spirit was yours hidden. But I did not want to make you heirs to my kingdom without having acquired merits, nor that you would possess what was already there without knowing who had created you; nor did I want you to go from me without direction, without goal, and without ideals.

11 Therefore I gave you conscience so that it might serve you as a guide I granted you free will so that your works would have true value before me. I gave you spirit so that it should always long to rise to the lightful and pure. I gave you the body so that you would have a feeling for the good and for the beautiful through the heart, and so that it would serve you as a touchstone, as a constant test, and also as a tool to live in the material world. (35, 48 – 49 o.)

#### **The creation of material worlds for the spirit beings**

12 When the space was first illuminated by the presence of the spirits, these - since they were still staggering and stammering like little children and had neither the development nor the strength to stay in the places of high spirituality - felt the need for a hold, for a base to feel strong; and so they were given matter and a material world, and in their new state they gained experience and knowledge. (35, 50)

13 The universe was filled with beings, and in all of them the love, power, and wisdom of the Father was manifested. Like an inexhaustible source of life, the womb of the Lord was from that moment He commanded that the atoms should unite to form beings and bodies and give them shape.

14 Spiritual life existed first; first there were the spirit beings, and only then the material nature.

15 When it was decided that many spiritual creatures had to take physical form in order to live on material worlds, everything was first arranged so that the children of the Lord would have everything ready for them.

16 He showered with blessings the way his children would have to go, flooded the universe with life and filled with beauties the way of man, in which He placed a divine spark: the conscience and the spirit, and thus created it out of love, intelligence, power, will and consciousness. But everything existing He enveloped in His power and showed him his destiny. (150, 80 - 84)

17 When the Father created the world and gave it the destiny to be a place of atonement, He already knew that His children would suffer weaknesses and transgressions on their

way, that a home would be needed to take the first step towards renewal and perfection. (250, 37)

### **The creation of man**

18 Listen: God, the Supreme Being, created you "in His image and likeness" - not in terms of the material form you have, but in terms of the abilities with which your spirit is equipped, similar to those of the Father.

19 How pleasant it was for your vanity to think of you as the image of the Creator. You think of yourselves as the most highly evolved creatures God has made. But you are in grave error when you suppose that the universe was created only for you. With what ignorance you call yourselves the crown of creation!

20 Understand that not even the earth was created only for men. On the endless stepladder of the divine creation there is an infinite number of spirit beings who develop in fulfillment of the divine law.

21 The purposes, which include all things, and which you as men, even if you would, cannot understand, are great and perfect as are all the Father's purposes. But verily, I say to you, you are neither the greatest nor the least of the Lord's creatures.

22 You were created, and in that moment your spirit took life from the Almighty, who carried within Himself as many qualities as were necessary for you to accomplish a difficult task in eternity. (17, 24 - 28)

23 Into the spirit of man, which is my masterpiece, I have put my Divine Light. I have tended him with infinite love, as a gardener tends a spoiled plant of his garden. I have placed you in this habitat where nothing is lacking for you to live, so that you may know Me and know yourselves. I have given your spirit authority to feel the life of the hereafter, and your soul senses, so that you may refresh and perfect yourselves. I have given this world to you so that you may begin to take your first steps on it and in this way of progress and perfection experience the perfection of my law, so that during your life you may recognize and love me more and more and through your merits reach me.

24 I have granted you the gift of freedom of will and endowed you with conscience. The former so that you may develop freely within

the framework of my laws, and the second so that you may know how to distinguish good from evil, so that it may tell you, as a perfect judge, when you fulfill my law or violate it.

25 Conscience is light from my Divine Spirit, which never leaves you at any moment.

26 I am the way, the truth and the life, I am the peace and the happiness, the eternal promise that you shall be with Me, and also the fulfillment of all my words. (22, 7 - 10)

### **The memory of paradise**

27 The first men - those who were ancestors of mankind, kept for a time the impression that their spirit took from the "Spiritual Valley" - an impression of beauty, of peace and bliss, which continued in them as long as the passions of the flesh and also the struggle for survival did not appear in their lives.

28 But I must tell you that the spirit of those men, although it came from a world of light, did not come from the highest homes - those to which you can only reach through merit.

29 Nevertheless, the state of innocence, peace, welfare, and health which those spirit beings maintained in their first steps was unforgettable as a time of light, the testimony of which they passed on to their children, and these to their offspring.

30 The materialized minds of men, misunderstanding the true meaning of that testimony, finally believed that the Paradise in which the first men had lived was an earthly Paradise, without realizing that it was a spiritual state of those creatures. (287, 12 - 13)

### **The nature of man**

31 Mind and body are of different nature; your being consists of them, and above both is conscience. The first is daughter of light, the second comes from earth, is matter. Both are united in a single being and fight against each other, guided by conscience, in which you have the presence of God. This struggle has been going on constantly until today; but in the end, spirit and body will fulfill in harmony the task that my law assigns to each of them.

32 You may also imagine the spirit as if it were a plant, and the body as the earth. The spirit that is planted in matter grows, rises up,

feeding on the trials and teachings it receives during its human life. (21, 40 - 41)

### **The unity of the Creator with creation**

33 The Spirit of God is like an infinite tree, where the branches are the worlds and the leaves are the beings. Since it is one and the same plant sap that flows through the trunk to all branches and from these to the leaves - do you not believe that there is something eternal and holy that binds you all together and unites you with the Creator? (21,38)

34 My spirit, which is all-embracing, exists in everything created by me, whether in the spiritual or in the material nature. My work is present in everything and testifies to my perfection on all levels of life.

35 My divine work encompasses everything, from the greatest and most perfect beings dwelling at my right hand to the barely perceptible micro-being, plant or mineral, atom or cell, which gives form to all creatures.

36 With this, I again point out to you the perfection of all things created by me - from the material beings to the spirits, who have already attained perfection. This is my work. (302, 39)

37 Whoever deviates from the spiritual law, which is the highest law, falls under the rule of subordinate or material laws, of which men know little. But he who obeys the highest law and remains in harmony with it is above all orders, which you call the natural ones, and feels and understands more than he who has only the knowledge he has found in science or in religions.

38 This is why Jesus amazed you with the works which ye call miracles; but know the teachings which he gave you out of love. Understand that there is nothing supernatural nor contradictory in the divine that vibrates in all creation. (24, 42 - 43)

## **Chapter 25 - Nature**

### **The laws of nature**

1 I have taught you to see God as the All-One, as the wonder without limits to your spiritual imagination, as the force that causes movement and action throughout the universe - as the life that is revealed both in

the simplest plant and in those worlds that orbit to millions in the universe without any of them disobeying the law that governs them.

2 That law is I, your God, is the law of incessant development, which amazes man and opens wide fields of research that allow him to penetrate more and more into the mysteries of nature. (359, 74 - 75)

3 Understand that the law is the way, paved by the love of the Supreme Creator, to guide each of his creatures. Think about the life that surrounds you, which consists of basic materials and organisms of infinite number, and you will eventually discover that every body and every being moves along a path or a pathway that appears to be directed by a strange and mysterious power. This power is the law that God has established for each of his creatures.

4 When you investigate these momentous events, you will eventually come to the realization that indeed everything lives, moves and grows under a supreme commandment. (15, 4)

### **The presence of God in nature**

5 Seek me in all works done by me, and you will be able to find me everywhere. Try to hear me, and you will hear me in the powerful voice that emanates from all created; because it is no trouble for me to express myself through the beings of creation.

6 I manifest myself both in a star, in the raging of a storm, and in the lovely light of a dawn. I let my voice resound in the melodious song of a bird, as I also express myself through the fragrance of flowers. And every one of my expressions, every aspect, every work speaks to you of love, of fulfilling the laws of justice, of wisdom, of eternity in the spiritual. (170, 64)

### **Nature is God's creation and a parable for the spiritual**

7 Many have made nature their god by deifying it as the creative source of all that exists. But verily, I tell you, this nature, from whose bosom all beings have come forth - the material powers and the nature kingdoms that surround you - she is not Creator; she was planned and created beforehand by the Divine Creator. She is neither the cause nor the

reason of life. I alone, your Lord, am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega. (26, 26)

8 Everything that surrounds and envelops you in this life is an image of Eternal Life, is a profound teaching explained through material forms and objects so that it can be understood

9 You have not yet penetrated to the bottom of this wonderful teaching, and man has erred again because he has taken the life he leads on earth as if it were eternity He has been content to concern himself with the manifestations and has spurned all that it contains of divine revelation - that which is therein essence and truth, which are present in all creation. (184, 31 - 32)

10 I will withhold from you nothing of what I have put into nature for your preservation, health, nutrition, the well-being and delight of my children.

11 On the contrary, I tell you: as I offer you the bread of the spirit and invite you to inhale divine essences and to refresh yourselves with spiritual fragrances, so you should neither disregard nor depart from what nature gives you; for in this way you will obtain harmony, health, energy and thus the right fulfillment of the laws of life. (210, 22)

12 The irrational being is guided by instinct, which is his inner voice, his master, his guide. It is like a light that comes from its mother, nature, and illuminates the path it has to follow in its life - this too is a path of dangers and risks.

13 Take an example from the harmony with which every species lives, from the activity of those who are industrious. Take to heart the examples of loyalty or gratitude. They are examples that contain divine wisdom, since they come from my creatures, likewise emerged from me, so that they may surround and accompany you on your world, so that they may share in what I have put into the earth. (320,34+37)

#### **The power of the children of God over nature**

14 The forces of nature will obey you when you fulfill my law and ask me for it for the good of your fellow men. (18, 47)

15 Have I not taught you that even the unleashed forces of nature can hear your prayer and calm down? If they obey my voice -

why should they not also obey the voice of the children of the Lord, when they have prepared themselves? (39, 10)

16 I have given power to the spirit over matter, that he may emerge victorious from the trials and reach the final goal of the way. But the struggle will be great; for since man created the only kingdom in the world in which he believes, he has destroyed the harmony that is to exist between him and all that surrounds him. From his proud throne he wants to subject everything to the power of his science and impose his will on the elements and forces of nature. But he has not succeeded in this; for he has long since broken the bonds of friendship with the spiritual laws.

17 When I now told this people here that the forces of nature can obey him, there were some who did not believe this, and I tell you that they have reason to doubt; for nature will never obey those who disobey, defile or mock it. On the other hand, the one who knows how to live in harmony with the laws of spirit and matter - that is, who lives in harmony with everything that surrounds him - will be in harmony with his Creator during his life and will acquire a right to have the elements of nature serve and obey him, as is due to every child who is obedient to his Father, the Creator of all things. (105, 39)

18 I do not lie nor exaggerate when I tell you that the nature kingdoms can hear your voice and obey and respect you.

19 The history of Israel has been written down as a testimony of my truth, and in it you can discover how the people of God have been recognized and respected again and again by the forces and elements of nature. Why should this not apply to you?

20 Do you think that my power or my love for mankind has changed over time? No, you multitudes who hear this word, the light of my Spirit floods you, my power and my love are eternal and unchanging. (353, 64)

#### **Man and nature**

21 But you must be careful, O peoples of the earth, for if you continue to use my divine inspirations to challenge the forces of nature - if you continue to use the little knowledge you have for evil, you will receive the painful and severe answer when you least expect it. You

challenge air, fire, earth, water and all forces, and you already know what your harvest will be if you do not correct your actions in time to stop the forces of nature unleashed by your unreasonableness.

22 I call your attention to the fact that you are about to make full the measure that my justice allows your free will; too much you challenge nature. And since you are the little ones who feel great, this word comes to warn you of the danger you are in. (17, 60 u.)

23 I told you that no leaf of the tree moves without my will, and now I tell you that no element obeys a will other than mine.

24 I also tell you that nature can be to men what they want: a mother lavish in blessings, caresses and food, or a barren desert where hunger and thirst reign; a master of wise and infinite revelations of life, goodness, love and eternity, or a relentless judge in the face of man's desecrations, disobedience and aberrations.

25 My Father's voice said to the first men, blessing them: "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth, and subdue it, and be lords over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the sky, and over every creature that moves on the earth.

26 Yes, mankind, I created man that he should be Lord and have power in the airspace, in the waters, in all the land and in the nature kingdoms of creation But I said, "Lord"; for men - in the opinion of dominating the earth with their science - are slaves. Although they believe to master the elements of nature, they become victims of their immaturity, their presumption and ignorance.

27 Human power and science has conquered the earth, the seas, and the airspace; but their power and violence are not in harmony with the power and violence of nature, which - as an expression of Divine Love - is life, wisdom, harmony, and perfection. In the works of men, in their science and power, only pride, selfishness, vanity and wickedness are manifested. (40, 26 - 30)

28 Do you recognize the disturbed balance of natural forces and the most profound change they have undergone? Are you aware of why you are haunted by their unleashed powers? The reason is that you have broken the harmony that exists between spiritual and

material life, causing the chaos in which you are now sinking. But as soon as humanity is obedient to the laws that govern life, everything will again be peace, abundance and bliss. (108, 56)

29 How should your works on earth be perfect when I see you making enemies with the elements of nature, which are the very ones on which you live?

30 My teaching does not want to hinder you from using the elements and powers of nature, but it commands and teaches you to use them for good purposes.

31 The forces of nature in your hands can go from being friends and brothers to being judges who punish you severely.

32 It was long since time that men should reap the fruit of experience, so that they would no longer challenge the forces of nature. For with all their science they will not be able to stop them. (210, 43 - 46)

33 The tree of science will be shaken by the fury of the whirlwind and its fruits will fall upon mankind. But who has loosened the fetters of those elemental forces, if not man?

34 Admittedly, the former human beings also learned to know pain, so that they awakened to reality, to the light of conscience, and they submitted themselves to a law. But the developed, conscious, and educated man of that time - how dare he defile the tree of life! (288, 28)

35 To those who think that I punish men by unleashing the forces of nature upon them, I say that they succumb to a great error when they think so. For nature develops and changes, and in its changes or transitions upheavals arise, which cause you suffering when you do not fulfill my law; but you attribute them to divine punishments.

36 My justice works in them; but if you - beings favored by the divine spark that enlightens your spirit - lived in harmony with the nature surrounding you, your spirit would have lifted you above the changes, above the violence of the forces of nature, and you would not suffer. (280, 16)

37 What is nature but a great creature? Yes, disciple, a creature that likewise develops, purifies, unfolds and perfects itself, so that in its womb it may shelter the men of tomorrow.

38 How often are you discontented with their natural transitional phenomena for the attainment of that perfection, and consider them to be God's punishments, without realizing that you too, together with nature and creation, are purifying, developing, and going toward perfection? (283, 57 - 58)

## Chapter 26 - Other Worlds

### The Universal Light of Christ

1 Once I told you, "I am the light of the world" because I spoke as man and because men knew nothing of beyond their little world. Now in spirit I tell you: I am the universal light that illuminates the life of all worlds, heavens and homes, that enlightens all beings and creatures and gives them life. (308, 4)

2 I am the eternal sower. Already before I came to earth and was called Jesus by men, I was already the sower, already knew me by those who were beyond materialization, error or ignorance - those who inhabited spiritual regions and homes, which you do not yet know, nor can you imagine.

3 Of those who knew Me before I came to earth, I sent many to you to bear witness to Me in the world, to announce the coming of Christ, the love and "Word" of the Father. Of those, some were prophets, others were pioneers, and still others were apostles.

4 This world is not the only one in which my steps have left traces. Wherever a Redeemer was needed, I was present.

5 But I must tell you that on other worlds my Cross and my Cup was removed by the Renewal and Love of your brothers and sisters, while here, in this world, after many centuries, I am still crowned with thorns, martyred on the Cross of your imperfections, and still drinking the Cup with bile and vinegar

6 Since My Work of Love includes salvation for all mankind, I await you with infinite patience, and I have granted to every human being not only one but many opportunities for his ascension, and have waited for the awakening of all those who have sunk into deep lethargy for many ages (211, 26 - 29)

7 On the ladder to perfection there are many steps; in the "spiritual valley" and in the endless world spaces there are many worlds.

But verily, I tell you, I have always made Myself known to all, and according to the spiritual stage of the world on which they are, my revelation has been among them. (219, 34 u.)

8 While human creatures discuss my Deity, my existence, and my teaching, there are worlds where I am loved in perfection.

9 At the same time that some have attained the greatest spiritual purity, your planet is experiencing a time of great moral and spiritual depravity. (217, 65 - 66)

### The spiritual connection between the worlds

10 My divine light shines everywhere; wherever you seek me, you will find my presence.

11 I am the Father who works so that harmony may begin to reign among all His children, both those who inhabit the earth and those who live on other worlds.

12 Spiritual harmony among all beings will reveal great knowledge to them, will bring them spirit-to-spirit dialogue, which will shorten distances, bring the absent nearer and remove fronts and boundaries. (286, 1 - 3)

13 Man will make great strides towards spiritualization; his spirit will be able to transcend human boundaries and reach higher worlds of life, to communicate with his brethren and receive the light they have to offer him.

14 He will also be able to descend to the planes of life where beings of lesser development, retarded beings, are to be found, to help them to leave behind their miserable existence and move them to a better life plan.

15 The ladder on which the spirit ascends to its perfection is very long; on it you will meet beings of infinitely many different levels of development, and you will offer them some of what you possess, and they, in turn, will give you some of their spiritual wealth.

16 Then you will discover that this is not the only world struggling for its improvement. You will experience that on all planets the Spirit is developing, that it is moving and growing on all in fulfillment of its destiny, and I want you to equip yourselves to make a covenant with all your brothers, to exchange with them in

that holy desire to know, love and assist one another.

17 Do it in my name and in unconditional obedience, by means of your thoughts. As you begin this exercise, you will gradually come to understand their requests, their teachings and their benefits.

18 I long for you to be in harmony with your brethren on and off this planet, which is your home at this time. Make bonds of friendship, ask for help when you need it, and also rush to the aid of those who ask you for what you possess. (320, 44 - 46)

### **Getting to know other worlds and ways of life**

19 You have often asked Me what is beyond this world, and whether those stars that orbit in space are worlds like yours

20 My answer to your curiosity has not completely lifted the veil of mystery, since I see that you do not yet have the necessary development to understand, nor the spirituality necessary to harmonize with other worlds.

21 You have not yet recognized and understood the teachings offered to you by the planet on which you live, and already you want to search for other worlds You have not been able to become brothers among yourselves, the inhabitants of the same world, and you want to discover the existence of beings on other worlds.

22 For the first time it shall suffice for you to remember that I told you in the "Second Time": "In the Father's house there are many dwellings," and that I now, confirming those words, tell you that you are not the only inhabitants of the universe, and that your planet is not the only inhabited one.

23 To the generations of tomorrow it will be given to see open the gates which will bring them nearer to other worlds, and they will rightly admire the Father.

24 Goodness and love, from which charity and peace will blossom, will be the keys that will open the doors of mystery, whereby men will take a step towards universal harmony.

25 Today you are still isolated, limited, handicapped, because your self-interest has made you live only for the "world", without

aspiring to the freedom and elevation of the Spirit.

26 What would become of you, vain people - beings who have become small through their materialism - if you were allowed to reach other worlds before you had freed yourselves from your human faults? What would be the seed you sow? Discord, excessive ambition, vanity.

27 Verily I say to you: in order to obtain that knowledge which every man longs for, and that revelation which frees his mind from the questions which torture him and arouse his curiosity, man will have to purify himself very much and watch and pray

28 It will not be science alone that will reveal my secrets to him; it is necessary that that desire for knowledge be inspired by spiritual love.

29 Once men's lives reflect spirituality - I tell you, they will not even have to make an effort to research beyond their world; for at that time they will be visited by those who inhabit higher homes. (292, 3 - 11)

### **The determination of the stars**

30 In your Father's house there are many "dwellings" which are the infinite steps of the ladder leading to perfection; from there the "spiritual world" descends to make itself known among you.

31 You have asked Me many times from spirit to spirit about the reason for the presence of those immeasurable number of stars and those planets shining above your world, and you have said to Me, "Master, are those worlds empty?"

32 But I tell you: The time has not yet come when I reveal it to you completely. When man attains spirituality, only then will he be given great revelations, and he will be able to commune from spirit to spirit with those beloved beings of my divinity, and then the exchange of ideas will take place between all the brethren.

33 But you shall know already today: all worlds are inhabited by my creatures, nothing is empty, all are blessed fields and gardens, cared for by Mary, the embodiment of Divine Tenderness.

34 The Holy Spirit will again transmit through your mouth high teachings unknown to you

and to mankind. When, beloved people? Then, when spiritualization and devotion to your mission reigns with you. (312, 10 - 12)  
35 Look, My people, look at the heavens, look closely at them and you will see that in every star there is a promise, a world awaiting you; these are worlds of life promised to the children of God and which you will all inhabit. For you will all know my kingdom, which was not created for certain beings only: it was created as the universal home in which all the children of the Lord will be united. (12,24)

## Chapter 27 - The Beyond

### The necessary knowledge of spiritual life

1 How ignorant of spiritual teachings I am of the people of today. The reason for this is that my law and my teachings have been presented to them only as a moral doctrine that is helpful to them, and not as the way that leads their spirits to the perfect home.  
2 The different denominations have sown in the hearts of men a false fear of spiritual knowledge, which has caused them to avoid my revelations and to sink more and more into the darkness of ignorance, giving as their reason that spiritual life is an impenetrable mystery.  
3 Those who claim this are lying. All revelations that God gave man from the beginning of mankind have spoken to him of the spiritual life. Admittedly, I had not given you all my teaching because you were not yet qualified to know everything, but only when the time would have come for it. But what has been revealed to you from the Father to this day is sufficient for you to have a complete knowledge of the spiritual life. (25, 38 - 40)  
4 The spiritual life longed for by some is feared, denied, and even mocked by others; but it inevitably awaits you all. It is the womb that receives all - the arm that stretches out to you - the homeland of the spirit: an unfathomable mystery even to the learned. But my secrets can be penetrated whenever the key you use to open this door is the key of love. (80, 40)

### "Heaven" and "Hell"

5 Men have imagined hell as a place of eternal torment, to which, in their opinion, all those who have violated my commandments will come. And just as they created this hell for the serious offences, so they imagined another place for the lesser offences, and likewise another place for those who have done neither good nor evil.

6 Whoever says that in the hereafter one neither rejoices nor suffers, speaks not the truth; no one is without suffering, nor without joy. The sufferings and joys will always be mixed, as long as the spirit does not reach the highest peace.

7 Listen, my children: hell is in incarnate and no longer incarnate, in inhabitants of this world and of the spiritual valley. Hell is the symbol of the severe sufferings, the terrible remorse, the despair, the pain and bitterness of those who have sinned greatly. But they will free themselves from these consequences through the development of their spirits towards love.

8 Heaven, on the other hand, which symbolizes true happiness and peace, is for those who have turned away from the passions of the world to live in communion with God.

9 Ask your conscience, and you will know whether you live in hell, whether you atone for your crimes, or whether you are permeated by the peace of heaven

10 What men call heaven or hell are not certain places; it is the essence of your works, which your spirit reaps when it reaches the "spiritual valley. Everyone experiences his hell, inhabits his world of atonement, or enjoys the bliss that comes from elevation and harmony with the divine spirit. (11,51 - 56)

11 Just as man can create for himself on earth a world of spiritual peace similar to the peace of my kingdom, so can he, through his corruption, lead an existence that is like a hell of vices, wickedness, and remorse.

12 Also in the hereafter the spirit can encounter worlds of darkness, depravity, hatred, and vengeance, according to the inclination of the spirit, its aberrations, and its passions. But verily, I tell you, both heaven and hell, of which men only imagine themselves by means of earthly forms and images, are nothing else but different stages

of development of the spirit: the one because of his virtue and development on the summit of perfection, the other in the abyss of his darkness, his vices and his blindness.

13 For the righteous spirit is indifferent to the place where he is, for everywhere he will carry within himself the peace and heaven of the Creator. The impure and confused spirit, on the other hand, may be in the best of the worlds, and he will constantly feel within him the hell of his remorse, which will burn within him until it has purified him.

14 Do you believe that I, your Father, have created places specially designed to punish you and thus avenge Me forever for your insults?

15 How limited are the people who teach these theories!

16 How is it possible that you believe that eternal darkness and eternal pain is the end that awaits some spirit? Even if they have sinned, they will still be children of God forever. If they need instruction - here is the Master. If they need love - here is the Father. If they long for forgiveness - here is the perfect judge.

17 He who never tries to seek Me and to rectify his faults will not come to Me. But there is no one who will resist my righteousness or my trials. Only purified you can come to me. (52, 31 - 37)

18 Among so many dwellings as the Father's house possesses, there is not one world of darkness, in all of them is his light; but if the spirit beings enter it with a bandage before their eyes because of their ignorance - how can they see that glory?

19 If ye ask a blind man here in the world what he sees, he will answer you, only darkness. Not because the light of the sun is not there, but because he cannot see it. (82, 12 - 13)

20 I told you at that time, 'Do not entertain the idea that exists among men about hell, for in this world there is no greater hell than the life you have created with your wars and enmities, and in the hereafter there is no other fire than the conscience tortures of the spirit, when the conscience shows him his transgressions. (182,45)

21 As long as those who in their religious fanaticism in the hereafter only expect the

punishment of hell hold to this opinion, they will create their own hell, because the confusion of the spirit is similar to that of the human mind, though much stronger.

22 You ask now, "Master, is there salvation for those? I say to you, salvation is for all, but peace and light will not reach those spirit beings until the darkness of delusion dissolves.

23 Have you ever felt compassion for a man whose confused mind makes him see things that do not exist? How much greater would your pain be if you were to see in the hereafter those delusional beings who see their imaginary hell! (227,71)

24 Do not tremble at these revelations; on the contrary, rejoice at the thought that this word will destroy the idea you had of eternal punishment and all the interpretations given to you in the past times by the eternal fire.

25 The "fire" is the symbol of pain, self-accusation, and repentance, which will torture the spirit and purify it, as gold purifies itself in the crucible. In this pain is my will, and in my will is my love for you.

26 If it were true that it is fire that cures human sins, then all the bodies of those who have sinned should be thrown into fire here in earthly life, in life, because they would not feel it dead. For the bodies never rise into spiritual space - on the contrary, once they have finished their task, they sink into the interior of the earth, where they merge with nature, from which they took life.

27 But if you believe that what you call "eternal fire" is not meant for the body but for the spirit, this is another grave error, because there are no material elements in the spiritual realm, nor does fire have an effect on the spirit. What is born of matter is matter, what is born of spirit is spirit.

28 My word does not come down to attack any faith conviction. If anyone thinks this, he is very much mistaken. My word will explain the content of all that has not been correctly interpreted and has therefore produced errors that have been passed on among mankind from generation to generation.

29 What value would my law and teaching have if they were not able to save the spirit beings from error and sin? And what sense would my presence as a human being in the world have had if there were many who would

have to perish forever, in an atonement without end? (352, 44 - 48)

30 Some feel moved to do good works because they fear that death will take them by surprise, and that they will have no merit to offer to their Lord. Others detach themselves from evil, but only for fear of dying in sin and having to endure eternal hell after this life.

31 How distorted and imperfect is this God in the form in which so many imagine Him! How unjust, monstrous and cruel! If all the sins and crimes that men have committed are united, this cannot be compared with the abomination which the hell-punishment would mean for all eternity, to which - in their opinion - God condemns the children who sin. Have I not explained to you that the highest quality of God is love? Do you not then think that an eternal torment would be the absolute negation of the divine quality of eternal love? (164, 33 - 34)

32 You believe that heaven is a region in eternity, and that by sincere repentance of your transgressions you can enter into it at the hour of your physical death, because you trust that at that moment you will find forgiveness and be led by Me into the kingdom of heaven. This is what you believe.

33 I, on the other hand, tell you that heaven is not a particular place, nor a region, nor a home. The heaven of the spirit is its high sentiments and its perfection, its state of purity. On whom, then, is it up to you to allow yourselves to enter the kingdom of heaven - on me who have always called you, or on you who have always been deaf?

34 No longer limit the infinite, the divine. Do you not understand that if heaven were as you believe - a certain home, region or place - it would no longer be infinite? It is time for you to conceive the spiritual in a higher way, even if your imagination cannot grasp all reality. But it should at least come close to it. (146, 68 - 69)

### **The music of heaven**

35 Ye have heard that the angels in heaven everlastingly hear the divine concerto. When you reflect on this symbol, beware of believing that in heaven too, music similar to that which you are accustomed to hear on earth is heard. He who thinks in this way has succumbed to a

complete error of materialism. On the other hand, the one who - when he hears talk of the music of heaven and of the bliss of the angels in listening to it - thinks of harmony with God in this divine concert, will be in truth.

36 But how is it that some do not take this to be so, though a tone of the universal concerto is inherent in each one of you in his spirit? How is it that some who hear this word do not understand it, do not feel it, or misinterpret it?

37 O beloved children, weak in your comprehension, seek the light in prayer. Ask Me in your meditations; for however extensive your questions may be, I will know how to answer you from eternity. I, in turn, will likewise ask you questions so that the light of truth may rise between the master and the disciples.

38 Heavenly music is the presence of God in you, and in the midst of that concert your tone will resound, once you have reached the true elevation, which is spiritual beauty. This is the music of heaven and the singing of the angels. When you experience and feel it this way, the truth will shine in your being, and you will feel that God is within you. Life will offer you an eternal and divine concert, and in each of its sounds you will discover a revelation.

39 You have not yet heard the beautiful sounds in their perfect harmony - sweet sounds at times, others powerful. If by chance you perceive them at times, they will appear to you as indefinite tones which you cannot unite; you have not fully realized the beauty they contain. You have to leave behind the senses, the passions and the shadows of materialism in order to hear the concert of God in your mind. (199, 53 - 56)

### **In My Father's house are many "apartments**

40 My work grows more and more until finally all spirit beings unite in fulfillment of my law, and this earthly home becomes a world of perfection. Those who inhabit it at that time will feel my love in all created things and prepare themselves to live in a better world. This earth will be only temporary for your spirit, it will set out in the desire for perfection to other regions, other levels of the beyond.

41 Remember that I told you: "in my Father's house there are many dwellings". And in this time of greater development, when you will better understand my teachings, I will tell you: "In the Father's house there are an infinite number of dwellings". Do not think, then, that you have already reached the greatest spiritual height at the time of your departure from this world. No, disciples. When your sojourn on this planet ends, I will lead you to new homes, and so I will guide you forever on the infinite ladder of your perfection. Trust Me, love Me, and you shall be saved. (317, 30)

42 It is impossible for you to have an idea already in this world of what or how my kingdom, heaven and glory are. I want you to be content to know that it is a state of perfection of the spirit, out of which he experiences, feels and understands the wonderful life of the spirit, which you at present can neither comprehend nor imagine.

43 I tell you that not even the spirit beings who live on higher levels than the one on which you are, do not know the reality of that life. Do you know what it means to live "in the bosom of the Father"? Once you live there, only then can you know. Only a vague premonition, a faint inkling of that mystery fleetingly touches your heart as a stimulus on your path of development. (76,28-29)

## VII The developmental path to perfection

### Chapter 28 - Dying, death and awakening in the other world

#### The immortality of the spirit

1 This is the time when people awaken to the beauties of the spirit, when they are interested in the eternal and ask themselves: "What will be the life that awaits us after death?"

2 Who has not already asked himself - however unbelieving he may be - whether there is not something in him that survives the body matter? Verily, I tell you, there is no one who does not suspect that mystery and who

has not for a moment pondered the unfathomable.

3 Some ask questions about the mystery of the spiritual life, which seems to be far away, yet in reality is right before your eyes; others are confused by it, and still others deny it. Some speak because they think they know everything, others are silent and wait; but how few are those who really know something of the hereafter. (107, 1)

4 In the third time I rose from the grave of forgetfulness, into which mankind has expelled me, to raise them to new life; for I am life. No one can die. Even he who robs himself of existence with his own hand will hear that his conscience accuses him of his lack of faith. (52, 63)

5 My teaching is not only to give you strength and confidence during your life on earth; it is to teach you how to leave this world, cross the thresholds of the hereafter and enter the eternal home.

6 All denominations strengthen the spirit in its journey through this world; but how little they reveal to it and prepare it for the great journey into the hereafter. This is the reason why many regard death as an end, not knowing that from then on one sees the infinite horizon of true life. (261,52 - 53)

7 Death" is only a symbol; "death" exists only for those who are not yet able to recognize the truth. For them "death" continues to be a horror picture, behind which is the incomprehensible or the nothingness. To you I say: open your eyes and understand that you too will not die. You will separate from the body, but this does not mean that you will die. You have, like your Master, eternal life. (213, 5)

#### Preparation for the parting from this world

8 You must understand that you, endowed with spirit, are the most beloved work of the Father in creation, because He has placed in you spiritual essence, spiritual attributes, and immortality.

9 There is no death for the Spirit - a death as you understand it, that is, the cessation of existence. The death of the body cannot be death or the end for the spirit. It is precisely then that it opens its eyes to a higher life, while its body shell closes them forever in

relation to the world. It is only a moment of transition on the path that leads to perfection.

10 If you have not yet understood it this way, it is because you still love this world very much and feel closely bound to it. It oppresses you to leave this home because you consider yourselves the owners of what you possess in it; and some also have an indefinite presentiment of my divine justice and fear to enter the spiritual world.

11 Mankind has loved this world all too much - all too much because its love was misguided. How many have perished on it for this reason! How much have the spiritual beings materialized for the same reason!

12 Only when you have felt the steps of death near, when you have been gravely ill, when you have suffered, only then have you remembered that you are only one step away from the hereafter, from that justice which you fear only in such critical moments; and then you make vows to the Father and swear to love Him on earth, to serve and obey Him. (146, 46 - 49)

13 Men have loved this life in such a way that they - when the hour is near to leave it - rebel against my will and do not want to hear the call which I send out to them. They spurn the peace of my kingdom and ask the Father for another period of time on earth to continue to possess their temporal goods.

14 Become sensitive, so that you divine the spiritual life and are not content with the beginning of your development - because that is this life - because higher works of creation exist above it.

15 Do not try to reject death when it approaches you according to my will, and do not ask for the scientist either, so that he performs the miracle for you, to resist my advice and prolong your existence, because both of you will bitterly regret this mistake. Prepare yourselves in this life, and you will have no reason to fear your entrance into the hereafter. (52, 55 - 57)

16 Love that which belongs to the world as long as you live on it, to a certain point, so that you may know how to fulfill its laws; but always nourish the high purpose of dwelling in the high spiritual worlds of life, so that your spirit may not be disturbed when it gets rid of its bodily shell, nor be tempted by that which

it loved on this planet, for then it will remain bound and chained to a world to which it no longer belongs and which it can no longer enjoy in any way (284, 5)

17 Have mercy on yourselves. No one knows when the moment will come when his spirit will separate from matter. No one knows whether the following day his eyes will still open to the light. You all belong to the one owner of all created things and do not know when you will be called away.

18 Consider that not even the hairs of your head belong to you, nor the dust on which you tread; that you yourselves do not belong to you, that you have no need of perishable possessions, since your kingdom is not of this world either.

19 Spiritualize yourselves, and all things shall ye possess with righteousness and with moderation so long as ye need them. Then, when the moment of renunciation of this life has come, you will ascend filled with light to take possession of what is coming to you in the other world. (5, 95 - 97)

#### **The transition to the other world**

20 At every hour my voice calls you on the good way where peace is; but your deaf hearing has only a moment of sensitivity to that voice, and that moment is the last of your life when the agony announces to you the nearness of physical death. Then you would like to start life anew to make amends for your mistakes, to calm your mind in the face of the judgment of your conscience, and to offer the Lord something valuable and deserving. (64, 60)

21 If you strive for the immortality of the spirit, fear not the coming of death, which maketh an end to human life. Expect him prepared, he is under my command, and therefore he always comes at the right time and rightly, even if men often believe the opposite.

22 The seriousness is not that man dies, but that his spirit, when leaving the body, lacks light and cannot see the truth. I do not want the death of the sinner, but his repentance. But when death once becomes necessary - be it to free a spirit or to stop the fall of a man into ruin - then my divine justice cuts the

thread of life of that human existence. (102, 49 - 50)

23 Know that in the book of your destiny the day and the hour are recorded, when the gates of the hereafter shall be opened to admit your spirit. From there you will see all your work on earth, all your past. Surely then you do not want to hear voices consisting of reproaches or complaints against you, or see those who call you the originators of their evils! (53, 49)

24 Because ye see a long way ahead of you, ye shall not stand still, thinking that ye shall never reach your destination. Progress, for even over a lost moment your spirit will weep later. Who told you that the goal is in this world? Who has taught you that death is the end and that you can reach my kingdom in that moment?

25 Death is like a short sleep, after which, under the caress of my light, the spirit will awaken with renewed strength, as to a new day that begins for it.

26 Death is the key that opens to you the gates of the prison in which you were while bound to the matter of the body, and it is also the key that opens to you the gates to eternity.

27 This planet, which was transformed into a valley of atonement by human imperfections, was for the spirit captivity and banishment.

28 Verily, I tell you, life on earth is another step on the ladder of life. Why don't you take it that way, so that you may benefit from all its lessons? The reason why many must return to it time and time again is this: because they did not understand it and they did not benefit from their previous life. (167, 22 - 26)

29 You must know that the spirit receives a thorough preparation before its incarnation on earth, since it is about to be subjected to a long and sometimes hard test. But thanks to that preparation he is not disturbed when he enters this life. He closes his eyes to the past in order to open them to a new existence, and so he adapts to the world he has come to from the first moment.

30 How different is the way in which your spirit adjusts before the thresholds of spiritual life, once it has left your body and the world. Not having received real preparation for the return to his homeland, he is confused, still

dominated by the feelings of the material body, and does not know what to do or where to turn.

31 This is because he has not learned that in the last moment one must also close one's eyes to this world, for only then will he be able to open them again in the spiritual world which he left, where his whole past awaits him to be united with his new experience, and all his former merits will be added to the new ones.

32 A dense veil envelops his mind as he recovers the light; a stubborn influence of all that he left behind prevents him from feeling the vibration of his conscience; but as his shadows dissolve to unite with his true essence - how much distraction, how much pain!

33 Is there anyone who, after hearing or reading this message, rejects it as a useless or false teaching? I tell you that only he who is on a level of extreme materialism or blind unteachability could reject this light without his mind being deeply moved by it. (257,20 - 22)

### **The "sleep of death"**

34 Spiritual peace, as your earthly nature understands and perceives it, does not exist. The rest that the spirit expects is activity, is the multiplication in the doing of good, is the use of every moment. Then the spirit recovers, gets rid of self-reproach and suffering, recovers by doing good, recovers by loving its Creator and its brothers and sisters.

35 Verily, I tell you, if I let your spirit remain idle so that it rests, as you imagine the rest on earth, the darkness of despair and fear would take hold of it; for the life and the light of the spirit and its greatest happiness are the work, the struggle, the incessant activity.

36 The spirit that returns from the earth to the "spiritual valley," bringing with it within itself the weariness of the flesh, and seeks the hereafter as a rest camp, to rest, to forget, to erase the traces of the life struggle - this will feel itself to be the most unfortunate being and will find neither peace nor bliss; until he then awakens from his lethargy, realizes his error and rises to spiritual life, which is as I have just told you - love, activity, unceasing

struggle on the path that leads to perfection.  
(317, 12 - 14)

### **The reunion in the hereafter**

37 I want you to be believers, that you believe in the spiritual life. When you have seen your brethren depart for the hereafter, do not think that they are far from you, nor that you have lost them forever. If you want to reunite with them, work, earn merit, and when you then go into the hereafter, you will find them there waiting for you to teach you to live in the spiritual valley. (9,20)

38 Who has not yet felt uneasy about life in the hereafter? Who among those who have lost a loved one in this world has not felt the longing to see him again, or at least know where he is? All these things you will experience, you will see them again.

39 But now earn merits, so that when you leave this earth and ask in the Spiritual Valley where those you hope to find are, they will not tell you that you cannot see them because they are on a higher level. Do not forget that I told you long ago that there are many dwellings in the house of the Father. (61, 31)

### **The judgment on the spirit by one's own conscience**

40 When the spirit of any great sinner separates itself from this material life to enter the spiritual valley, he is amazed to find that hell as he imagined it does not exist; and that the fire of which he was told in times past is nothing but the spiritual effect of his works when he faces the inexorable judge who is his conscience.

41 This other-worldly judgment, this brightness that dawns in the midst of the darkness that surrounds that sinner, burns stronger than the hottest fire you can imagine. But it is not a torture prepared in advance as a punishment for the one who has hurt me. No, this torment springs from the knowledge of the transgressions committed, the suffering of having hurt the one who gave him existence, of having made a bad use of the time and all the goods he received from his Lord.

42 Do you think that I should punish him who hurt Me through his sins, even though I know that sin hurts more who commits it? Do you not see that it is the sinner himself who does

evil to himself, and that by his punishment I do not want to multiply the misfortune he has prepared for himself? I only allow him to see himself, to hear the inexorable voice of his conscience, to question himself and answer himself, to recover the spiritual memory which he had lost through matter, and to remember his origin, his destiny and his vows; and there, in this judgment, he must experience the action of the "fire" that eradicates his evil, that melts him anew like gold in a crucible, to remove from him the harmful, the useless, and all that is not spiritual.

43 When a spirit pauses to hear the voice and judgment of his conscience, verily I say to you, in this hour he is in my presence.

44 This moment of rest, stillness and clarity does not come to all spirit beings at the same time. Some quickly enter into that trial of their own, and in so doing spare themselves many sufferings. For as soon as they awaken to reality and realize their errors, they get ready and set about atoning for their evil works to the last.

45 Others who are blinded - whether by vice, by some resentment, or because they have led a life of sin - take a long time to come out of their blindness.

46 Still others who are discontented because they think that they were taken away from the earth too soon, when everything was still smiling, cursing, and blaspheming, thus delaying the possibility of getting out of their delusion; and like these there are a great number of cases known only to my wisdom. (36, 47 - 51)

47 For all things ye must answer for yourselves, and according to the nature of your wicked works ye shall receive most emphatic judgments through yourselves. For I do not judge you, that is wrong. It is your own spirit in its state of clarity that is your terrible accuser and terrible judge. I on the other hand defend you against the confusion, absolve you and redeem you, because I am the love that purifies and forgives. (32, 65)

48 Consider that you will very soon be in the spiritual and that you must also reap what you have sown on this earth. The step from this life into the other remains a serious and severe judgment for the spirit. No one escapes

this judgment, even if he considers himself the most worthy of my servants.

49 It is my will that from the moment you enter that infinite home, you no longer experience the fears of the earth, and you begin to feel the happiness and bliss of having climbed another step. (99, 49 - 50)

50 The Last Judgment, as mankind has interpreted it, is an error. My judgment is not one of one hour or one day. It has been weighing on you for some time.

51 But verily I say to you, the dead bodies are destined and followed their destiny to merge with the kingdom of nature corresponding to them; for what is of the earth shall return to the earth, even as the spiritual shall strive for its home, which is my bosom.

52 But I tell you also this, that you will be your own judges at your judgment; for your conscience, self-knowledge, and intuition will tell you to what point you are praiseworthy, and in what spiritual home you must dwell. Clearly you will see the path you must follow, for when you receive the light of my divinity, you will recognize your deeds and judge your merits.

53 In the "spiritual valley" there are many confused and disturbed beings. Bring them my message and my light when you once enter it.

54 Already now you can exercise this form of mercy through prayer, through which you can communicate with them. Your voice will resound where they dwell and awaken them from their deep sleep. They will weep and purify themselves with their tears of repentance. In that moment they will have received a ray of light, for then they will understand their past vanities, their errors, their sins.

55 How great is the pain of the spirit when conscience awakens it! How then does he humble himself before the gaze of the highest judge! How humbly from the innermost part of his being arise the petitions for forgiveness, the vows, the blessings of my name!

56 Now the Spirit realizes that he cannot approach the Father's perfection, and so he turns his gaze to the earth, where he did not know how to make use of the time and the trials that offered opportunities to come closer to the goal, and asks for another body

to atone for transgressions and to fulfill unfulfilled tasks.

57 Who then provided for justice? Was it not the Spirit Himself who held judgment upon Himself?

58 My Spirit is a mirror in which you must look at yourselves, and it will reveal to you the degree of purity you have. (240, 41 - 46)

59 When your spirit removes itself from the human shell and withdraws into its own innermost being in the sanctuary of spiritual life to subject its past and its harvest to scrutiny, many of its works, which had appeared to it here in the world perfect and worthy of being brought before the Lord and worthy of reward, will appear to be poor in the moments of that self-examination. The spirit will understand that the meaning of many deeds that seemed good to him in the world was only the expression of vanity, of false love, of charity that did not come from the heart.

60 Who do you think gave the Spirit the enlightenment of a perfect judge to judge himself? The conscience which in that hour of justice will give you the impression of shining with a clarity never seen before, and it will be that which will tell everyone what was good, just, right, true, that which he did on earth, and what was evil, wrong, and unclean, that he sowed in his way.

61 The sanctuary of which I spoke to you just now is that of conscience - that temple which no one can profane, that temple in which God dwells and from which his voice sounds and the light breaks forth.

62 In the world you have never been ready to enter that inner sanctuary because your human personality is always intent on ways and means to avoid the wise voice that speaks in every man.

63 I tell you: When your spirit is released from its covering, it will finally pause and gather before the threshold of that sanctuary to enter it and kneel before that altar of the Spirit, to hear itself, to examine its works in that light which is conscience, to hear the voice of God speaking in itself as Father, as Master, and as Judge.

64 No mortal can conceive of that moment in all its solemnity which you all must pass through in order to discern what good you

have in you to preserve, and also what you must reject from yourselves because you must no longer hold it in the Spirit.

65 When the spirit then feels that it is confronted with its conscience, and that it remembers it with the clarity of truth, that being feels too weak to listen to itself, wishing it had never existed; for in an instant its whole life passes by its consciousness - that which it left behind, that which it possessed, and that which was its own, and of which it must now finally give account.

66 Disciples, men, prepare yourselves already in this life for that moment, lest you turn that temple into a tribunal when your spirit appears before the threshold of the temple of conscience; for the spiritual pain will then be so great that there will be no physical pain to compare with it.

67 I want you to think over everything I have told you in this teaching so that you may understand how your judgment is carried out in the spiritual. Thus you will make disappear from your imaginary world that image in which you imagine a court of justice, which is led by God in the form of an old man, who lets the good children pass by on his right hand to enjoy heaven, and who places the wicked on his left to condemn them to eternal punishment.

68 Now is the time for the light to reach the highest realm of your spirit and mind, so that truth may shine in every man and he may prepare himself to enter the spiritual life with dignity. (334, 5m. - 11, 14 - 15)

#### **The regained spiritual consciousness**

69 There is nothing in my creation that, like physical death, is suitable to show every spirit the height of its development that it reached during life, and nothing so helpful as my word to ascend to perfection This is the reason why my law and my teaching always and relentlessly seek to penetrate the hearts, and why pain and suffering advise men to leave those paths which, instead of lifting the spirit, lead it into the abyss.

70 How happy your spirit will feel in the hereafter when his conscience tells him that he has sown the seed of love on earth! The whole past will appear before your eyes, and

every sight of what your works were will give you an infinite bliss.

71 The commandments of my laws, which your memory was not always able to keep, will likewise pass your mind full of clarity and light. Acquire merits that will allow you to penetrate into the unknown with eyes open to the truth.

72 There are many mysteries that man has tried in vain to unravel; neither human intuition nor science has been able to answer the many questions that men have asked themselves, and this is because there are realizations that are intended only for the spirit when it has entered the "spiritual valley. These surprises that await him, these miracles, these revelations will be part of his reward. But verily, I tell you, when a spirit enters the spiritual world with a bandage before his eyes, he will see nothing, but will continue to see only secrets around him - there where everything should be clarity.

73 This Heavenly Teaching I am bringing you today reveals to you many beauties and prepares you so that when you one day step in spirit before the righteousness of the Eternal, you may withstand the wonderful reality that will surround you from this moment on (85, 42 + 63 - 66)

74 Receive my light, that it may illuminate your path of life, and at the hour of death you may free yourselves from the clouding of consciousness Then in the moment when you cross the thresholds of the beyond, you will know who you are, who you have been, and who you will be. (100, 60)

75 While your bodies are lowered into the earth, in whose womb they are mixed with it to make it fruitful - for even after death they will continue to be power and life - your conscience, which is above your being, will not remain in the earth, but will go with the Spirit to show itself to it as a book whose deep and wise teachings are studied by the Spirit.

76 Then shall your spiritual eyes be opened to the truth, and in a moment you shall know how to interpret that which you have not been able to comprehend in a lifetime. There you will understand what it means to be a child of God and a brother of your neighbor. There you will comprehend the value of all that you have possessed, you will feel regret

and remorse for the mistakes you have made, the lost time, and the most beautiful resolutions for correction and reparation will be born in you. (62, 5)

77 Strive already now all to the same goal, reconciling and harmonizing your spiritual life Let no one think that he is on a better path than his brother, nor think that he is on a higher level than the others. I tell you that at the hour of death it will be my voice that tells you the truth about your level of development.

78 There, in that brief moment of enlightenment before conscience, many receive their reward; but many also see their greatness disappear

79 Will you save yourselves? Then come to me on the way of brotherhood. It is the only one, there is no other, it is he who is written in my highest commandment that tells you: "Love one another" (299,40 - 42)

## Chapter 29 - Purification and Ascension of Spirit Beings in the Hereafter

### Pangs of conscience, remorse and self-accusations

1 I do not want your spirit to be defiled, nor to die with regard to true life. That is why I haunt you with my righteousness when I meet you devoted to harmful pleasures and pleasures. Your spirit must come pure to my womb as it sprang from it.

2 All those who leave their body in the earth and detach themselves from this world in a state of distraction, when they see my presence, which is revealed in the light of eternity that enlightens the spirit, awaken from their deep sleep under bitter tears and in the despair of self-accusation. As long as the pain continues in the child to free itself from its sufferings, the Father also suffers. (228, 7 - 8)

3 Pangs of conscience and torments resulting from the lack of knowledge - suffering because spiritualization is lacking to enjoy that life, this and more is contained in the atonement of the spiritual beings, who,

defiled or without preparation, reach the thresholds of spiritual life.

4 Recognize that I cannot take sin, imperfections or depravity of men as an offence inflicted on the Father, since I know that men do evil to themselves. (36, 56)

5 How light-filled your life would be and how great and groundbreaking your science would be if you would love your neighbor and do the will of your Father - if you would sacrifice some of your freedom of will and work according to what your conscience commands you. Your science would then, in crossing the limits of the material, touch the supernatural; for, up to now, it has not even approached those limits.

6 What dismay the spirit of the scientist feels when he leaves this world and finally comes face to face with divine truth! There he lowers his face shamefacedly and asks for his pride to be forgiven. He believed he knew and could do everything, denying that anything existed that lay beyond his knowledge or understanding. But now that he is standing before the Book of Life, before the infinite work of the Creator, he must recognize his wretchedness and wrap himself in humility before Him who is absolute wisdom. (283, 48 - 49)

7 Do not fear that when you arrive in the spiritual world you must think of what you have sinned on earth If you let yourselves be washed clean by pain and repentance bursts forth from your heart, if you struggle to make amends for your transgressions, you will enter my presence worthy and pure, and no one, not even your conscience, will dare to mention your past imperfections.

8 In the perfect home there is a place for every spirit which awaits the arrival of its owner in time or in eternity. On the stepladder of love, mercy, faith and merits you will enter my kingdom one by one. (81, 60 - 61)

### Poetic justice

9 Only a few disciples have I had in this world, and in still smaller numbers those who have been like an image of the Divine Master. In the Spiritual Valley, on the other hand, I have many disciples, for it is there that one makes most progress in grasping my teachings. There

it is where my little children, those who hunger and thirst for love, receive from their Master what mankind denied them. There it is where through their virtue those shine who were ignored on earth because of their humility, and where those cry sadly and repentantly who shone in this world with false light.

10 In the hereafter it is where I receive you, as you did not hope for it on earth, when, in tears, but blessing me, you atoned for your guilt. It does not matter that you had a moment of fierce rebellion during your life's journey. I will consider that you had days of great pain and in them you showed submission and blessed My name. You too, within the limits of your smallness, have experienced some Golgotha, even if these were caused by your disobedience.

11 Behold, by a few moments of faithfulness and love to God you will obtain life and grace in the hereafter. Thus my eternal love returns the short-term love of man. (22,27 - 29)

12 Every good deed finds its reward, which is not received on earth, but in the hereafter. But how many would like to enjoy of this bliss already here on earth, without knowing that he who does nothing for his spiritual life will be without merit when he enters the same, and his remorse will then be great. (1,21)

13 Whom it desires for honors and praises of the world, let him receive them here; but they will be of short duration, and will be of no use to him on the day of his entrance into the spiritual world. Whoever is after money may receive his reward here, for it was that for which he was striving. But when the hour has come in which he must leave everything here, to set himself up in the hereafter, he will not have the slightest right to claim any reward for his spirit, even if he thinks he has done much for the benefit of charity.

14 In contrast, he who has always rejected flattery and favors, who has loved his fellows with a pure heart and unselfishly, and has rejected every material reward, who has been busy sowing the seeds of good, and has taken pleasure in doing works of love - he will not think of rewards, for he will not live for his own satisfaction, but for that of his neighbor. How great will his peace and happiness be

when he is then in the bosom of his Lord!  
(253, 14)

15 I bring you in this time a pure and perfect teaching, which is why I tell you that at the end of your day's work you will be given credit only for what you have done in life with true love; for this will prove that you knew the truth (281, 17)

16 Think not, because you do good work, and do not know the value of it, that you shall never know the good that you have done. I tell you that none of your works will remain without reward.

17 When you are once in the Spiritual Realm, you will know how often a small work, apparently of little importance, was the beginning of a chain of good deeds - a chain which others made longer and longer, but which will forever give satisfaction to him who began it. (292, 23 - 24)

18 I inspire you to acquire merits; but you are not to be moved thereby by the selfish desire for your own salvation, but you are to do your works in the thought of your fellow men, in the thought of the coming generations, whose rejoicing will be very great when they find the way paved by the "first. Then your happiness will be boundless, because the joy and peace of your brothers and sisters will also reach your spirit.

19 How different it is with those who seek only their own salvation and happiness; for when they reach the place which they have obtained through their works, they cannot have a moment's peace or joy when they look at those whom they have left behind and who bear the heavy burden of their sufferings.

20 Verily I say to you, the true disciples of this teaching will be righteous and pure in their works, as their spirit, which is My own light (290,76 - 77)

21 If you are humble, your spiritual riches will increase in the life that awaits you. Then you will have the peace that gives you the most beautiful sensation of your existence. And in your spirit the longing to serve the Father will be born, being a faithful guardian of all that I have created and a comfort to the suffering and peace to the peaceless. (260, 29)

**The Ascent of Spirit Beings into the Kingdom of God**

22 This is the "third time," in which your spirit can begin already on earth to dream of very high levels of life and very great knowledge. For he who separates from this world and already takes with him in his spirit the knowledge of that which he will find, and the unfolding of his spiritual gifts, will cross many worlds without dwelling in them, until he reaches that on which he is entitled to dwell by virtue of his merits.

23 He will be fully aware of his spiritual condition, will know how to carry out his task wherever he is. He will understand the language of love, harmony and justice and will be able to communicate with the clarity of the spiritual language which is the thought. There will be no cliffs, distraction or tears for him, and he will experience more and more the immeasurable joy of approaching the homes that belong to him, because they are his eternal inheritance. (294, 55)

24 On the divine celestial ladder there are an infinite number of beings whose spiritual perfection allows them to take different levels according to the degree of development they have attained. Your spirit has been created with suitable qualities to develop on this ladder of perfection and to reach the goals set forth in the high councils of the Creator.

25 You do not know the destiny of those spirit beings, but I tell you that it is perfect as all things created by me.

26 Still you do not comprehend the gifts which the Father has given you. But do not worry, for later you will become aware of them and experience their full manifestation.

27 The infinite number of spirit beings who, like you, inhabit different levels of life are united among themselves by a higher power, which is that of love. They were created for struggle, for their higher development, not for stagnation. Those who have fulfilled my commandments became great in Divine Love.

28 But I remind you that even when your spirit has reached greatness, power and wisdom, it will not become omnipotent, since its qualities are not infinite as they are in God. Nevertheless, they will suffice to bring you to the summit of your perfection on the straight path that the love of your Creator has marked out for you from the first moment. (32,34 - 37)

29 Seven spiritual stages of development must be covered by your spirit to reach its perfection. Today, while you are still living on earth, you do not know what stage of the ladder of heaven you are on.

30 Although I know the answer to this question of your spirit, I am not allowed to tell you at this time. (133, 59 - 60)

31 Every rung, every step, every level of life offers the spirit a greater light and a more perfect bliss. But the highest peace, the perfect happiness of the spirit is beyond all temporary abodes.

32 How many times will you think you feel the perfect happiness in the bosom of God in advance, without realizing that that happiness is hardly a foretaste of the world to come, where you must go after this life. (296, 49 - 50)

33 How many dream of dying in the expectation that this moment will bring them to Me, so that they will then worship Me eternally in heaven, not knowing that the way is infinitely further than they believed. In order to climb even one step of the ladder of heaven, which will lead you to Me, one must have lived human life in the right way. Ignorance is the reason why many misunderstand the meaning of my teachings. (164,30)

34 Through man the forces of destruction were unleashed. War has sown its seed in all hearts. How much pain has mankind experienced! How much abandonment, misery, orphanhood and grief it has left behind on its path! Do you think that the spirit beings of those who have fallen in battle have perished, or that that part of life, the eternity that dwells in man, no longer exists?

35 No, people: the spirit survives war and death. This part of my own spirit has risen from the fields of pain and, on my way, seeks a new horizon to continue to live, to unfold and to develop. (262, 26 - 27)

36 I have given you the earth that you may all possess it equally, that you may live in peace and use it as a temporary home, in which you may develop your abilities and prepare your spirit to ascend to his new home.

37 I have said unto you, There are many dwellings in the house of the Lord. You will know them in the measure in which you rise.

Each of them will bring you closer to Me in increasing degrees, and they will be reached by you according to your works, for everything is subject to a divine order and justice.

38 No one will be able to prevent your passage from one level of life to another, and at the end of each of them there will be rejoicing and festivity in your spirit and also in mine.

39 So I prepare you that you may know that the way you must go is long, and that you will not be satisfied with your first works, thinking that they will already open the door to those homes for you

40 But I tell you also this, that it is beautiful and sufficient for a spirit to come to the end of a stage of development and to pause to look back on the way passed with its great struggles, its days of bitterness and its hours of peace after having overcome the innumerable obstacles.

41 Finally, the triumph, the reward and the righteousness that shine around you, and the Spirit of your Father-present, glorious, blessing the Son and resting him in his bosom until he is prepared for his next stage of life. Thus he goes from one to another until he finally reaches the highest fulfillment, to dwell with me forever. (315, 34 - 36)

42 The spirit spark, which makes man similar to his creator, will draw ever closer to the infinite flame from which it sprang, and that spark will be a luminous being - conscious, radiant with love, full of knowledge and power. That being enjoys the state of perfection in which there is not the slightest pain or need, in which perfect and true bliss reigns.

43 If this were not the goal of your spirit - verily, I tell you, I would not have made my teaching known to you through so many teachings, for then the law of the "First Times" would have been sufficient for you to live in peace on earth

44 But when you consider that I lived among men and promised them an infinitely better world beyond this life, and when you remember, moreover, that I promised to come back in another time to continue to speak to you and explain all that you had not understood, you will conclude that man's spiritual destiny is higher, much higher than

anything you can expect, and that the promised bliss is infinitely greater than what you can suspect or imagine (277,48-49)

## Chapter 30 - The Development of the Spirit Through Reincarnations

### The law of development

1 I tell you, man must know that his spirit has come to earth many times and he still has not been able to ascend by the way of my law to reach the top of the mountain. (77,55)

2 Since man has witnessed the unfolding of science and the discovery of that which he would not have believed before, why does he resist the natural development of the mind? Why does he harden himself to that which brings him to a standstill and puts him to sleep? Because he shied away from the prospect of eternal life! (118, 77)

3 Understands: Though creation is apparently complete, all things nevertheless develop, transform and perfect themselves. Can your spirit elude this divine law? No, my children. No one can say the last word about the spiritual, about science, or about life, for they are my works, which have no end. (79, 34)

4 How many men think to possess spiritual greatness because of the knowledge they have attained, and yet for me are no more than some children who have stopped on the path of development For they must consider that it is not only the unfolding of their intellect by which they can achieve the upward development of their spirit, but it must happen through the development of the totality of their being, and there are many abilities in man that must be developed to reach perfection.

5 This is the reason why I - as one of my laws of love and justice - used the reincarnation of the spirit to grant him a longer way, which gives him all necessary opportunities to reach his perfection.

6 Every earthly existence is a short lesson, for otherwise the opportunities of a man to accomplish the fulfillment of my law would be too small. But it is imperative that you recognize the purpose of this life so that you may take from it the meaning and achieve its

harmony, which is the basis of human perfection. So that you can progress to a higher plane of existence until you reach the spiritual life, where I have so many lessons ready for you, which I still have to teach you, and so many revelations, which I still have to give. (156, 28 - 29)

7 While everything is constantly growing, changing, perfecting and unfolding - why should your mind remain still for centuries?

8 Since you have discovered and learned many things through science, the ceaseless development that exists in all beings of creation is not unknown to you. Therefore, I want you to understand that you must not leave your spirit in that retardation and standstill to which you have brought it for a long time, and that you must strive to achieve harmony with everything that surrounds you, so that a day may come for men when nature, instead of hiding its secrets, reveals them, and instead of the forces of nature being enemies to you, they become servants, co-workers, brothers. (305, 6, 8)

**The "resurrection of the flesh" - correctly understood.**

9 Now the world shall know the truth about the "resurrection of the flesh," which is the reincarnation of the Spirit.

10 Reincarnation means: returning to the material world to be born again as a human being; the resurrection of the spirit being in a human body to continue its mission. This is the truth about the "resurrection of the flesh" of which your ancestors spoke, giving interpretations as twisted as they were absurd.

11 Reincarnation is a gift that God has granted to your spirit so that it may never limit itself to the wretchedness of matter, to its ephemeral existence on earth, to its natural shortcomings, but the spirit, since it comes from a higher nature, may use as many bodies of matter as it needs to carry out its great tasks in the world.

12 Through this gift the spirit proves his immeasurable superiority over "flesh," over death, and over all earthly things, by overcoming death, one body after another, and surviving all, however many have been entrusted to him. He is the conqueror of time,

of resistances, and of temptations. (290, 53 - 56)

13 How were you able to believe that on the day of judgment the bodies of the dead would rise up and unite with their spirit beings to enter into the kingdom of God? How can you interpret in this way what you were taught at other times?

14 The flesh is of this world, and it abides in it, while the spirit freely ascends and returns to the life from which it came. "What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of my Spirit is spirit. The "resurrection of the flesh" - is the re-embodiment of the Spirit, and if some of you believe that this is a human theory and others of you believe that it is a new revelation - verily I say to you, I have begun to make this revelation known to the world since the beginning of mankind! You can find the proof of this in the text of the Scriptures, which are a testimony of my works.

- This expression known from the old Christian creed was formulated at the Council of Nicaea, that is, at a time when the doctrine of reincarnation, which had been partially recognized until then, was condemned as heresy by Emperor Justinian (!). Thus the rebirth of the spirit in the "flesh" became the "resurrection of the flesh".

15 But in this time this revelation has come to your spirit while it was on a higher stage of development, and soon it will be justly accepted as one of the most righteous and loving laws of the Creator. Reject the idea that you had of the "Day of Judgment"; for it is not one of your days because it is a period of time, and the "end of the world" is not that of the planet on which you live, but the end of the selfish life you have created on it. (76, 41 - 43)

16 The mystery of the "resurrection of the flesh" was solved through the revelation of the reincarnation of the Spirit. Today you know that the purpose of this law of love and justice is that the Spirit should be perfected, that he should never be lost, because he will always find an open door as an opportunity for his salvation offered to him by the Father.

17 My judgment upon every spirit by virtue of this law is perfect and inexorable.

18 I alone know how to judge you, because every fate is incomprehensible to men.

Therefore no one is exposed or betrayed to others.

19 After the spirit beings have lost their way in their sins, after so many struggles and vicissitudes and after long wanderings, they will come to me full of wisdom because of their experiences, purified by pain, lifted up by their merits, tired from the long pilgrimage, but simple and joyful like children. (1, 61 -64)x

### **The different stages of development of spiritual beings**

20 A long time ago your spirit has come out of me; nevertheless, not all of them have progressed in the same way on the spiritual path of development.

21 All destinies are different, although they bring you to the same goal. These tests are reserved for the one, those for the other. The one creature goes through one way, the other follows another. You have not all entered into existence at the same moment, nor will you all return at the same time. Some walk in front, others behind, but the goal awaits you all. No one knows who is near him or who is wandering far from him, because you are still too immature to possess this knowledge; you are human, and your vanity would be enough to ruin you. (10, 77 - 78)

22 At all times, even in the far-off times of the history of mankind, you have had examples of men of high spirit. How could you explain that even in the earliest times there were men of developed spirit if it had not gone through successive reincarnations that helped it to develop upward?

23 The reason for this is that the spirit does not arise at the same time as the body shell, nor does the beginning of the human race coincide with that of the spirit. Verily, I tell you, there is not a single spirit that has come into the world without having existed before in the hereafter. Which of you can measure or know the time he lived in other spheres before he came to live on this earth? (156, 31-32)

### **The knowledge of earlier earth lives and the own development level**

24 As long as the spirit is closely bound to the soul, it does not know nor can it know the merits which it has acquired in its former lives.

But now he experiences that his life is eternity, an uninterrupted development in the desire to reach the summit. But today you do not yet know what height you have reached. (190, 57)

25 Your mind does not receive the impressions or memory images of your mind's past, because the body is like a dense veil that does not allow to penetrate the life of the mind. Which brain could receive the images and impressions that the mind has received in the course of its past? Which intelligence could grasp what is incomprehensible to it in connection with human ideas?

26 Because of all this, I have not yet allowed you to know who you are spiritually, nor how your past was constituted. (274, 54 - 55)

27 All my works are written down by me in a book called "life". The number of its pages is innumerable, its infinite wisdom will not be able to be reached by anyone but God, who is its author. But in it, on each of its pages, there is a short summary, in which the Father has presented each of his works in a comprehensible way, in order to make them comprehensible to every faculty of understanding.

28 Ye also constantly write the book of your life, in which all your works and all your steps in all your development will be written down. That book will be written in your conscience and will be the light of knowledge and experience with which you shall light the way of your younger brothers and sisters tomorrow.

29 You cannot yet show your book to anyone, because not even you know its contents. But soon it will become light in your being, and you will be able to show your fellow men the pages that speak of your unfolding, your atonement, and your experiences. You will then be an open book for men.

30 Bless those who make their mission their own. They will feel that they are climbing the ladder that Jacob saw in the dream, which is the spiritual path that leads beings to the presence of the Creator. (253, 6 - 8)

### **Love as a necessity for spiritual development**

31 Just as your body, in order to live, longs for air, sun, water and bread, so also the spirit needs the living environment, the light and

the food, which correspond to its nature. When it sees itself deprived of the freedom to soar up in the desire for its food, it becomes weak, withers and becomes dull; just as if a child were forced to remain always in its cradle and be locked up in its chamber. Its limbs would become lame, it would turn pale, its senses would become dulled and its abilities would wither away.

32 Recognize that the spirit can also be a lame one! I could even tell you that the world is full of spiritually lame, blind, deaf and sick people! The spirit that lives imprisoned and without freedom to develop is a being that does not grow - neither in wisdom, nor in strength, nor in virtue. (258, 62 - 63)

33 Verily, I tell you, what can lift you up is love, because wisdom, feeling, and exaltation dwell within you. Love is a summary of all the qualities of divinity, and God has kindled this flame in every spiritual creature.

34 How many lessons I have given you to learn to love! How many opportunities, lives and reincarnations has divine mercy given you! The lesson was repeated as often as it was necessary until it was learned. Once fulfilled, there is no need to repeat it, for it cannot be forgotten.

35 If you would learn my lessons quickly, you would not need to suffer any more, nor weep over mistakes. A being who on earth makes use of the lessons he has received on it may return to the world, but it will always be with greater maturity and in better living conditions. Between one life and the next there will always be a rest period, which is necessary to reflect and rest before starting the new day's work. (263, 43 - 45)

#### **Different reasons for reincarnations**

36 Verily, I tell you, in no epoch of human life has man lacked the knowledge of My Law; for of the Divine Spark which is his conscience, there has never been a ray of light in his spirit, an inspiration in his mind, or a hunch in his heart; I tell you that in no age of human life has man lacked the knowledge of My Law

37 Nevertheless your spirit has returned to the hereafter with a dark bandage before your eyes, and I tell you The one who does not use the lesson that life contains in this world, in this valley of trials, must return to him to

complete his reparation, and above all to learn. (184, 39)

38 On other worlds the spirit beings likewise enjoy freedom of will and sin and go astray, or they persevere in the good and in this way achieve upward development, as you do on earth But when the predetermined time comes, those who are destined to live on this world come down to it to fulfill a noble task, and others to fulfill their duty of atonement.

39 But depending on how they will see this earth, it will present itself to some as paradise and to others as hell. Therefore, when these understand the mercy of their Father, they see only a wonderful life, sown with blessings and teachings of life for the spirit - a way that brings them closer to the Promised Land.

40 Some depart from this world with the desire to return; others do so with the fear of having to return. The reason for this is that your human nature has not yet been able to grasp the harmony in which you are to live with the Lord. (156, 33 -34)

41 No one rebels against the idea of having to return to this planet in another body, nor do you believe that reincarnation is a punishment for the spirit. All spiritual beings destined to live on earth have had to pass through the law of reincarnation in order to reach their higher development and to carry out the task I have entrusted to them.

42 Not only the less developed spirit beings must incarnate again, but also the higher spirit beings come back one after another until they have completed their work.

43 Elijah is the greatest of the prophets who came to earth; but in spite of the great works he did and the great proofs he gave, he had to return to this world in another time, in another body and with another name.

44 This law of love and justice was unknown to men for a long time, for if they had known it earlier, they might have been confused. Nevertheless, the Father gave you some revelations and some indications which were the light that preceded this time to unravel all mysteries. (122, 25 - 28)

#### **The path to perfection**

45 Far is the way by which ye shall reach the fullness of light. No being has a longer way than that of the spirit, on which the Father,

the divine sculptor, who forms and smoothes your spirit, gives it the perfect form. (292, 26)

46 Verily I say to you, in order that you may attain complete purity, your spirit will still have to be very much purified, in this world and in the spiritual

47 As often as it is necessary for you, you will have to return to this planet, and the more often you miss the opportunities your Father grants you, the more you will delay your final entrance into true life and prolong your stay in the valley of tears

48 Every spirit must show the progress and fruits of his development in every earthly existence, each time taking a firm step forward.

49 Be aware that the only good that benefits one's own well-being is that which comes from true love and mercy for others, and that which is selfless. (159, 29 - 32)

50 In man there are two powers that are always in struggle: his human nature, which is transitory, and his spiritual nature, which is eternal.

51 This eternal being knows very well that very long periods of time must pass before he can reach his spiritual perfection. It suspects that it has many lives and that it must go through many trials in them before it attains true happiness. The spirit forebodes that after the tears, the pain, and after having gone through physical death many times, it will reach that peak it has always sought in its longing for perfection.

52 The body [soul], on the other hand, the frail and small thing, cries, rears up, and at times refuses to follow the calls of the spirit, and only when the spirit has developed, is strong and experienced in the struggle with the "flesh" and all that surrounds it, does it succeed in dominating the body and manifesting itself through it.

53 Long is the pilgrimage of the spirit, far is its way, manifold and very varied are its forms of existence, and all moments are its trials of another kind. But while he passes these, he rises, purifies himself, perfects himself.

54 On his journey through life he leaves behind a trail of light; therefore the whimpering of his body is often not important to the exalted spirit, because he knows that it

is passing and he must not let events that seem small to him stop him on his journey.

55 For a moment he turns his attention to the weaknesses of his "flesh," but he knows that he must not love too much something that lives only a short time and soon disappears into the bowels of the earth. (18, 24, 27 - 28)

### **The universal school of life**

56 Since the beginning of mankind, the reincarnation of the Spirit has existed as a law of love and justice and as one of the forms in which the Father has shown his infinite grace. Reincarnation is not only a matter of this time, but of all times, and you should not think that I have revealed this mystery to you only now. Already in the earliest times there existed in man the intuitive knowledge about the reincarnation of the spirit.

57 But men who sought materialistic sciences and treasures of the world allowed themselves to be dominated by the passions of the flesh, hardening those fibers of the human heart by which the spiritual is perceived, so that men became deaf and blind to all that belongs to the spirit. (105, 52)

58 Before your creation you were in Me; afterwards, as spiritual creatures, you were in the place where everything vibrates in perfect harmony, where is the essence of life and the source of the true light, from which I feed you  
59 Pain was not created by the Father in the times of which I speak to you, you had no reason to sigh, you had nothing to complain about, you felt heaven within yourselves, because in your perfect life you were the symbol of this existence.

60 But when you left that home, I gave your spirit a garment, and you sank deeper and deeper. Your spirit then developed step by step until it reached the plane of existence where you are now and where the light of the Father shines. (115, 4 - 5)

61 The goal of every spirit is to merge with divinity after its purification and perfection -. For this I flood your way with light and give strength to your spirit, so that you rise step by step. Depending on the level of development you have attained when you leave this world, the spiritual home will be that which you inhabit in the beyond. For the universe was

created as a school of perfection for the spirit. (195, 38)

- More detailed explanations are given in the text passages chap. 23,69, & chap. 58, 46!

62 If I had given you everything in this life, you would have no more desire to go up another level. But what you have not achieved in one existence you strive for in another, and what you do not achieve in that one promises you another, higher one, and so it continues step by step on the endless path of development of the spirit until all eternity.

63 When you hear my word, it seems impossible to you that your spirit should be able to attain such a great perfection; but I tell you that you doubt the high destiny of the spirit only because you consider only what you see with your material eyes: wretchedness, ignorance, malice. But this is only because the spirit is sick in some, paralyzed in others; others are blind and some are spiritually dead. In the face of such spiritual misery, you must doubt the destiny that eternity holds in store for you.

64 And so you live in this time of love for the world and for materialism. But already the light of my truth has come to you and has driven away the darkness of the night of a time which has already passed, and has announced with its dawn the coming of an age in which the spirit will receive illumination through my teaching. (116, 17 - 18)

65 Many of you will have no new opportunity to return to earth to make amends for your transgressions. You will no longer possess the tool you have today, which is your body on which you lean. You must understand that coming into the world is a privilege for the spirit, but never a punishment. You must therefore use this grace.

66 After this life you will go to other worlds to receive new lessons, and there you will find new opportunities for further ascension and perfection. When you have done your duties as men, you will leave this world with satisfaction because you have fulfilled your task, and there will be peace in your spirit. (221,54 - 55)

67 My voice is currently calling large crowds of people, because for many spiritual beings the end of their pilgrimage on earth is approaching.

68 That dejection, that horror, that sadness which they carry in their hearts are proof that they are already longing for a higher home, a better world.

69 But it is necessary that they live the last stage they are going through in the world in obedience to the instructions of their conscience, so that the trace of their last steps on earth may be blessed for the generations that come after them to fulfill their various tasks in the world. (276, 4)

70 This world is not eternal, nor does it need to be. Once this home no longer fulfills the purpose of existence that it now has, it will disappear.

71 When your spirit no longer needs the lessons that this life gives here, because they expect other, higher ones on another world, then, because of the light gained in this earth struggle, it will say, "With what clarity I understand now that all the ups and downs of this life were only experiences and lessons that I needed to understand better. How long did that journey of life seem to me, as long as suffering depressed me. But now, when everything is over, how short and fleeting it seems to me in the face of eternity. (230, 47 u.)

72 Rejoice, human beings, think that you are flying birds in this world full of tears, wretchedness and suffering! Rejoice, for it is not your home for eternity, better worlds await you!

73 So when you part from this earth, do it without regret, then the sighs of pain, the troubles, the tears will remain here You will say goodbye to this world, and you will rise up to those who await you in the heights of heaven. From there you will see the Earth as a point in space that you will remember with love. (230, 51)

### **The persuasive power of the doctrine of reincarnation**

74 The light of spiritualism now reveals to the world the truth, justice, reason and love inherent in the spiritual capacity for reincarnation. Nevertheless, the world will at first stubbornly fight this revelation and give it the appearance of a strange and false doctrine to instill distrust in people of good faith.

75 Useless and futile will be the efforts made by denominations to keep their believers in the entrenched tracks of old beliefs and outmoded belief systems. For no one will be able to stop the divine light, which penetrates to the bottom of human thinking and awakens the spirit for an age of revelations, divine inspiration, the illumination of doubts and mysteries, spiritual liberation.

76 Neither will anyone be able to stop the flood that will form humanity when it sets out in the desire for its freedom of thought, spirit, and faith. (290, 57 – 59)

### **Reincarnation paths of a spirit**

77 I call all pilgrims on earth, that they may hear my voice, which invites them to ascend and to possess eternal life.

78 On this day when the "Divine Word" is manifested - make use of his word and let yourselves be enlightened by it; for in knowledge is the light and your salvation.

79 If my law teaches you morality, righteousness, and order in all the acts of your life, why seek ye opposite ways, whereby ye cause yourselves pain? But when you depart for the hereafter and leave your body on earth, you weep because you have loved this shell too much.

80 When you feel that the body no longer belongs to you and that you must continue on the path of development until you come to Me, I tell you: "my child, what do you have to show Me? Have you lived on earth in fulfillment of my commandments?"

81 But you - ashamed and despondent because you have no gift of love for Him who loves you so much and has granted you so many things - have forged chains that depress your spirit and it appears lightless, weeping and lamenting over itself because it has lost grace He hears only the voice of the Father calling him. But since he has not developed and does not feel himself worthy to come to him, he stops and waits.

82 Time passes, and the Spirit hears the voice again, and completely filled with his suffering, he asks who is speaking to him, and this voice tells him, "Awake! Do you not know where you have come from and where you are going?" Then he lifts up his eyes, sees an immeasurably great light, by the brightness of

which he feels poor. He realizes that before he was sent to earth he already existed, already loved by the Father from whom the voice emanated, and who now, seeing him in the deplorable state he is in, is suffering because of him. He recognizes that he was sent to various homes to go through the way of battle and to receive his reward through his merits.

83 And the child asks, "If before I was sent to earth I was your very beloved creature - why did I not stand firm in virtue and had to fall, suffer and toil to come back to you?"

84 The voice answered him: "All spirit beings have been subjected to the law of development, and in this way my Father Spirit guards them forever, and He is pleased with the good works of the children. However, I have sent you to earth so that you make out of it a battlefield of spiritual perfection, not a whale's place of war and pain.

85 I have told you that you should multiply, that you should not be barren. But when you return to the "spiritual valley", you bring no harvest, you only lament and come without the grace with which I have endowed you.

Therefore, I send you once more and say to you: "Purify yourselves, seek that which you have lost, and work for your spiritual ascent.

86 The spirit returns to earth, seeks a small and delicate human body to rest in it and begin the new life journey He finds the small child body assigned to him and uses it to atone for his violations of my law. With knowledge of the cause, the spirit comes to earth, he knows that he is the breath of the Father, and knows the commission he brings from Him.

87 In the first years he is innocent and keeps his purity; he remains in contact with the spiritual life. After that he begins to know sin, sees up close the pride, arrogance, and insubordination of men to the righteous laws of the Father, and the inherently unruly "flesh" begins to be defiled with evil. Tempted to fall, he forgets the mission he brought to earth and sets out to do works that are against the law. Mind and body [soul] taste the forbidden fruits, and when they have fallen to perdition, the last hour surprises them.

88 Again the spirit finds itself in the spiritual habitat, weary and bowed down by the

burden of its guilt. There he remembers the voice that once spoke to him and still calls him, and after he has shed many tears, feeling lost without knowing who he is, he remembers that he has been to that place before.

89 The Father, who created him with so much love, appears on his way and says to him, "Who are you, where do you come from and where are you going?"

90 The Son recognizes in that voice the word of Him who gave him being, intelligence and abilities - the Father, who forgives him again and again, purifies him, takes him away from darkness and leads him to the light. He trembles, for he knows that he stands before the Judge, and says, "Father, my disobedience and my guilt with You are very great, and I cannot expect to live in Your kingdom, for I have no merits. Today, having returned to the "spiritual valley", I see that I have only accumulated guilt, which I must atone for".

91 But the loving Father shows him the way once more; he returns to the flesh and belongs again to mankind.

92 But now the spirit, already experienced, makes the physical shell [soul] more powerfully docile, in order to assert itself and obey the divine commandments. The fight begins; he fights the sins that bring man down and wants to use the opportunity that has been granted to him for his redemption. Man fights from beginning to end, and when the white hair on his temples begins to gleam and his formerly resistant and strong body begins to bend under the weight of the years and loses its strength, the spirit feels strong, more mature and experienced. How great and repulsive sin seems to him! He turns away from it and reaches his goal. Now he waits only for the moment when the Father calls him, for he has come to the conclusion that the divine law is just and the will of God perfect, that this Father lives to give life and salvation to his children.

93 When the last day came, he felt death in his flesh and felt no pain. He departed silently and devoutly. He saw himself in spirit, and as if he had a mirror in front of him, he saw himself beautiful and radiant with light. Then the voice spoke to him and told him, "Son, where are you going?" And he, knowing who

He was, went toward the Father, and let His light flow into His being, and said thus: "O Creator, O all-encompassing love, I come to You to rest and give You fulfillment.

94 The account was settled, and the spirit was sound, pure, and without the chains of sin, and saw before him the high reward that awaited him.

95 After that he felt that he was merging with the light of that Father, that his bliss was increasing, and he saw a place of peace, a holy land, felt a deep silence, and "rested in Abraham's bosom. (33, 14 - 16)

## Chapter 31 - Salvation, Redemption and Eternal Salvation

### **The correction of false ideas about salvation**

1 Many people believed that all the tears of this world were caused by the sin of the first inhabitants of the earth. In their inability to interpret the parable, they finally said that Christ came to wash away every stain with His blood. If this assertion was correct, why do people continue to sin and suffer even though that sacrifice has already been made?

2 Jesus came to earth to show people the way to perfection-a way he taught with his life, his deeds, and his words. (150, 43 - 44)

3 You will all reach the goal by fulfilling your task. I have given you my teachings, which are inexhaustible, so that you may ascend the ladder of your development. It is not my blood that saves you, but my light in your spirit will save you. (8, 39)

4 A new cross will be given to me in the third time. This will not be visible to mortal eyes, but from its height I will send my message of love to mankind, and my blood, which is the spiritual essence of my Word, will be changed into light for the spirit.

5 Those who judged Me in those days are today bringing the light of repentance to the hearts of men with their spirit to make amends for their faults

6 For my teaching to triumph over the wickedness of men, it must first be scourged and mocked like Christ at the pillar of Mary. Out of every wound my light must flow to lighten the darkness of this world without love. It is necessary for my invisible blood to

fall upon mankind to show it once again the way to its redemption. (49, 17 - 19)

7 I tell you again that in Me all mankind will be saved. That blood shed on Golgotha is life for every spirit. But it is not the blood itself, since it fell into the dust of the earth, but the Divine Love symbolized in it. Whenever I speak to you of my blood, you now know what it is and what meaning it has.

8 Many people have shed their blood in the service of their Lord and out of love for their fellow men, but this did not embody the Divine Love, but only the spiritual, human.

9 The blood of Jesus, however, embodies the Divine Love, for there is no blemish on him. In the Master there was never any sin, and he gave you his blood down to the last drop to make you understand that God is all for his creatures, that He gives Himself to them completely, without reservation, because He loves them infinitely.

10 When the dust of the earth absorbed that liquid which was life in the body of the Master, it was so that you might understand that my teaching had to make the lives of men fruitful through the divine watering with his love, wisdom, and justice.

11 The world - unbelieving and skeptical of the Master's words and examples - opposes my teaching and says that although Jesus shed His blood to save people from sin, the world was not saved; that it sins more every day, although it is more developed.

12 Where is the power of that blood of salvation, men ask themselves, while those who were to show the real basic ideas of my teaching do not know how to satisfy the questions of those who hunger for light and thirst for knowledge of the truth.

13 I tell you that at this time the questions of those who do not know have more depth and greater content than the answers and explanations of those who claim to know the truth.

14 But I have come anew to speak to you, and here is my word for those who believe that that blood actually brought about the salvation of sinners from divine righteousness - all those who were lost and condemned to severe punishment.

15 I say to you: If the Father, who knows all things, had believed that men would not

gradually use and understand all the teaching which Jesus gave them in his words and works - verily, He would never have sent him; for the Creator has never done anything useless - nothing that is not destined to bear fruit. But if He sent Him to be born among men, to grow, to suffer, and to die, it was because He knew that that radiant and fruitful life of the Master would, through His works, mark out an indelible path, an indestructible trail; so that all His children would find the path that would lead them to true love and, in following His teaching, to the home where their Creator awaits them.

16 He also knew that that blood, which testifies to sincerity, to infinite love, and was shed to the last drop, would teach men to fulfill the task with faith in their Creator, which would lift them up to the Promised Land, where they could offer Me the fulfillment of their task and then say, "Lord, all is accomplished.

17 Now I can tell you that not the hour in which my blood was shed on the cross was the one that indicated the hour of man's redemption. My blood remained here, present in the world, alive, fresh, and marked with the bloody trace of my Passion the way to your atonement, which will make you reach the home your Father promised you.

18 I said unto you, I am the fountain of life; come and cleanse yourselves from your stains, that ye may go freely and safely to your Father and Creator.

19 My source consists of love, inexhaustible and boundless. This is what my blood shed at that time wants to tell you. It sealed my word, it confirmed my teaching. (158,23 - 33)

20 Today, many centuries away from that event, I tell you that although I shed my blood for all mankind, only those who followed the way that Jesus taught you were able to obtain the salvation of their spirit; while all those who remained in ignorance, in their fanaticism, in their errors or in sin, are not yet saved

21 I tell you, even if I became man a thousand times and died a thousand times on the cross, as long as men do not rise up to follow Me, they will not attain the salvation of their spirit. It is not my cross that is to redeem you, but yours. I carried mine on my shoulders and

died on it as man, and from that moment on I was in the bosom of the Father. You are to follow me in gentleness and in love and carry your cross on your shoulders with true humility until you have reached the final goal of your mission, to then likewise be with your Father. (168, 16 - 17)

22 There is no one who does not want to find happiness, and the more permanent it is, the better- for I teach you a way that leads to the highest and eternal happiness. Nevertheless - I only show you the way, and then I let you choose the one that pleases you most.

23 I ask you: "If you long for happiness - why do you not sow it to reap it afterwards? How few are those who have felt driven to be there for men! (169, 37 - 38)

24 False is the conception you have of what life on earth means, of what the spirit is, and of what the spiritual world is.

25 The majority of believers think that if they live with a certain righteousness, or if they repent of their transgressions at the last moment of their lives, heaven is safe for their spirit.

26 But this false idea, which is very pleasing to man, is the reason why he does not persist in fulfilling the law throughout his life, and thus causes his spirit, when he leaves this world and enters the spiritual world, to find that he has come to a place where he does not see the miracles he had imagined, nor feel the highest bliss to which he thought he was entitled.

27 Do you know what happens to those beings who were sure to go to heaven, and who instead found only confusing things? Since they were no longer at home on earth because they lacked the base of their bodily shell, and since they could also not rise to those heights in which the spheres of the Spiritual Light are located, they created for themselves - without being aware of it - a world that is neither human nor deeply spiritual.

28 Then the spirit beings begin to ask themselves: Is this heaven? Is this the home that God has appointed for the spirit beings after they have wandered so long on earth?

29 No - say others - this cannot be the "bosom of the Lord," where only light, love, and purity can exist.

30 Gradually, through reflection and pain, the spirit comes to understanding. He understands divine justice, and enlightened by the light of his conscience, he judges his past works, discovering that they were poor and imperfect, that they were not worthy to deserve what he had believed.

31 Afterwards, on the basis of this self-reflection, humility shows itself and the desire arises to return to the ways he had gone, to erase the stigma, to make amends for the mistakes and to do truly meritorious things before his Father.

32 It is necessary to enlighten humanity about these mysteries, so that it may understand that life in matter is an opportunity for man to acquire merits for his spirit; merits that will elevate him until he deserves to live in a sphere of higher spirituality, where he must act again with merit, so as not to be left behind and to continue to ascend from stage to stage; for "in the Father's house there are many dwellings.

33 These merits you shall acquire through love, as the eternal law of the Father has taught you. And so your spirit will progress on the ladder of perfection step by step, and in so doing will learn to know the narrow path that leads to the kingdom of heaven - to the true heaven, which is the perfection of the spirit. (184, 40 - 45)

34 Verily, I tell you, if I had come at this time as a man, your eyes would still have had to see my wounds fresh and bleeding, because the sin of men has not ceased; nor would they want to be redeemed in remembrance of that blood which was shed by me on Calvary and which was a proof of my love for mankind But I have come in the spirit to spare you the shame of looking at the work of those who judged and condemned me on earth.

35 All is forgiven; but in every spirit there exists something of what I shed for all on the cross Do not believe that that life force and that blood dissolved or were lost. They embodied the spiritual life which I poured out on all men from that moment on. Through that blood, which sealed my word and confirmed everything I spoke and did on earth, men will develop upwards in the desire for renewal of their spirit.

36 My word, my works and my blood were not and will not be in vain. If at times it seems to you that my name and my word have been almost forgotten, you will soon see them appear anew, full of lifeblood, life and purity, as a seed which, although constantly fought against, never dies. (321,64 - 66)

37 The blood of Jesus, transformed into the light of salvation, penetrated and continues to penetrate all spiritual beings as salvation. Eternally my spirit gives salvation and light, unceasingly I let the rays of my light penetrate where it is dark, unceasingly my Divine Spirit pours out - not as human blood, but as redeeming power, as spiritual life on all my children. (319, 36)

### **The "heaven" wants to be won**

38 Men, swept away by the violence of their passions, have sunk so low in their sins that they have given up all hope of salvation. But there is no one who cannot be healed. For the Spirit - when he has convinced himself that human storms will not cease unless he listens to the voice of conscience - will rise and fulfill my law until he reaches the goal of his destiny, which is not on earth but in eternity.

39 Those who believe that existence is meaningless, and who think of the uselessness of struggle and pain, do not know that life is the master who forms, and pain is the chisel that perfects. Do not think that I created the pain to give it to you in a goblet - do not think that I made you fall. Man became disobedient of his own accord, and that is why he has to straighten up again through his own efforts. Also you are not to think that only pain perfects you; no, also through love activity you will reach me because I am love. (31, 54 - 55)

40 Pray more with the spirit than with the body, for to attain salvation, not a moment of prayer or a day of love is enough, but it requires a life full of perseverance, patience, generous works, and the observance of my commandments For this I have given you great abilities and empathy.

41 My work is like an ark of salvation inviting all to enter. Everyone who keeps my commandments will not perish. If you are guided by my words, you will be saved. (123, 30 - 31)

42 Remember that only that which is perfect comes to me. Therefore your spirit will enter my kingdom only when it has reached perfection. You have come forth from me without experience, but you will have to return to me adorned with the garment of your merits and virtues. (63, 22)

43 Verily I say to you, the spirits of the righteous who dwell near God earned the right to take that place with their own works, not because I gave it to them I only showed them the way and at the end of it showed them a high reward.

44 Blessed are those who say to me, "Lord, you are the way, the light that illuminates it, and the strength for the wayfarer You are the voice that indicates the direction of the way and revives us on the journey of life; and You are also the reward for him who reaches the goal. - Yes, my children, I am the life and the resurrection from the dead. (63, 74 - 75)

45 Today the Father does not ask, Who is able and willing to save the human race with his blood? Nor will Jesus answer: "Lord, I am the Lamb who is ready to pave the way for the atonement of mankind with his blood and his love.

46 Neither will I send my "word" to become man in this time. This age is over for you and left his teaching and exaltation in your spirit. Now I have initiated a new epoch of spiritual progress, in which you are to be those who acquire merits. (80, 8 - 9)

47 I want to see you all happy, dwelling in peace and in light, so that little by little you may possess everything, not only through my love but also through your merits; for then your satisfaction and your happiness will be complete. (245,34)

48 I came to show you the beauty of a life higher than human, to inspire you to high works, to teach you the word that awakens love, to promise you the happiness never known, that awaits that Spirit who was able to climb the mountain of sacrifice, faith and love.

49 All these things you shall recognize in my teaching, so that you may finally understand that it is your good works that will bring your spirit closer to true happiness. (287, 48 - 49)

50 If, in order to travel from one continent of the earth to another, you must cross many high and low mountains, seas, peoples, cities,

and countries until you reach the goal of your journey, remember that, in order to reach that Promised Land, you must also travel long distances to gain experience, knowledge, unfolding, and development of the spirit in the long journey. This will be the fruit of the Tree of Life that you will finally enjoy after you have fought and cried a lot to reach it. (287, 16)

51 You are children of the Father of Light; but if, because of your weakness, you have fallen into the darkness of a life full of toil, error and tears, these sufferings will pass because you will rise at my call when I call you and say to you: "here I am, illuminating your world, inviting you to climb the mountain on whose summit you will find all the peace, happiness and riches that you wanted to accumulate in vain on earth (308, 5)

52 Every world, every plane of existence, was created so that spirit beings might evolve upon it and take a step toward their Creator, and thus, advancing ever further along the path of perfection, might have the opportunity to reach, spotlessly, purely, and well-formed, the goal of their itinerary, the summit of spiritual perfection, which is the very dwelling in the kingdom of God.

53 To whom does it seem impossible to finally dwell "in the bosom of God"? O you poor men of understanding, who do not really know how to think! Have you already forgotten that you came into existence from my bosom, that is, that you have already existed in it before? Surely there is nothing strange about the fact that everything that sprang from the fountain of life returns to it in its time.

54 Every spirit was virginally pure when it came out of Me into being; but afterward many tainted themselves in their ways. Nevertheless, since everything was foreseen by Me in a wise, loving, and just way, I immediately set about providing all the necessary means for their salvation and renewal along the path my children had to go through.

55 Even though that spiritual virginity was defiled by many beings, the day will come when they will purify themselves from all their transgressions and thereby regain their original purity. The purification will be very meritorious in my eyes, for the Spirit will have

won it through great and continuous trials of his faith, love, faithfulness and patience.

56 All of you will return to the kingdom of light on the way of work, struggle and pain, where you no longer need to incarnate in a human body, nor to live in a world of matter; for then your spiritual power will already enable you to send and make tangible your influence and light from one plane of existence to another. (313, 21 - 24)

### **The most powerful force for salvation**

57 Behold, here is the way, walk in it, and ye shall be saved. Verily, I say to you, it is not necessary to have heard me in this time to obtain salvation. Everyone who exercises my divine law of love in life and transforms that love inspired by the Creator into charity is saved. He bears witness to Me in his life and in his works. (63, 49)

58 If the sun radiates life light upon all nature and upon all beings, and if the stars also radiate light upon the earth, - why then should not the Divine Spirit radiate light upon the spirit of man?

59 Now I say to you, men, go within yourselves, let the light of justice, which has its origin in love, spread in the world. Let My truth convince you that without real love you will not obtain your salvation. (89, 34 - 35)

60 My light is for all my children; not only for you who inhabit this world, but for all the spirit beings who live on different planes of existence. They will all be liberated and resurrected to eternal life when they fulfill my divine commandment, which demands of you that you love one another, with their works of love for their brothers and sisters. (65, 22)

61 Beloved people, this is the "third day", on which I raise my word to new life among the "dead". This is the "third time" in which I appear before the world in a spiritual way, to tell it: "Here is the same Christ whom you saw die on the cross, and He is speaking to you now, for He lives and will live and will always be.

62 On the other hand, I see that men have a heart in their bodies that is dead as regards faith, love and light, although they claim to proclaim the truth in their religious communities. They think that they have secured their salvation when they pray in their

churches and participate in their rites. But I tell you, the world must learn that the salvation of the Spirit is obtained only through the accomplishment of works of love and mercy.

63 The places of assembly are only a school. The churches should not limit themselves to merely explaining the law, but should ensure that the world understands that life is a way of applying what has been learned from the divine law by practicing my teaching of love. (152, 50 - 52)

64 Christ became man to reveal Divine Love to the world. But men have hard hearts and a know-it-all mind; they soon forget a received teaching and misinterpret it. I knew that little by little people would confuse justice and love with revenge and punishment. That is why I announced to you a time when I would spiritually return to the world to explain to men the teachings which they had not understood.

65 That promised time is this one in which you live, and I have given you my teaching so that my justice and divine wisdom may be revealed as a perfect teaching of the sublime love of your God. Do you think that I have come because I fear that men will eventually destroy the works of their Lord or even life itself? No, I come only out of love for my children, whom I want to see full of light and peace.

66 Is it not right and proper that you also come to me only out of love? But not out of love for yourselves, but in love for the Father and for your fellow men. Do you think that he who avoids sin only out of fear of hellish torment, or he who does good works only in the thought of the reward he can obtain with it, namely to gain a place in eternity, is inspired by Divine Love? He who thinks in this way does not know me, nor does he come to me out of love. He acts only out of love for himself. (164, 35 - 37)

67 My whole law is summarized in two commandments: love of God and love of neighbor. This is the way. (243, 4)

#### **Salvation and redemption for every spirit**

68 Now I do not come to raise the dead physically, as I did with Lazarus in the "Second Age". Today my light comes to awaken the spirit that is mine. And this will rise to eternal

life through the truth of my word; for your spirit is the Lazarus, whom you are currently carrying in your being and whom I will raise from the dead and heal. (17, 52)

69 The spiritual life, too, is governed by laws, and when you depart from them, you very soon feel the painful consequences of that disobedience.

70 Recognize how great my desire is to save you. Today as then, I will take up the cross to lift you up to true life.

71 If My Blood shed on Golgotha shook the hearts of men and converted them to My Teaching, it will be My divine Light at this time that will shake the spirit and the soul to bring you back to the true way

72 I want those who are dead to the life of grace to live forever. I do not want your spirit to dwell in darkness. (69, 9 - 10)

73 Recognize how many of your fellow men, in the midst of their idolatrous goings-on, await the coming of the Messiah. Consider how many in their ignorance think that I will only come to hold my judgment on the wicked, to save the good and destroy the world, not knowing that I am among men as father, as master, as brother or friend, full of love and humility, and stretch out my helping hand to save, bless and forgive all. (170, 23)

74 No one is born by chance, and no matter how insignificant, incompetent, and poor a person thinks he is, he was created by the grace of the Supreme Being, who loves him as much as the beings he thinks are higher, and he has a destiny that will lead him, like all, to the bosom of God

75 Do you see those people who go about in the streets as outcasts, carrying with them vices and misery, not knowing who they are or where they are going? Do you know of the people who still live in forests, lurked by predators? No one is forgotten by my Father's love, they all have a task to fulfill, they all possess the germ of development and are on the path where merit, effort and struggle will bring the spirit to me step by step.

76 Where is there anyone who - even if only for a single moment - has not longed for my peace and has not wished to be freed from earthly life? Every spirit is homesick for the world he inhabited before, for the home in which he was born. That world awaits all my

children and invites them to enjoy eternal life, which some long for, while others only await death, only to cease to be, because they have a confused spirit and live without hope and without faith. What could move these beings to fight for their renewal? What could awaken in them the longing for eternity? They only expect not to be anymore, silence and the end.

77 But the "light of the world" has returned, "the way and the truth," to raise you to life through his forgiveness, to caress your tired face, to comfort your heart, and to cause that he who did not think himself worthy to exist may hear my voice telling him, "I love you, come to me! (80, 54 - 57)

78 Man may fall and plunge into darkness and therefore feel himself far away from me; he may believe that when he dies, all is over for him. For me, on the other hand, no one dies, no one is lost.

79 How many are there in the world who were thought to be degenerate beings and who are full of light today! How many who have left as a trace the stigma of their sins, their vices and crimes have already reached their purification! (287, 9 - 10)

80 Though many defile their spirit, yet condemn them not, for they know not what they do. I will save them too, regardless of the fact that they have forgotten me at present, or have replaced me by the false gods they created in the world. I will also bring them into my kingdom, even if they now - because they follow the false prophets - have forgotten the good Christ, who gave his life for them to teach them his teaching of love.

81 No one is "evil" to the Father; no one can be, since his origin is in Me. Lost, blind, violent, rebels - so many of my children have become because of the free will with which they were endowed. But in all of them there will be light, and my mercy will lead them on the way to their redemption. (54, 45 - 46)

82 You are all my seed, and the Master reaps it. If among the good seed there is the tares seed, I also take it lovingly into my hands to transform it into golden wheat.

83 I see in the hearts the seed of tares, of quagmire, of crime, of hatred, and yet I reap and love you. I caress and purify this seed until it shines like wheat in the sun.

84 Do you think that the power of my love is not able to redeem you? I will, after I have purified you, sow you in my garden where you will bear new flowers and new fruits. It is part of my divine task to make you worthy of me. (256, 19 - 21)

85 How could a spirit be irretrievably lost for me, when he carries a spark of my light in him, which never goes out, and I am with him on all ways? No matter how long his insubordination may last or his confusion continue - never will these dark forces withstand my eternity. (255, 60)

86 For me it is just as meritorious when a being stained with the trace of heaviest transgressions inspires itself to purify itself from a high ideal as when a being that has steadfastly remained pure struggles until the end not to stain itself because it loved the light from the beginning.

87 How far from the truth do those walk who think that the confused spirits have a different nature than the spirits of light!

88 The Father would be unjust if this were true, just as He would no longer be the Almighty if He lacked wisdom and love to save the defiled, the impure, the imperfect, and could not unite them with all the righteous in one and the same home. (295, 15 - 17)

89 Verily, I say to you, even those beings you call tempters or demons are only confused or imperfect beings, whom the Father wisely uses to carry out his high counsel and plans

90 But these beings, whose spirits are today surrounded by darkness, and many of whom have made bad use of the abilities I have granted them, will - when the time has come for them - be saved by Me

91 For the moment will come, O Israel, when all the creatures of the Lord will glorify Me forever. I would no longer be God if I could not save a spirit with my power, my wisdom and my love. (302, 31)

92 When did parents on earth love only the good children and detest the wicked? How many times have I seen them most lovingly and carefully facing those who hurt and make them suffer the most! How could it be possible that you could do greater works of love and forgiveness than mine? When did you ever experience that the Master has to learn from the disciples?

93 Know, then, that I consider no one unworthy of me, and that the way to salvation therefore eternally invites you to tread it, just as the gates of my kingdom, which are the light, the peace, and the good, are forever open in expectation of the coming of those who were far from the law and from truth. (356, 18 - 19)

#### **The glorious future of the children of God**

94 I will not allow a single one of my children to get lost or even be lost. I will transform the parasitic plants into fruitful ones, because all creatures were called into existence to achieve a goal of perfection.

95 I want you to rejoice with Me in my work. Already before I have let you share in my qualities because you are a part of me. Since everything belongs to me, I also make you owners of my work. (9, 17 - 18)

96 Do not doubt my words. In the "First Days" I fulfilled my promise to you to free Israel from the bondage of Egypt - which meant idolatry and darkness - to lead you to Canaan, the land of freedom and worship of the living God. There my coming as a man was announced to you, and prophecy was fulfilled word for word in Christ.

97 I, that Master who dwelt in Jesus and loved you in Him, promised the world to speak to it in another time and reveal Myself in spirit. And here is the fulfillment of my promise.

98 Today I announce to you that I have reserved for your spirit wonderful regions, abodes, spiritual homes where you can find true freedom to love, to do good and to spread my light. Can you doubt this after I have fulfilled my former promises to you? (138, 10 - 11)

99 My divine desire is to save you and to lead you into a world of light, beauties and love, where you vibrate joyfully because of the exaltation of the spirit, the magnanimity of feelings, the ideal of perfection But do you not recognize my Father love in this divine desire? Undoubtedly, he who does not understand this in this way must be blind. (181, 13)

100 Remember: All the beauties of this world are destined to disappear to make way for others at some point. But your spirit will continue to live forever and see the Father in all his glory - the Father from whose bosom

you come. All created things must return to the place from which they came. (147, 9)

101 I am the eternal light, eternal peace and eternal bliss, and since you are my children, it is my will and duty to make you partakers of my glory; and for this I teach you the law as the way that leads the spirit to the heights of that kingdom (263,36)

102 Always be aware that the spirit that reaches the high degrees of goodness, wisdom, purity and love is above time, pain and distance It is not limited to dwelling in one place, it can be everywhere and can find in all places a supreme bliss in existing, feeling, knowing, loving and knowing oneself loved. This is the heaven of the spirit. (146,70-71)

## **VIII Man**

### **Chapter 32 - Incarnation, Nature and Mission of Man**

#### **The incarnation on earth**

1 You weep when one of yours leaves for the "spiritual valley" instead of feeling at peace, because you understand that he is approaching his master one more step. On the other hand, you celebrate a feast when a new being comes into your home, without thinking in this hour that this spirit being has come into the flesh to fulfill an atonement in this valley of tears; then you should weep for it. (52, 58)

2 You beget children of your flesh, but it is I who distribute the spirit beings among families, tribes, nations and worlds, and in this justice, inaccessible to men, my love is revealed. (67,26)

3 You live in the present and do not know what I have determined for your future. I am preparing great legions of spirit beings who will dwell on earth and bring a difficult mission; and you must know that many of you will be the parents of those creatures in whom my messengers will be incarnated. Your duty is to prepare yourselves inwardly so that you may know how to receive and guide them. (128, 8)

4 I want to talk to you about many spiritual subjects, but you cannot yet understand them. If I were to reveal to you what kind of dwellings you have already come down to earth for, you would not be able to understand how you have lived in such places.

5 Today you can deny that you know the "Spiritual Valley," because your Spirit, while incarnated, has no access to its past, so that it does not become vain nor depressed, nor desperate in the face of its new existence, in which it must begin anew as in a new life.

6 Even if you wanted to, you could not remember. I only permit you to keep an inkling or an intuition of what I am revealing to you here, so that you persevere in the struggle of life and willingly endure the trials.

7 You may doubt everything I tell you, but truly, that spirit world was really your home as long as you were spirit beings. You were inhabitants of that home where you knew no sorrow, where you felt the glory of the Father in your being, since there was no blemish in him.

8 But you had no merits, and so it was necessary that you should leave that heaven and come down to the world, that your Spirit might, by his effort, win back that kingdom.

9 But you sank more and more morally until you felt very far from the divine and spiritual, your origin. (114, 35 - 36)

10 When the Spirit comes to earth, he is animated by the best intentions to consecrate his existence to the Father, to please Him in everything, to be useful to his neighbor.

11 But as soon as he sees himself imprisoned in the body, tried in a thousand ways, and put to the test on his way of life, he becomes weak, gives in to the impulses of the "flesh," succumbs to temptations, becomes selfish, and finally loves himself above all things, and only for moments does he listen to his conscience, where destiny and vows are written.

12 My word helps you to remember your spiritual covenant and to overcome the temptations and obstacles.

13 No one can say that he has never deviated from the way I have marked out. But I forgive you so that you learn to forgive your fellow men. (245, 47 - 48)

14 Great spiritual teaching is necessary for man to live in harmony with the voice of his conscience. For although everything is permeated with divine love, wisely created for the good and happiness of man, the matter that surrounds him in the world is a trial to the Spirit from the moment he inhabits a world to which he does not belong and unites it with a body whose nature is different from his own.

15 Therein you can see the reason why the Spirit forgets his past. From the moment he incarnates in and merges with an unconscious creature that has just been born, he begins a life that is closely connected with that body.

16 Only two characteristics of the Spirit remain present: conscience and intuition; but the personality, the works accomplished and the past remain hidden for a time. This is the way the Father intends it.

17 What would become of the Spirit, who has come from the light of a high homeland to live in the wretched circumstances of this world, if he were to remember his past? And what vanities would there be among men if the greatness which existed in their Spirit in another life were revealed to them? (257, 18 - 19)

#### **Correct evaluation of the body and its guidance by the Spirit**

18 I tell you not only to purify your spirits, but also to strengthen your bodies, so that the new generations that come forth from you may be healthy, and their spirits may fulfill their difficult mission. (51, 59)

19 Pay attention to the health of your body, take care of its maintenance and vitality My teaching advises you to have loving care for your Spirit and for your body, for both complement each other and need each other in the difficult spiritual task entrusted to them. (92,75)

20 Do not give your body more importance than it has in reality, nor allow it to take the place that belongs only to your Spirit.

21 Understand that the body shell is only the tool you need for the Spirit to manifest itself on earth. (62, 22 - 23)

22 Behold how this teaching is beneficial to your spirit; for as the matter of the body draws nearer and nearer to the bosom of the

earth with every day that passes, so the Spirit draws nearer and nearer to eternity.

23 The body is the base on which the Spirit rests as long as he dwells on earth. Why allow it to become a chain that binds, or a dungeon that holds prisoners? Why allow it to be the control of your life? Is it right for a blind man to guide the one whose eyes see? (126, 15 - 16)

24 This teaching is simple like all pure, divine, and therefore easy to understand. But sometimes it will seem difficult to you to put it into practice. The efforts of your Spirit require effort, renunciation or sacrifice on the part of your body, and if you lack education or spiritual discipline, you will suffer.

25 Since the beginning of time there has been the struggle between the Spirit and the "flesh" [soul] in trying to understand what is right, permitted and good to live a life conformed to the God-given law.

26 In this heavy struggle it seems to you as if a foreign and malevolent power is constantly tempting you to turn your back on the battle, inviting you to make use of your freedom of will and to continue on the way of materialism.

27 I say to you that there is no greater temptation than the weakness of your body: sensitive to everything that surrounds it; weak enough to give way; easily brought down and seduced. But he who has learned to master the drives, passions and weaknesses of the body has conquered the temptation that it carries within himself. (271, 49 - 50)

28 The earth is a battlefield, there is much to learn. If it were not so, a few years of life on this planet would be enough for you, and you would not be sent out to be born again and again. There is no darker and darker burial cave for the Spirit than its own body, if dirt and materialism are attached to it.

29 My word lifts you up out of this grave and gives you wings afterward, so that you may soar up to the regions of peace and spiritual light. (213, 24 - 25)

### **The Meaning/Task of Soul, Spirit and Conscience in Human Beings**

30 The body could exist without Spirit, by means of the animated physical life alone; but it would not then be a human being. It would

possess soul and be without Spirit, but it could not then guide itself, nor would it be the highest being, which recognizes the law through conscience, distinguishes good from evil, and receives every divine revelation. (59, 56)

31 Conscience shall enlighten the spirit, and the spirit shall guide the body (over the soul). (71, 9)

32 While in the world some run after the wrong size, others say that man is an insignificant creature before God, and there are even those who compare themselves to the worm of the earth. Certainly, your material body may appear small to you in the midst of my creation, but it is not to me, because of the wisdom and skill with which I have created it.

33 But how can you judge the greatness of your being by the measures of your body? Do you not feel in it the presence of the Spirit? He is greater than your body, his existence is eternal, his way infinite; you are not able to recognize the end of his development, any more than you can recognize his origin. I do not want to see you small; I created you so that you may attain greatness. Do you know when I consider man to be small? When he has degenerated in sin, because then he has lost his nobility and his dignity.

34 For a long time you have no longer kept to me, you no longer know what you really are, because you have allowed many qualities, abilities and gifts, which your Creator placed in you, to slumber idly in your being. You are asleep with respect to Spirit and conscience, and it is in their spiritual qualities that the true greatness of man lies. You live like the beings that are of this world, because they arise and die in it. (85, 56 - 57)

35 With my word of love I prove to you the value that your Spirit has for me. There is nothing in the material creation that is greater than your Spirit - neither the royal heavenly body with its light, nor the earth with all its wonders, nor anything else created is greater than the Spirit I have given you, because he is a divine particle, is a flame that has emerged from the Divine Spirit.

36 Apart from God, only the Spirits possess spiritual intelligence, consciousness, will and freedom of will.

37 Above the instincts and inclinations of the "flesh" [soul] there rises a light, which is your Spirit, and above this light a guide, a textbook, and a judge, which is the conscience. (86, 68)

38 Mankind, in its materialism, tells Me, "Does the Kingdom of the Spirit even exist? But I answer you: O unbelievers, you are the Thomas of the "third age. Feelings of compassion and mercy, of tenderness, goodness, and generosity are not qualities of the body, any more than are the gifts of grace which you carry hidden within you. All those feelings that are imprinted on your heart and mind, all those abilities belong to the Spirit, and you must not deny it. The "flesh" is only a limited instrument, but the Spirit is not: he is great, because he is an atom of God.

39 Seek the seat of your Spirit in the core of your being and the great wisdom in the glory of love. (147, 21 - 22)

40 Verily, I tell you, from the earliest days of mankind, man possessed the intuitive knowledge to carry within himself a spiritual being - a being which, though invisible, revealed itself in the various works of his life.

41 Your Lord has from time to time revealed to you the existence of the Spirit, its essential nature and its hidden being. For although you carry it within you, the veil in which your materialization wraps you is so thick that you are not able to recognize what is the noblest and purest in your being.

42 Man has dared to deny many truths. Nevertheless - belief in the existence of his Spirit was not one of the things he fought against most, because man felt and finally understood that denying his Spirit would be the same as denying himself.

43 When the human body degenerated because of its passions, its vices and its sensual pleasure, it became a chain, a dark blindfold, a prison and an obstacle to the unfolding of the Spirit. Nevertheless, in his hours of trial, man has never lacked a spark of inner light that would come to his aid.

44 Verily, I tell you, the highest and purest expression of the Spirit is conscience, that inner light which makes man the first, the highest, the greatest and noblest of all creatures that surround him (170, 56 - 60)

45 I say to all the people that the highest and most beautiful title that man possesses is that

of being a "child of God", although it is necessary to earn it.

46 The purpose of the law and the teachings is to reveal to you the knowledge of my truth, that you may become worthy children of that Divine Father who is the highest perfection. (267, 53)

47 You know that you were created "in my image and likeness"; but when you say it, you are thinking of your human form. I tell you, not there is my image, but in your Spirit, which - to become like me - must perfect itself by exercising the virtues.

48 I am the way, the truth and the life, am the justice and the good, and all this comes from Divine Love. Do you now understand how you would have to be so that you would be "in my image and likeness"? (31,51 - 52)

49 You have a reflection of the divine in you; I am truly in you The intelligence, will, abilities, senses, and virtues you possess bear witness to the higher nature of being to which you belong, and are a living testimony of the Father from whom you emerge.

50 At times, by disobedience and sin, you defile and desecrate the image you bear of Me in your being. Then you are not like Me, for it is not enough to have a human body and a Spirit to be an image of the Creator. The true resemblance to me consists in your light and in your love for all your neighbors. (225, 23 - 24)

51 I created you "in my image and likeness," and since I am at once three and one, this Trinity likewise exists in you.

52 Your material body represents creation by virtue of its perfect configuration and harmony. Your incarnated Spirit is an image of the "Word" that became man to leave a trail of love in the world of men; and your conscience is a radiant spark of the Divine Light of the Holy Spirit. (220, 11 - 12)

53 What merit would your Spirit have if it were to work within a body without will and without inclinations of its own? The struggle of the Spirit with its body shell [soul] is that of power against power. There he finds the touchstone by which he must prove his superiority and his spiritual greatness. It is the test in which the Spirit has often succumbed for a moment to the temptations into which the world brings him through the "flesh. So

great is the violence that these (temptations) exert on the Spirit that you finally had the impression that a supernatural and malignant power was pulling you to ruin and ruining you in the passions.

54 How great is the responsibility of the Spirit before God! The flesh has not accepted this responsibility. See how it rests forever in the earth when death comes. When will you acquire merits so that your Spirit may become worthy to dwell in homes more perfect than this one in which you live?

55 The world offers you crowns that testify only to vanity, pride, and false greatness. To the Spirit who can transcend these vanities, another crown is reserved in the hereafter, that of wisdom. (53, 9 - 11)

56 Life shall be revealed more in the Spirit than in the body. How many have already lived in this world; but how few have lived spiritually, expressing the grace that exists in every human being, in that Divine Spark which the Creator placed in man.

57 If men could preserve clairvoyance in their Spirit, they could see through it their past, their present, and their future.

58 The Spirit is like my book of divine wisdom. How much it contains! Every now and then it has something to reveal to you - sometimes such deep revelations that they are incomprehensible to you.

59 That spark of light which is present in every human being is the bond which connects man with the spiritual, is what brings him into contact with the hereafter and with his Father. (201, 37 - 40)

60 Alas, if only your material nature could receive what your Spirit receives through his seer's gift! For your Spirit never ceases to see, even though the body, by virtue of its material nature, perceives nothing of it. When will you be able to understand your Spirit? (266, 11)

61 As long as you, who do not love life because you call it cruel, do not recognize the meaning of conscience in man, nor let yourselves be led by it, you will find nothing of true value.

62 It is conscience that lifts the Spirit to a higher life above matter [soul] and its passions. Spiritualization will make you feel the great love of God, if you succeed in making it become a deed. Then you will

understand the meaning of life, see its beauty and discover its wisdom. Then you will know why I have called it "life".

63 Who will dare to reject this teaching by saying that it is not true, after he has come to know and understand it?

64 When you understand that your true value is grounded in your conscience, you will live in harmony with everything created by your Father

65 Then will conscience beautify poor human life; but first man must turn away from all passions that separate him from God, to follow the path of righteousness and wisdom. Then will begin for you the true life, the life which today you look upon with indifference because you do not know what you despise and have no idea of its perfection. (11, 44 - 48)

### **The temple of God in man**

66 The conception which mankind has of me is childish because it did not understand the revelations which I have given it incessantly. To him who knows how to prepare himself, I am visible and touchable and present everywhere; but to him who has no sensibility, because materialism has hardened him, it is almost impossible to comprehend that I exist, and he has the feeling that I am immeasurably far away, that it is impossible that I can be felt or seen in any way.

67 Man must know that he carries me within himself, that he possesses in his Spirit and in the light of his conscience the pure presence of the divine. (83, 50 - 51)

68 The suffering that oppresses the people of this time leads them step by step, without them realizing it, to the gates of the inner sanctuary, in the face of which they will ask, unable to go on, "Lord, where are You? And from inside the temple the benevolent voice of the master will be audible and tell them: "I am here where I have always lived - in your conscience". (104, 50)

69 You have been born in me. The spiritual and material life you have received from the Father. And figuratively I can tell you that at the same time that you were born in Me, I was born in you.

70 I am born in your conscience, grow in your development and reveal Myself fully in your

works of love, so that you may say with rejoicing, "The Lord is with me. (138, 68 - 69)  
71 Today you are still children's pupils and cannot always understand my teaching properly; but for the time being speak to God with your heart, with your thoughts, and He will answer you from the innermost part of your being His message, which will speak in your conscience, will be a clear, wise loving voice, which you will discover little by little, and to which you will later become accustomed. (205, 47)

72 In this third time I will raise up the Church of the Holy Spirit in the heart of My disciples. There will dwell the Creator God, the strong God, the God who became man in the Second Time, the God of infinite wisdom. He lives in you, but if you want to feel Him and hear the sound of His Word, you must prepare yourselves inwardly.

73 He who does good feels my presence inwardly, as does he who is humble or sees in every neighbor a brother.

74 In your Spirit exists the temple of the Holy Spirit. This area is indestructible, there are no storms or hurricanes capable of tearing it down. It is invisible and untouchable to the human gaze, its pillars should be the desire to grow in good. His dome is the grace that the Father bestows on his children, the gate is the love of the Divine Mother; for everyone who knocks at my door will touch the heart of the Heavenly Mother.

75 Disciples, here is the truth that lives in the Church of the Holy Spirit, so that you may not be among those who go astray by false interpretations. The churches of stone were but a symbol, and of them no stone shall remain upon another.

76 I want the flame of faith to burn always on your inner altar, and you to understand that with your works you lay the foundations on which the great sanctuary shall one day rest. I put all people with their different ideas to the test and work on them, because I will let all of them participate in the erection of my temple. (148,44-48)

### **Chapter 33 - Man and wife, parents and children, marriage and family**

#### **The relationship between man and woman**

1 Even before you would come to earth, I already knew your path of life and your inclinations; and to assist you on your life's journey, I placed on your path a heart that would illuminate the path through its love for you. This heart was both that of a man and that of a woman. With this I wanted to give you a help so that you would become a staff of faith, moral strength and mercy for those who need it. (256, 55)

2 In the happiness to be a father I wanted to let you take part, and so I made you parents of men so that you should give form to such beings, which resemble you, and in which the spirit beings would incarnate, which I send you. Since there is motherly love in the divine and eternal, I wanted there to be in human life a being who embodies it, and that being is woman.

3 In the beginning, the human being was divided into two parts, thus creating the two sexes, one - man, the other - woman; in him strength, intelligence, dignity; in her tenderness, grace, beauty. The one - the seed, the other - the fertile earth. See here two beings who can only feel complete, perfect and happy when they are united. In their harmony they will form a single "flesh", a single will and a single ideal.

4 When this union is inspired by Spirit and love, it is called marriage. (38, 29 - 31)

5 Verily I say to you: I see that in this time man and woman have strayed from their ways.

6 I discover men who do not fulfil their duties; women who avoid motherhood, and others who penetrate into the realms destined for man, though you were told in olden times that man is the head of woman.

7 The woman should not feel set back because of this; for now I tell you that the woman is the heart of the man

8 Behold, therefore have I instituted and sanctified marriage. For in the union of these two beings, who are spiritually equal but physically different, there exists the perfect state. (66, 68 - 69)

9 How few are there who seek to live in the paradise of peace, light and harmony by fulfilling with love the divine laws

10 Very long is the way that men have gone, but still they prefer to eat the forbidden fruits,

which only accumulate suffering and disappointments in their lives Forbidden fruits are those which are good because God created them, but which can become harmful to man if he has not prepared himself properly or uses them in excess.

11 Man and woman take the fruit of life without preparation and do not recognize their responsibility to the Creator when they give birth to new beings for the incarnation on earth. (34, 12 - 14)

12 Some ask Me: "Lord, is human love before You unacceptable and abominable, and do You approve only of spiritual love?"

13 No, people. True, the Spirit is entitled to the highest and purest sensations of love, but I put a heart into the human body too, that it may love, and I gave it feelings, that through them it may love all that surrounds it.

14 Love, whose roots lie only in the physical, is inherent in the irrational beings, because they lack a conscience that illuminates their way. Besides, I tell you that good associations always produce good fruits and in them light beings will incarnate. (127,7 - 8, 10)

15 I do not demand superhuman sacrifices from you. I have neither asked the man to cease to be a man to follow Me, nor have I asked the woman to cease to be so to fulfill a spiritual task. I did not separate the husband from his companion, nor did I remove her from her husband so that she could serve Me; nor did I tell the parents to leave their children or give up their work to be able to follow Me.

16 I have made both of them understand, when I made them "workers in this vineyard," that they, to be my servants, do not cease to be men, and that they must therefore understand to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is due to it. (133, 55 - 56)

#### **The nature and task of the man**

17 To you men have I granted an inheritance, a good, a wife entrusted to you to love and care for her. And yet your companion came to me and lamented and wept before me because of your lack of understanding.

18 I have told you that you are strong, that you were created "in my image and likeness. But I have not commanded you to humiliate the woman and make her your slave out of her.

19 I have made you strong that you may represent Me in your home: strong in virtue, in endowment, and have given you the woman as a complement in your life on earth as a companion, so that you may find in mutual love the strength to face the trials and changing destinies. (6, 61)

20 Remember, men, that it was often you who brought down virtuous women in their nets, seeking in them the sensitive and weak sides. But those mirrors which were clear and which are cloudy today, you shall make them reflect again the purity and beauty of their Spirit.

21 Why do you today despise those very people whom you once led to a degenerate life? Why do you complain about the degeneration of women? Understand that if you had led her on the way of my law, which is the law of the Heart and Spirit, of respect and charity, loving her with the love that lifts up and not with the passion that diminishes, you would have no reason to weep and complain, and she would not have fallen.

22 The man seeks and expects virtues and beauty from the woman. But why do you demand that which you do not deserve?

23 I see that you still think you have great merits, though you have few. Rebuild with your works, words, and thoughts what you have destroyed, and give honor, morality, and virtue the value they have.

24 When you strive in this way, men, you help Jesus in his work of salvation, and your heart will be filled with joy when you see the homes honored by good wives and honorable mothers. Your joy will be great when you see virtue return to those who had lost it.

25 Redemption is for all. Why should not even the greatest sinner be redeemed? This is why I say to you men: work with Me to save those whom you have plunged into ruin by instilling new hope in them with the light of my teaching. Let my loving thoughts reach their minds and hearts. Take my messages to them also to the prisons and hospitals, even to the places of the mire. For there they will weep with remorse and pain because they were not strong enough when the world with its temptations drew them to ruin.

26 Every woman was once a child, every woman was once a virgin, therefore you could reach her heart with empathy.

27 I will avail myself of those men who have not defiled these virtues, and will entrust this task to them. Remember that I have said to you: "By your works you will be recognized. Allow the Spirit to speak through the earthly manifestation.

28 But to those who were not willing to respect the charms I had placed in that being, I say: Why do you say that you love if it is not love that you feel? Why do you give cause for others to fall, and nothing keeps you from it? Think: What would your heart feel if what you do with those defoliated flowers were to be done to your mother, your sister, or your beloved and therefore respected wife? Have you ever thought of the wounds you have inflicted on the parents of those who raised them with so much love?

29 Ask your heart in a real test in the light of conscience whether you can reap what you have not sown.

30 What are you preparing for your future life if you keep hurting your neighbor? How many will be your victims? What will be your end? Verily I tell you, you have made many victims in the whirlwind of your passions; some belong to your present and the others to your past.

31 I want the heart and the mouth, which were a stronghold of disloyalty and lies, to become a stronghold of truth and chaste love.

32 Illuminate the way of your neighbor through the word and your example, that you may be the saviors of fallen women. Oh if only each of you would redeem at least one of them!

33 Speak not evil of that woman, because the hurtful word which wounds one will hurt all who hear it, because from that moment on even those who hear it will become evil judges.

34 Respect the actions and secrets of others, for it is not for you to judge them. I prefer men who have fallen in sin and whom I will raise up again, to hypocrites who display purity and yet sin. I prefer a great sinner who is sincere, however, to the pretense of false virtue. If you want to adorn yourselves, let it be the festive garments of sincerity.

35 If you find a virtuous woman with high feelings and feel unworthy to come to her, though you love her, and if you humiliate and

despise her as a result, and, after you have suffered and realized your transgression, turn to her for comfort, you will knock at her door in vain.

36 If all the women who have played a part in the life of every man had received from him the word and the feeling of love, respect and understanding, your world would not be at the height of the sin in which it is. (235,18 - 32)

### **The wife, wife and mother**

37 Women, it is you who, through your prayer, maintain the little peace that exists on earth - those who, as faithful guardians of the home, ensure that it does not lack the warmth of love. In this way you unite yourselves with Mary, your Mother, to break the human arrogance. (130, 53)

38 Women, you who wet the way of this world with your tears and mark your passage through this life with blood: Rest with Me so that you may gain new strength and continue to be the refuge of love, the fire of the home, the strong foundation of the house which I have entrusted to you on earth. So that you also may continue to be the lark whose wings cover the husband and the children. I bless you.

39 I raise up the man and the woman's place at the right hand of the man. I sanctify marriage and bless the family.

40 In this time I come with the sword of love to set all things right, since they have been moved before by man. (217, 29 - 31)

41 Verily I tell you, human renewal must begin with the woman, so that her fruits, which will be the men of tomorrow, will be free from the blemishes that have brought you to degeneration

42 After that it will be up to the man to do his part in this work of restoration; for everyone who has corrupted a woman will have to restore her.

43 Today I have inspired you to save the woman who stumbled in her way; and then, when you present to Me the one you have saved, I will give her a flower, blessing and very great peace so that she will not fall again

44 When you fulfill this task in this way, those beings who have been wounded by the world

will feel the love of Jesus entering into their hearts.

45 I will hear it when they say to Me in their prayers, "My Father, do not look upon my sin, only look upon my pain. Judge not my ingratitude, look only at my suffering." In that moment My consolation will descend upon that tormented heart and it will be purified with tears. If only you knew that the prayer of the sinner is felt more strongly than that of the proud man who considers himself just and pure. (235, 16 - 17, 43 - 45)

46 Of the love with which I have given you life, men show only few proofs or characteristics. Of all human emotions, that which is most similar to Divine Love is maternal love, because in it there is selflessness, self-denial, and the striving to make the child happy, even if it costs sacrifice. (242, 39)

47 To you barren women the Master says: You have greatly desired and asked that your body become a source of life, and hoped that one evening or one morning the throbbing of a tender heart might be heard within you But the days and nights have passed, and only sobs have escaped your breast, because no child has knocked at your gates.

48 How many of you who hear Me, and who have been robbed of all hope by science, will have to become fruitful to believe in My power, and many will recognize Me through this miracle. Watch and be patient. Do not forget my words! (38, 42 - 43)

#### **The education of children and young people**

49 Family fathers, avoids mistakes and bad examples I do not demand perfection from you, only love and care for your children. Prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, because in the hereafter great legions of spirit beings are waiting for the moment to become man among you.

50 I want a new mankind, increasing not only in number but also in virtue, and multiplying, so that men may see the promised city near, and their children may be able to dwell in the New Jerusalem.

51 I want the earth to be filled with men of good will, which are the fruits of love.

52 Destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah of this time, and do not let your heart be accustomed

to their sins, nor do it like their inhabitants. (38, 44 -47)

53 Show your children the way with zeal, teaching them to fulfil the laws of Spirit and matter; and if they violate them, rebuke them, because you as parents represent me on earth. Then remember Jesus who, full of holy wrath, taught a lesson for all time to the merchants of Jerusalem, defending the cause of God, the immutable laws. (41, 57)

54 Today you are no longer little children and can understand the meaning of my teachings. You also know that your Spirit was not born at the same time as the body you possess, and that the origin of one is not the origin of the other. Those little children you hold in your arms carry innocence in their hearts, but in their Spirit they carry a past that is sometimes longer and more sinister than that of their own parents. How great is the responsibility of those who are to nurture those hearts, so that their Spirits may progress in their development.

55 Do not therefore look with less love upon your children. Remember that you do not know who they are or what they have done. Rather, increase your devotion and love toward them and thank your Father that he has placed his mercy in you to make you guides and counselors for your spiritual brothers and sisters for whom you are temporary parents in body and blood. (56, 31 - 32)

56 I say to the fathers of families that, just as they are concerned about the material future of their children, they should also be concerned about their spiritual future, because of the mission they have brought to the world in this regard. (81, 64)

57 Know that the Spirit, when incarnated, brings all his faculties with him, that his destiny is already written down, and that therefore he has nothing in the world to receive. He brings with him a message or a task of atonement. Sometimes he reaps a (good) seed, and other times he pays a debt. But always in this life he receives a lesson of love from his Father.

58 You who guide your children through this life, make sure that when the time of childish innocence is over, they will follow the way of my law. Awaken their feelings, reveal to them

their abilities and always stimulate them for good, and indeed, I tell you, whom you bring to Me in this way, he will be overflowed with the light that radiates from that divine fire which is my love. (99, 64 - 65)

59 Spiritually you have already come a long way, and now you are amazed at the intuition and the unfolding that the new generations are revealing from their most tender childhood For they are spirit beings who have experienced much and are now coming back to advance mankind - some on the ways of the Spirit, and others on the ways of the world, according to their abilities and mission. But with all of them, people will find inner peace. These beings, of whom I speak to you, will be your children. (220, 14)

60 Do you think that a child, faced with the bad example of an earthly father who is vicious or malicious, makes a mistake if he does not follow his way of life? Or do you think that the child is obliged to follow the steps of his parents?

61 Verily, I say to you, it shall be conscience and reason that lead you on the right path. (271, 33 - 34)

62 Blessed innocence is infected by the depravity of the world, the young people follow their path in breathtaking run, and even the virgins have lost shame, chastity and modesty. All these virtues have disappeared from their hearts. They have nourished the worldly passions and only desire the pleasures that lead them to ruin.

63 I speak to you in all clarity so that you may set out and take a firm step in the development of your Spirit. (344, 48)

64 Ignite in youth the love of neighbor, give great and noble ideals, for it will be the youth who tomorrow will fight to achieve an existence in which justice, love, and the Holy Spirit's holy freedom shines forth. Prepare yourselves, for the great battle of which the prophecies speak has not yet come. (139, 12)

#### **A word to the children and virgins**

65 You children all have in Me a Divine Father, and if I have given you human parents in material life, it was so that they might give life to your body and represent your Heavenly Father among you I told you, "You shall love God more than all created things," and added

"You shall honor your Father and your Mother". So do not neglect your duties. If you have not gratefully acknowledged your parents' love, and you still have it in the world, bless it and acknowledge its merits. (9, 19)

66 On this day I am speaking especially to the girls who tomorrow must light up the life of a new home through their presence, who must know that the heart of the wife and that of the mother are lights that illuminate that sanctuary as the Spirit illuminates the inner temple

67 Prepare yourselves already now, so that your new life may not surprise you; prepare already now the way in which your children will go - those spirit beings who wait for the hour to approach your womb to take shape and human life to fulfill a task.

68 Be my co-workers in my plans of restoration, in my works of renewal and righteousness

69 Turn away from the many temptations that lurk around your steps in this time Pray for the sinful cities where so many women perish, where so many shrines are desecrated, and where so many lamps go out.

70 Spread by your example the seed of life, truth and light that will stop the consequences of the lack of spiritualization in mankind.

71 Virgins of this people: awaken and prepare yourselves for battle! Do not become blinded by the passions of the heart, do not let yourselves be blinded by the unreal. Develop your gifts of intuition, inspiration, sensitivity and tenderness. Become strong in the truth, and you will have equipped your best weapons to face the struggle of this life.

72 To pass on love with your blood, to assist your children with the essence of life, which is the love I speak so much to you, you must first experience it, let it permeate you and feel it deeply. This is what my teaching wants to do in your hearts. (307, 31 - 36)

#### **Marriage and family**

73 The law of marriage came down as a light that spoke through the Spirit of the patriarchs, that they might know that the union of man and woman is a covenant with the Creator. The fruit of this union is the child, in whom the blood of his parents flows together as a proof

that what is united before God must not be dissolved on earth.

74 That happiness which the father and mother feel when they have given birth to a child is similar to that which the Creator experienced when He became a father, giving life to His beloved children. If I later gave you laws through Moses so that you might understand how to choose the companion and not desire the wife of your neighbor, it was because men had strayed on the paths of adultery and passions because of their freedom of will.

75 After this time, I came into the world in Jesus and increased marriage, and thus human morality and virtue, through my gracious teaching, which is always the law of love. I spoke in parables to make my word unforgettable and made marriage a sacred institution.

76 Now that I am among you anew, I ask you, men and women: What have you made of marriage? How few can answer this question satisfactorily! My sacred institution has been desecrated, from that source of life comes death and pain. On the pure white of this law sheet are the stains and marks of man and woman. The fruit that should be sweet is bitter, and the cup that men drink is full of bile.

77 Ye depart from my laws, and when ye stumble, ye ask yourselves anxiously, Why is there so much pain? Because the lusts of the flesh have always overheard the voice of conscience. Now I ask you: Why have you no peace, although I have given you everything necessary to be happy?

78 I have spread out a blue mantle in the heavens so that under it you might build your "nests of love", so that there, far from the temptations and entanglements of the world, you might live with the simplicity of the birds; for in simplicity and sincere prayer one can feel the peace of My Kingdom and the revelation of many mysteries

79 Everyone who unites in marriage before my divinity - even if his union is not confirmed by any clergyman - makes a pact with me, a contract that remains recorded in the book of God, in which all destinies are written down.

80 Who can erase these two interwoven names from there? Who can solve in the world what has been united in my law?

81 If I were to separate you, I would destroy my own work. If you have asked Me to be united on earth and I have granted it to you - why do you not keep your vows afterwards and deny your oaths? Is this not a mockery of my law and my name? (38, 32 - 37, 39 - 41)

82 I have spoken to the heart of the wife, mother and spouse who could not keep purity in her heart, nor give the warmth of tenderness and understanding to her partner and children.

83 How could men and women increase their spiritualization if they had not first corrected the grave errors that exist in their human lives?

84 My work requires that his disciples be able to bear witness to this through the sincerity and truthfulness of the actions in their lives.

85 I ask both the one and the other, Do you have children? Then have mercy on them. If you could see their Spirits even for a moment, you would feel unworthy to call yourselves their parents. Do not give them bad examples, beware of raising a cry in the presence of the children.

86 I know that at this time, as never before, there are problems within marriages - problems for which those concerned find only one solution: separation, divorce.

87 If man had the necessary knowledge of spiritual knowledge, he would not make such grave mistakes, for he would find in prayer and spiritualization the inspiration to solve the most difficult entanglements and to pass the hardest tests.

88 My light reaches all hearts, even the sad and dejected, to give them new courage to live. (312, 36 - 42)

89 In the "second time" I entered the home of many married couples who had been married according to the law of Moses, and do you know how I met many of them? Struggling, destroying the seeds of peace, love and trust. I saw enmities and discord in their hearts, at their table and in their camp.

90 I also entered the home of many who, without their married life being confirmed by the law, loved and lived as the larks do in their nest, caring and protecting their little darling.

91 How many are there who live under one and the same roof and yet do not love one another, and since they do not love one another, they are not united either, but are separated spiritually! But they do not let their division be known, for fear of divine punishment or human laws or the judgment of society, and this is not marriage; with these people there is neither communion nor truthfulness.

92 Yet they demonstrate their false community, visit families and churches, go for walks, and the world does not condemn them because they know how to hide their lack of love. How many, on the other hand, who love each other have to hide, hide their real unity, and endure incomprehension and injustice.

93 Man has not evolved highly enough to see through and correctly judge the life of his neighbor. Those who hold the spiritual and worldly laws in their hands do not apply true justice to punish such cases.

94 But those times of understanding and discernment, which I announce to you, in which mankind will be perfected, will come, and then you will experience, as in the times of the patriarchs before Moses, that the union of lovers will happen as I have done on this day with my children: in a spiritual way So shall you also do in those future times: in the presence of the parents of those who will unite, friends and relatives, in the greatest spirituality, brotherhood and joy. (357, 25 - 27)

## Chapter 34 - Freedom of Will and Conscience

### The importance of conscience and freedom of will

1 Hear, disciples: Man possesses as spiritual gifts freedom of will and conscience; all come into the world endowed with virtues and can make use of them. In their Spirit is the light of conscience; but at the same time as the body develops, passions, evil inclinations, develop with it, and these lie in the struggle with virtues.

2 God lets this happen in this way, because without struggle there is no merit, and this is therefore necessary for you to ascend on the

spiritual path. What would be the merit of the children of God if they did not fight? What would you do if you were to live full of happiness, as you long for in the world? Can you, surrounded by comforts and riches, expect spiritual progress? You would stand still; for where there is no fight, there is no merit.

3 But do not misunderstand; for when I speak of struggle, I mean the one you develop to overcome your weaknesses and passions. These struggles are the only ones I allow men to do, so that they may master their selfishness and their material aspirations, so that the Spirit, enlightened by conscience, may take its true place.

4 I approve of this inner struggle, but not of that which men wage in the desire for self-exaltation, blinded by ambition and malice. (9, 42 - 44)

5 The Spirit struggles to achieve his ascent and progress, while "the flesh" [soul] succumbs again and again to the world's inducements. But Spirit and body [soul] could harmonize with each other if both would only make use of what is lawfully theirs, and this is what my teaching shows you.

6 How can you exercise my law at any time? By listening to the voice of conscience, which is the judge of your actions. I command you nothing that you could not do. I want to convince you that The Way to Happiness is not a fantasy, but that it exists, and I reveal to you here how to travel it.

7 You are free to choose the Way, but it is my duty as Father to show you the true one, the shortest - the one who is always illuminated by the light of the divine beacon, which is my love for you For you are disciples who thirst to hear ever new words that confirm your knowledge and enliven your faith. (148,53 - 55)

8 I have put conscience into your being, that it may be the guide in all your ways, since conscience is able to distinguish good from evil, and right from wrong. With this light you shall not be deceived nor shall you be called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his neighbor or seek to deceive himself when he knows the truth? (10, 32)

9 Man on earth is a prince to whom my love and my righteousness gave this title, and the

commission he received from the beginning was to rule over the earth.

10 Over the divine gift of his freedom of will I placed a shining beacon that was to illuminate his path of life: conscience.

11 Freedom to work, and the light of conscience to distinguish good from evil, are two of the greatest gifts that my Father's love bequeathed to your Spirit. They are in man even before he is born, and also after he has died. Conscience guides him and does not separate from him in despair, nor in the loss of reason, nor in the agony of death, because it is deeply united with the Spirit. (92, 32 - 34)

12 The Spirit enjoys freedom of will, by means of which he is to acquire merits to attain salvation.

13 Who guides, orients, or advises the Spirit on his free course of development, to distinguish what is permitted from what is not, and therefore not to stray? conscience.

14 Conscience is the divine spark, is a higher light and power that helps man not to sin.

What merit would there be in man if conscience possessed material power to compel him to remain in the good?

15 I want you to know that the merit is to listen to that voice, to be convinced that it never lies nor errs in what it counsels, and in faithfully obeying its instructions.

16 As you can surely understand, it requires training and concentration on oneself to clearly hear that voice. Which of you are currently exercising this obedience? Answer yourselves.

17 Conscience has always manifested itself in man; but man has not attained the necessary development to let that light guide his whole life. He needs laws, teachings, regulations, religions and advice.

18 When men come to communion with their Spirit, and instead of seeking the spiritual outwardly, seek it in their inner being, they will be able to hear the gentle, persuasive, wise and just voice that has always been alive in them, without listening to it, and they will understand that in conscience is the presence of God, that it is the true mediator through which man is to commune with his Father and Creator. (287, 26 - 30)

19 All of you have my light in you, every Spirit possesses this grace; but while for some this

light grew stronger and stronger, growing, reaching out to make itself known, for others it remains only in a secret, hidden,

unconscious state. But verily, I tell you: however much a man may be spiritually retarded, he will always be able to distinguish between good and evil, which is why you are all responsible to me for your works.

20 I must tell you that your responsibility grows as your knowledge increases, for you will then become more and more sensitive to the instructions of conscience. (310, 69 - 70)

21 I want you to know that among all the creatures of this world you are the preferred being endowed with Spirit and conscience. I have given you the freedom of will so that you take the right way by your own will, which leads to me. It is not a flowery path which I offer you, but that of prayer, repentance and struggle, and on this path your conscience shall guide you. (58, 42)

22 What would become of the Spirit if he were deprived of his freedom of will? In the first place he would not be Spirit, and therefore he would not be a creature worthy of the Most High. He would be something like those machines that you make, something without life of its own, without intelligence, without will, without striving. (20, 37)

23 I gave man the freedom of will. But if this man in his delusion should go so far as to reproach me for it, I will tell him that I also gave him willpower and understanding. At the same time I revealed to him my law, which is the way not to stumble or get lost, and kindled in him the light of conscience, which is the inner beacon that illuminates the way of the Spirit and leads him to eternal life.

24 Why does sin exist, outweigh evil, and wars break out? Because man does not listen to the voice of conscience and makes bad use of his freedom of will. (46, 63 - 64)

25 The world does not hear me because the voice of these bodies, through which I make myself known, has only a small range. Hence it is the voice of conscience, which is my wisdom, which speaks to men and surprises many who, under the spell of their selfishness, are otherwise deaf to the calls of that voice, paying attention only to flattery and earthly prestige, and intoxicated by their social position and power. (164, 18)

### **The abuse of the freedom of will**

26 Today I meet a humanity that is spiritually weakened as a result of the abuse it has committed with the gift of freedom of will. I designed a path of justice, love, mercy, and goodness. Man has created another of apparent light, which has led him to ruin.

27 At my return my word shows you this very way, which you would not walk, and would be unjust and unreasonable, who would say that this teaching would make you confused or impotent. (126, 5 - 6)

28 Consider men, how they destroy and hate one another, snatching power from one another, not shrinking from crime, deceit, or treachery. There are people who die by the millions as victims of their fellow men, and others who perish under the effect of vice. Is there light in them? Does the Spirit speak who lives in them? That which is there is darkness and pain, the result of the abuse of the gift of freedom of will and of not listening to the inner voice; and because men did not turn their attention to the light of that spark of God which you all carry in your being, which is the divine ray of light which you call conscience. (79, 31)

29 Freedom of will is the highest expression, the most perfect gift of the freedom granted to man in the course of his life, so that his perseverance in the good which he has obtained through the counsel of conscience and through the struggle to pass the tests will make him reach the bosom of the Father. But freedom of will has been replaced by licentiousness, conscience is overheard; one listens only to the demands of the world, and spirituality has been replaced by materialism.

30 In the face of so much confusion and so many deviations, my teaching will seem absurd to the men of this age. But I tell you that it is the right teaching to achieve that men should free themselves from the lethargy in which they have fallen. (157, 15 - 16)

31 My word is the way, is the divine law that leads you to perfection, it is the light that lifts up the Spirit, which, however, was clouded when the "flesh" [soul] with its intransigence prevailed and did not listen to the inner call of its Spirit.

32 Woe to the Spirit, then, who has given way under the impulse of the "flesh" and allowed himself to be dominated by the influence of the world surrounding him, exchanging his position of leader for that of a defenseless being, driven to and fro by human passions and weaknesses like the dry leaves when they are blown away directionlessly by the wind.

33 The man who loves freedom most is afraid to submit to the Divine Will, for fear that his Spirit will eventually subjugate him and deprive him of many human satisfactions which he knows will harm him; and so he abandons the path that leads him to true life. (97, 36)

34 The time in which men have used freedom of will to use it for pleasures, base passions, enmities, and revenge is now coming to an end My justice blocks the paths of sin and instead opens the way of reconciliation and renewal so that people may find the way of peace that they have sought in vain by other means. (91, 80)

35 I have given you the gift of freedom of will and have respected that blessed freedom granted to my children. But I also put into your being the Divine Light of Conscience, so that you, guided by it, would direct your abilities in the right direction. But I tell you: In the struggle between the Spirit and the body [soul], the Spirit has suffered a defeat, a painful fall, which has gradually taken him further and further away from the source of truth, which I am.

36 His defeat is not final, it is temporary; for he will rise from the depths of his abyss when he can no longer bear his hunger, his thirst, his nakedness and his darkness. Pain will be his salvation, and when he then hears the voice of his conscience, he will rise strong and radiant, fervent and inspired, and use his abilities anew. But no longer with that freedom to use them for good or evil, but by dedicating them solely to the fulfillment of the divine laws, which is the best worship you can offer to My Spirit. (257, 65 - 66)

### **The necessary following of the conscience impulses**

37 How far from reality there are currently millions of beings who live only for their material presence! How could they open their

eyes to reality? Only by listening to the voice of conscience - the voice that needs gathering, reflection and prayer to be heard. (169, 16)

38 Whenever you desire to know whether the way you follow is that of upward development, you shall consult conscience, and when peace is in it, and charity and good will towards your fellow men is at home in your heart, you will be sure that your light still shines, and your word consoles and heals.

39 But if you should discover that in your heart greed, evil-will, materialism and carnal lust have taken root, you may be sure that your light has become darkness, deceit. Do you want that - when the Father recalls you - instead of golden wheat, you will have a dirty harvest? (73,45)

40 Disciples: If you do not wish to commit any error or mistake, examine your actions in the light of your conscience, and if there is anything that clouds it, examine yourselves thoroughly, and you will discover the blot so that you may correct it.

41 There is a mirror within you in which you can look at yourselves and see whether you are pure or not.

42 The spiritualist is to be recognized by his deeds, which, to be pure, must be dictated by conscience. Whoever acts in this way will feel that he rightly calls himself my disciple.

43 Who could deceive me? No one. I judge you not by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your conscience and beyond it. How can you believe that I cannot know your deeds and their motives? (180, 11 - 13)

### **The struggle between freedom of will and conscience**

44 When the first human beings inhabited the earth, the Creator placed His Love in them and gave them a Spirit, igniting His Light in their conscience, while at the same time giving them freedom of will

45 But while some endeavored to remain steadfast in good, fighting all temptations in the intention of remaining pure, worthy of the Lord and in accordance with their conscience, others, from sin to sin and from one transgression to the next limb by limb, forged a chain of sins, guided only by the voice of the senses, dominated by their passions; and

sowed error and temptation among their fellow men.

46 But besides these confused spirit beings, my prophets also came as angelic messengers of my divinity, to awaken mankind, to warn them of the dangers and to announce my coming to them. (250, 38 - 39)

47 The "flesh" [soul] was too stubborn and unruly to follow the instructions of that inner light which you call conscience, and it was much easier for it to follow the impulses which led it to the licentiousness of its instincts and passions.

48 For a long time mankind has walked the way of life on this earth in a heavy struggle between conscience, which has never been silent, and "flesh," which wants to make materialism its cult and law, without either matter [soul] or Spirit having triumphed to this day, since the struggle continues.

49 You ask me, who will win? And I tell you that it will not be long before the absolute victory of conscience, which is effected by means of the Spirit in "flesh.

50 Do you not suspect that after so much struggle and so long struggle the body, which is human and perishable, must bow to conscience, which is my eternal light?

51 Understand that after such a long struggle, man will finally attain that sensitivity and yielding that he has never before had to that voice and that spiritual life that vibrates and lives in his being.

52 All of you are moving toward this point without realizing it. But when you see the victory of good and justice one day on earth, you will understand the reason for the struggle, the battles and the trials. (317, 21 - 26)

53 See how man stands before and above all that surrounds him; that he is the only being endowed with freedom of will and conscience. From this freedom of will all man's aberrations, falls and sins have their origin. But these are transitory transgressions before justice and the eternity of the Creator. For afterwards conscience will prevail over the weaknesses of the body and the seductiveness of the Spirit. With it will come the victory of light, which is knowledge over darkness, which means ignorance. There will be the victory of good, which is love, justice and harmony, over

evil, which is selfishness, licentiousness, injustice. (295, 49)

54 Nothing is impossible for me; my will has come true and will always do so, even if it seems at times as if it is the will of man who rules, and not mine.

55 The way of man's freedom of will, his rule on earth, the victories of his arrogance, the coercion which he sometimes imposes by his use of force, are so fleeting in comparison with eternity that they can in a certain way change the divine plans; but tomorrow or in the course of their execution the will of my Spirit will reveal itself more and more over all beings, letting the good exist and removing the unclean. (280, 9 - 10)

56 The time will come when the limits of this world will be lifted by love, and when the worlds will come closer to each other through spiritualization.

57 Until then the struggle between conscience and freedom of will will continue, which man will use and exploit to make of his life what he pleases.

58 The struggle between these two forces will reach its climax, and victory will lean toward the side of the Spirit, who, in an absolute gift of love to his Father, will say to him, "Lord, I renounce my freedom of will, do your will in me alone.

59 I will bless him who thus comes before me and shroud him in my light; but I will let him know that I will never again deprive him of that blessed freedom with which he was endowed. For he who does the will of his Father, who is faithful and obedient, is worthy of the trust of his Lord. (213, 61 - 64)

### **Sharpening of conscience through the new word of God**

60 My teaching full of light and love strengthens the Spirit so that he may exercise his power over the "flesh" [soul] and make it so sensitive that the inspirations of conscience become ever more easily perceptible to it.

61 Spirituality is the goal that man should strive for, since through it he will be able to become fully one with his conscience and finally distinguish good from evil.

62 For because of man's lack of spiritual upliftment, that deep and wise, unwavering and just inner voice could not be sufficiently

heard and interpreted, and therefore man has not attained an unrestricted knowledge that will really allow him to distinguish good from evil.

63 But not only this, but he should find in himself the necessary strength to follow every good impulse and obey every light-filled inspiration, and at the same time reject every temptation, every unfair or bad thought or emotional impulse. (329, 56 - 57)

64 How easy it will be for men to understand one another when they become silent in themselves and hear the voice of their higher reason, the voice of that Judge whom they do not want to hear because they know that he orders them to do the complete opposite of what they are doing!

65 I can tell you moreover that if you were not willing to listen to the instructions of your conscience, you were not obedient and willing to exercise my teaching. You recognize them in theory but do not apply them in practice. You attribute divine essence to it - say that Christ was very great and that his teaching is perfect. But no one wants to be great like the Master, no one wants to come to him by truly taking him as an example. But you should know that I came not only that you might know that I am great, but also that you all might be. (287, 35 - 36)

66 I will gather all men and all nations around my new message, and will call them as the shepherd calls his sheep, and will give them the peace of a stable where they will find refuge from rough weather and storms.

67 You will yet see how many, though apparently without the slightest trace of faith or of spirituality, have preserved in the purest of their spirit the immortal principles of spiritual life; you will yet see how many of those who seem to you to have no worship of God carry within themselves an indestructible altar in the innermost part of their being.

68 Before this inner altar men will have to kneel down spiritually to weep for their transgressions, their evil works, and their insults, in sincere repentance for their disobedience. There, before the altar of conscience, human pride will collapse so that people will no longer consider themselves superior because of their races. Then will come renunciation, reparation, and finally

peace, as the lawful fruit of love and humility, faith and good will. (321,9 - 11)

## Chapter 35 - The power of thoughts, feelings, and will

### The sending and receiving of thoughts and their effects

- 1 There are forces that - not visible to the human eye and not perceptible to human science - constantly influence your life.
- 2 There are good and there are evil; some give you health and others cause you disease; there are light and dark.
- 3 Where do those powers come from? From the Spirit, disciples, from the mind and feelings.
- 4 Every Spirit, whether incarnated or disembodied, sends out vibrations in thinking; every feeling exerts an influence. You can be sure that the world is full of these vibrations.
- 5 Now you can easily understand that where one thinks and lives in the good, healing powers and influences must be present, and that where one lives outside the laws and rules that characterize good, justice and love, there must be ominous powers.
- 6 Both fill the space and fight against each other; they have influence on the emotional life of men, and when they are able to distinguish, they accept the good inspirations and reject the bad influences. But if they are weak and are not trained in the accomplishment of good, they cannot resist these vibrations and are in danger of becoming slaves to evil and succumbing to its rule. (40, 58 - 63)
7. Everything spiritual in the universe is a source of light, visible or invisible to you, and this light is power, is might, is inspiration The ideas, words and works also give forth light, according to the purity and sovereignty they possess. The higher the idea or work is, the more delicate and subtle is its vibration and the inspiration that emanates from it, although it is more difficult for the slaves of materialism to perceive it. Nevertheless - the effect which the high thoughts and works have on the spiritual is great. (16, 16)
- 8 If an idea or thought of light arises from your mind, it reaches its destiny to fulfill its

charitable task. If, instead of thoughts of goodness, impure radiations emanate from your mind, they will only cause harm wherever you send them. I tell you, thoughts too are works, and as such they remain written down in the book that exists in your conscience.

9 Whether your works are good or evil - you will receive back many times what you wished for your fellow men. It would be better for you to do evil to yourselves than to wish it to one of your neighbors.

10 This is why I told you in the "Second Time": "What you sow, you reap"; for it is necessary that you recognize your experiences in this life and remember that your reaping will give you the same seed that you sowed, but in multiplication

11 O mankind, you have neither considered, felt, nor lived the teachings of your Master! (24, 15 - 18)

12 This is the reason why I have told you that you did not know the power of thought. Today I tell you that the thought is voice and hearing, that it is weapon and shield. It creates as well as it destroys. The thought shortens the distance between distant dwellers and finds those whose trace it had lost.

13 Know your weapons before the battle begins. He who knows how to prepare himself will be strong and invincible. It will not be necessary for you to wield murder weapons. Your sword shall be pure and pure thought, and your shield faith and charity. Even in silence your voice shall resound as a message of peace. (76, 34)

14 Watch, taking heed that ye do not defile your minds with unclean thoughts. It is creative, and if you give shelter to a bad idea, it will work its way down to lower levels, and your Spirit will be enveloped in darkness. (146, 60)

15 The united thoughts of a large group of people will be able to bring down the evil influences and push the idols from their pedestals. (160, 60)

16 Today I can assure you that in the future communication by thought will reach a great unfolding; and through this means of communication many barriers will disappear which still today divide peoples and worlds. When you learn to connect with your Father

in thought, when you reach the Spirit to Spirit dialogue, what could still cause you difficulty in communicating with your brothers and sisters, visible or invisible, present or absent, near or far? (165, 15)

17 Your thoughts always reach me, however imperfect they may be, and I hear your prayers, even if they lack faith, which you are always to put into them. The reason for this is that my Spirit absorbs the vibrations and feelings of all beings.

18 But men who keep distance from one another because of their selfishness, far from the spiritual life as a result of the materialism in which they have let themselves be entangled nowadays, are not prepared to be able to communicate with one another by means of their thoughts.

19 Nevertheless, I tell you that it is necessary that you begin to train your Spirit. To achieve this, "speak" to the spirit beings, even if you do not receive a clearly perceptible answer from them.

20 Tomorrow, when all have learned to give, they will receive more and more indications of a spiritual understanding, such as men never dreamed of. (238,51)

#### **The power of feelings, wishes or fears**

21 At every moment, mental or spiritual vibrations emanate from you, but in most cases you radiate selfishness, hatred, violence, vanity, and base passions. You hurt and feel when you are hurt: but you do not love, and therefore you do not feel when you are loved, and with your pathological thoughts you saturate the environment in which you live more and more with pain and fill your existence with discomfort. But I tell you: Saturate everything with peace, with harmony, with love, then you will be happy. (16, 33)

22 Never think badly of those who do not like you, and do not be bitter about those who do not understand you, since you yourselves transmit the innermost feeling you have toward your neighbor to them in thought (105, 37)

23 Do you see those men who want to be powerful by force? Very soon you will see them convicted of their error.

24 I will prove to them that one can be truly great and powerful only through the goodness that is radiance of love. (211, 22 - 23)

25 You lack faith to lift up your face and smile hopefully and look the future without fear, without distrust in the face, because in the future I am.

26 How often are you sick just because you think this; for at every turn you think that fate is pursuing you and pain is lurking. Then you attract dark forces through your thinking, with which you overshadow your material life and your spiritual path of ascent.

27 But I am here with you to ignite anew the faith in life, in truth, in the eternal, in perfect peace, and also to teach you to attract the light. (205, 28 - 29)

#### **The lack of self-conquest**

28 Man is guilty of two things: not only because he makes no effort whatsoever to remove the bandage which denies him knowledge of the highest teachings, but also because he has not freed himself from the fetters of matter, which, unlike spiritual pleasures, have seduced him to physical pleasures. This is the reason why he has enslaved himself under the dominion of the passions and allows his Spirit to resemble a lame man who does nothing to get well.

29 In all fields I see the majority of men unrestrained; everywhere I meet only the weak man. And to what can this be attributed? To the fact that you do not have the courage and sufficient willpower to get out of the dirt you are in, to overcome the inertia that forges the fetters that bind to matter, and this is the origin of all vices, all faults.

30 But man does not want to make use of that power with which he was endowed, which is the will; the will, which is to be the unrestricted legislator, which is to become the supreme leader, and, supported by reason, is to fight - power against power, dominion against dominion. On the one hand the passions and desires, on the other hand reason and will, until these latter win the battle, and you can say that you are liberated.

31 Then you will be the great prophets, the great enlightened ones, who can be "supermen. Then you will be able to live

together with the wild animals and play with reptiles. For truly, I tell you, it is the transgressions that burden you that cause you to fear those little brothers of yours, and this is also the reason why they attack you.

32 But if you take the time to observe men, you will discover that there are men who are wilder than tigers and who have more poison than the cobra.

(203,3-6)

## IX Teachings of the Divine Wisdom

### Chapter 36 - Faith, Truth and Knowledge

#### **Faith overcoming everything**

1 To overcome weakness, wretchedness, misery, and passions, and to remove doubt, faith and good works are indispensable, which are virtues that accomplish the impossible; towards them the difficult and unattainable vanishes like shadows.

2 I said to the people who believed in me in the "Second Time": "Your faith has helped you. I explained it this way, because faith is a healing power, a force that transforms, and its light destroys darkness. (20, 63 - 64)

3 Those who are still far from spiritualization want to see Me in the form of Jesus, to say to Me, "Lord, I believe in You, for I have seen You. To them I say: Blessed are they who believed without seeing, for they have given proof that thanks to their spiritualization they have felt Me in their heart. (27, 75)

4 I want you to know what faith is, so that you may understand that he who has it is the owner of an incomparable treasure.

5 Whoever lives enlightened by this inner light will never feel rejected, abandoned, weak, or lost, however poor the world may think him to be. His faith in the Father, in life, in his destiny, and also in himself, will never let him perish in the struggle of life; and he will also always be able to accomplish great and amazing works. (136, 4 - 5)

6 Faith is like a lighthouse that lights your way of life until you arrive in the safe haven of eternity.

7 Faith must not be that of those lukewarm and fearful spirit beings who take a step forward today and a step back tomorrow, who do not want to fight with their own pain and believe in the victory of the Spirit solely because of the Father's mercy.

8 Faith is he whom the Spirit feels, who, knowing that God is in him, loves his Lord and rejoices in feeling Him in himself and loving his fellow men. So great is the faith in the Father's righteousness that he does not expect his neighbors to love him, to forgive insults and transgressions, but believes that tomorrow he will be filled with light, because through his merits he attained his purification.

9 He who has faith has peace, has love, and has goodness in himself.

10 He is rich in Spirit and even in material things; but in true riches, not in the one you mean. (263, 12 - 16)

11 I now give you the proof of the existence of true faith: when the heart does not despair in the hour of trial; when in the most critical moments peace fills the Spirit.

12 He who has faith is in harmony with me, because I am life, health, and salvation. He who in truth seeks this haven and this lighthouse does not perish.

13 He who has this virtue does miracles beyond all human science and bears witness to the Spirit and to higher life. (237,69 - 71)

#### **The recognition of the truth of God**

14 When the heart holds good faith and the mind is free from prejudice and vague ideas, life is better appreciated and the truth is known with greater clarity. If, on the other hand, doubt or vanity is concealed in the heart and error in the mind, everything appears unclear, and even the light appears as darkness.

15 Seek the truth, it is life, but seek it with love, with humility, with perseverance, and with faith. (88, 5 - 6)

16 Pray, question your Father in your prayer, and you will receive in your meditation a spark of my infinite light. Do not expect to receive the whole truth in a single moment. There are spirit beings who have been searching for

truth for a long time, who are searching and trying to penetrate into all secrets and yet have not yet reached the longed-for goal.

17 Christ, the anointed one, showed you the way with the words, "Love one another. Can you imagine the scope of this sublime commandment? The whole life of men would be transformed if you lived according to this teaching. Only love will be able to reveal to you the truths of the divine mysteries, because it is the source of your life and of all that you have created.

18 Search diligently for the truth, seek the meaning of life, love, and become strong in the good, and you will experience how, step by step, everything that was false, unfair, or imperfect will fall away from your being. Be more sensitive to the light of divine grace from day to day, then you will be able to ask your Lord directly for all that you want to know and what your Spirit needs to reach the highest truth. (136, 40 - 42)

19 I am the "word" that seeks men because they could not come to me. It is my truth, which I reveal to them, since truth is the kingdom, into which you all are to enter according to my will.

20 How will you discover the truth when I do not tell you before that many renunciations are necessary for it?

21 To find the truth, it is sometimes necessary to renounce what you possess, even to renounce yourself.

22 The self-indulgent, the materialist, the indifferent man cannot know the truth unless he breaks down the walls within which he lives. It is necessary that he should override his passions and weaknesses in order to see my light face to face. (258, 44 - 47)

23 Blessed is he that seeketh the truth, for he is one thirsty for love, light, and goodness. Seek and you shall find, seek the truth, and it will come to meet you. Think further, also further consult the book of divine wisdom, and it will answer you, because the Father has never remained silent or indifferent to him who questions him fervently.

24 How many of those who seek the truth in books, among the scholars and in the various sciences will finally discover it in themselves, since I have planted a seed of Eternal Truth in

the innermost part of every man. (262, 36 - 37)

25 I cannot deceive you. I am never in an act of falsehood, I do not hide myself in the dark. My truth is always naked. But if men could not see the nakedness of my Spirit, it is only because they did not want to. I do not hide my truth from you by any garment. My nakedness is divine and pure, my nakedness is holy, and I will show it to all beings of the universe. As a symbol of them, I came into the world naked as a man, and naked I went away from you again.

26 I want that truth always prevails among the ones who are mine because I am and will always be in your truth. I want that love is among you, and my love will always be in your love.

27 There is only one truth, one true love; and when this truth and this love are in you, your love and your truth will be mine, and my truth and my love will be yours (327, 33 - 34)

28 My light is in every Spirit. You are now in the time in which my Spirit will pour out on men. That is why I tell you that you will all soon feel my presence - the learned as well as the ignorant, the great as well as the small, the powerful as well as the poor.

29 Both the one and the other will tremble at the truth of the living and true God. (263, 33 - 34)

### **The knowledge of the spiritual and divine**

30 It is impossible for any of my children to forget me, because in his Spirit he carries within him conscience, which is the light of my Spirit, through which he must sooner or later recognize me

31 For some it is easy to penetrate into the meaning of my word and find the light there; but for others my word is a riddle.

32 I tell you that not everyone at this time can understand the spirituality of my message. Those who cannot will have to wait for new times for their Spirit to open his eyes to the light of my revelations. (36, 4 - 6)

33 When I tell you that my wisdom will be yours - do you believe that a single earth life can be enough to know all that I have to reveal to you? When I tell you that you cannot attain human science without going the long way of development, you can still less acquire

the knowledge of the spiritual without a complete development of your spirit.

34 I do not set spiritualization in opposition to science, for this error was that of men, never mine. On the contrary, I teach you to harmonize the spiritual with the material, the human with the divine, the transitory with the eternal. Nevertheless, I explain to you that, in order to walk on the paths of life, one must first know the path that is marked out for you by conscience, whose spiritual law springs from the Divine Spirit. (79, 38 - 39)

35 You have sunk so low and have distanced yourselves so far from the spiritual that you consider all these things to be supernatural, which - since they belong to the Spirit - are perfectly natural. Thus you call the Divine supernatural, and likewise you consider everything that belongs to your Spirit, and this is a mistake.

36 The reason for this is that you see and perceive only that which is within the range of your senses or within the grasp of your human intelligence, and you have considered that which is beyond the senses and mind to be supernatural. (273, 1)

37 Both the man who seeks the light of knowledge in nature and the man who seeks my wisdom in spiritual revelations must walk the path by which he will find all those truths which he cannot discover in other paths, on his own feet. It is precisely for this reason that I have sent out your Spirit to live one life after another here on earth, so that he may discover, through his development and experience, all that is in him and in that which surrounds him.

38 If you will, examine my words thoroughly, but study and observe life from their point of view afterward, so that you may discover the truth contained in all that I have said to you

39 There will be occasions when it will seem to you as if there were a contradiction between what I am telling you today and what was revealed to you in past times, but these do not exist. It is men who are caught in error. But now all will reach the light. (105, 54 - 56)X

#### **Requirements for spiritual insight**

40 Humility is the light of the Spirit, and in contrast to this is the absence of the same darkness in him. Vanity is the fruit of

ignorance. He who is great by knowledge and respected by virtue possesses true modesty and spiritual humility. (101, 61)

41 Let all evil thoughts depart from you, and put on noble thoughts. Happiness is not in what one possesses materially, but in what one recognizes spiritually. To know is to possess and to act accordingly.

42 He who possesses real knowledge is of humble spirit. He is not proud of earthly wisdom, which only strives to know everything (earthly), and denies everything that it has not understood. He who carries within himself the light of inspired knowledge is able to receive revelations at the right time, just as he also knows how to expect them. Scholars have called themselves many, but the sun, which shines in full light day after day, has been a mystery to them.

43 Many have believed to know everything, but verily, I tell you, the ant that imperceptibly crosses their path also contains for them an unfathomable mystery

44 Men will be able to explore many wonders of nature, but as long as they do not do it in the path of divine love, they will not reach the true wisdom contained in the Spirit's immortal life (139, 67 - 70)

#### **The necessary expansion of human consciousness**

45 I granted man freedom of thought from the beginning. But he has always been a slave - sometimes out of fanaticism, and in other cases as a slave to the false worldviews of the "Pharaoh" and the "Emperor. That is the reason why he is blinded in this time in view of the freedom that the Spirit now attains and the brightness that is presented to his eyes. For his mind is not yet accustomed to this freedom.

46 Man had diminished the power of his understanding of the spiritual, and for this reason he fell into fanaticism, walking in tortuous paths, and was like a shadow of the will of others.

47 He had lost his freedom, was not master of himself nor of his thoughts.

48 But now the age of light has come, the time when you must break the chains and spread your wings to rise freely into infinity in your desire for truth. (239, 4 - 7)

49 This century in which you live shows two aspects: one is the development of the mind, and the other is spiritual stagnation.

50 Indeed, the divine light shines down upon the minds, and therefore my great inspiration springs from them, the fruits of which astonish mankind, for the mind now craves freedom and knowledge expansion. Man immerses himself in the study of nature, he researches, discovers, rejoices, marvels, but is never indecisive.

51 But whenever the thought arises in him of clarifying the relationship to the spiritual, to the truth that lies beyond the matter known to him, he is afraid, he is afraid of advancing into the unknown, into that which he considers forbidden, into that which (in his opinion) is only for high beings worthy of the study of the mysteries of God.

52 Then he has proved himself weak and foolish, unable to overcome by willpower the prejudices that hold him down. Then it has been shown that he is a slave to twisted interpretations.

53 Never will the unfolding of human intelligence be complete until it also develops on the spiritual plane. Know how great the backwardness of your Spirit is because you have devoted yourselves only to the realization of earthly life.

54 Man is slave to the will of others, victim of spells, condemnations, and threats. But what has one achieved by this? That he gives up all his desires to comprehend and attain the highest knowledge that man should possess; that he prevents himself from being able to clarify what he has absurdly always thought to be a mystery: spiritual life.

55 Do you think that the life of the Spirit will be an eternal mystery to man on earth? If you think so, you are in a great error. Verily, I tell you, as long as you do not know your origin and do not know anything of what relates to the Spirit, you will, with all the progress of your sciences, be mere creatures who dwell in a miserable world among plants and animals. You will continue to fight each other in your wars, and pain will continue to rule over your lives.

56 If you do not discover what you carry in your being, nor discover in your neighbor the spiritual brother that dwells in everyone - can

you really love one another? No, human children, even if you say that you know me and follow me. If you take my teaching superficially, your faith, your knowledge and your love will be wrong. (271, 39 - 45)

57 In me men will find the courage to free themselves from the yoke of their ignorance.

58 How can you expect peace on earth and wars to cease, men to renew themselves and sin to decrease, if they have no spiritual knowledge, which is the precondition, origin and foundation of life?

59 Verily, I tell you, as long as my truth is not understood nor obeyed, your existence on earth will be like a building built on quicksand (273, 24 - 26)

60 I tell man that he is an unknown to himself because he has not penetrated into his inner being, because he does not know his secret, because he does not know his true nature. But I want to teach him in this time the contents of the "book" that had been closed to him for so long, where all secrets are kept, which I promised to enlighten you already in the "Second Time" with the light of my Spirit.

61 Now you will truly get to know each other and penetrate into the innermost part of your Spirit. Then you will be able to say that you begin to know who you are.

62 Man will get to know his origin, his purpose, his task, his abilities, and all that infinite and eternal life that lives and weaves around him. He will no longer be able to hurt his neighbor, will no longer be able to endanger the existence of his fellow men, nor will he dare to defile anything of all that surrounds him, because he has come to the realization that everything is holy.

63 He will know that which his Spirit contains and hides, and then he will have a clear idea and a deep faith that - since the Spirit is wonderful - the home which his Father has planned for him in eternity must also be wonderful. (287, 4 - 6)

## Chapter 37 - Understanding Biblical Texts

### The interpretation of biblical words and promises

1 People have devoted themselves to the study of the Old Testaments, racking their brains in the investigation and interpretation of the prophecies and promises. Those among them have come closest to the truth who have found the spiritual meaning of my teachings. For those who stubbornly adhere to the earthly-material interpretation and do not want to understand or find the spiritual meaning of my revelations will have to suffer confusion and disappointment as the Jewish people suffered when the Messiah came, whom they had imagined and expected in a different way than reality showed Him. (13, 50)

2 The false conception which man in the first times had of my righteousness will vanish definitively to give way to the true knowledge of it. Divine justice will eventually be understood as the light that springs from the perfect love that exists in your Father.

3 That God whom men considered vindictive, cruel, unforgiving, and unforgiving will be felt from the depths of their hearts as a father who forgives for the insults committed by his children, as a father who lovingly convinces the sinner, as a judge who, instead of condemning the one who was sorely lacking, offers him a new opportunity for salvation.

4 How many imperfections did men in their ignorance ascribe to Me because they thought Me capable of feeling anger, although anger is only a human weakness! When the prophets spoke to you of the "holy wrath of the Lord", I tell you now that you should interpret that expression as divine justice.

5 The people of the "First Days" would not have understood any other expression, nor would the unbridled or the libertines have taken the prophets' admonitions seriously if they had not spoken to them in that form. It was necessary that the inspiration of my messengers should be expressed in words that would impress the brains and hearts of those people with little spiritual development. (104, 11 - 14)

6 The writings of the "First Days" handed down the history of the people of Israel, preserving the name of their children, their successes and their failures, their works of faith and their weaknesses, their glory and their downfalls, so that this book would speak

to each new generation of the development of that people in their worship of God. That book handed down both the names of the patriarchs who loved virtue and justice, the models of strength of faith, and the names of the prophets, the seers of the future, through whose mouth the Lord always spoke when He saw His people on the brink of danger. It also handed down the names of the wicked, the traitors, the disobedient, because every incident, every example is a teaching and sometimes a symbol.

7 When I dwelt in Jesus among men, I made use of the essence of those writings, of the meaning of those works, only when necessary, to transmit my teaching; the material and the insubstantial I never praised. Do you not remember that I mentioned the righteous Abel, that I praised the patience of Job and remembered the wisdom and glory of Solomon? did I not remember Abraham on many occasions and speak of the prophets, and did I not tell you with reference to Moses that I had not come to dissolve the Law he had received, but to fulfill it? (102, 31 – 32)

8 You must study the divine revelations which I have given you at all times; you must understand the figurative language in which has been spoken to you; you must in this way make your spiritual senses sensitive so that you may know which is the Word of God and which is man's word, so that you may discover the meaning of my teachings

9 Only from a spiritual point of view will you be able to find the correct and truthful interpretation of my word - both that which I sent to you through the prophets and that which I bequeathed to you through Jesus, or this word which I give to you through the intermediary of the mouthpieces of the "Third Age.

10 Once this mankind has found the true meaning of the law, of teaching, of prophecies and revelations, it will have discovered the most beautiful and deepest things concerning its existence.

11 Then men will know true righteousness, and their heart will divine true heaven; then you will also know what atonement, purification, and reparation is. (322, 39 - 42)

12 The writings of the past times could reveal to you what I am repeating for you today; but

man has dared to falsify my truths to spread them falsified And so you now have a spiritual sick, tired and lonely humanity.

13 That is why my wake-up call can be heard by the voice bearer, because I do not want you to get into confusion. (221, 14 - 15)

14 If the writings of my disciples, who in the "second time" bequeathed to you my word, come into your hands falsified, I will cause you to know what are the true words of Jesus.

Your Spirit will recognize as false those who are not in harmony with the divine concert of my love. (24, 19)

15 Never has man been without my revelations, which are the light of the Spirit; but he has been afraid to fathom them. Now I ask you: What can you know about truth and about the eternal if you stubbornly avoid the spiritual?

16 Consider the materialistic interpretation you have given to my revelations of the First and Second Times, though they speak only of the divine and spiritual. See how you confuse the material nature with the spiritual, with what lack of respect you turn the deep into superficial and the high into the low. But why have you done this? Because, in your desire to do something in the work of God, you seek the way to adapt my teaching to your earthly life, to your human comforts that are most dear to you. (281, 18 - 19)

17 In this time I will cause that the teaching I gave you in the "Second Age", which many have not grasped and others have forgotten, will be understood by all, and also that it will be followed by all because of my new teachings (92, 12)

18 The light of My HolySpirit comes down on you; but why do you make Me in the form of a dove? Those images and symbols must no longer be worshiped by my new disciples.

19 Understand my teaching, people: in those "Second Days" my HolySpirit manifested itself at the baptism of Jesus in the form of a dove, because this bird in its flight resembles the blowing of the Spirit, its white speaks of purity, and in its gentle and mild look there is a gleam of innocence.

20 How could those uneducated men be made to understand the divine, if they did not take the forms of the beings known to them in the world?

21 Christ, who is speaking to you at this moment, was represented by a lamb, and even John saw Me like this in his prophetic vision. All this is due to the fact that if you seek Me in every one of my works, you will always find in all creation an image of the Author of life. (8,1 - 3)

22 Once I told you that a camel would rather go through the eye of a needle than a rich miser would enter the kingdom of heaven. today I tell you that those hearts must free themselves from their selfishness and practice charity towards their fellow men so that their Spirit may pass through on the narrow path of salvation It is not necessary to free oneself from possessions and property, but only from egoism. (62, 65)

23 I am currently rebuilding the temple to which I referred when I said to my disciples who were admiring the temple of Solomon: "Verily I say to you, of it no stone shall remain upon another, but I will rebuild it in three days.

24 By this I meant that every outward cult, however splendid it may appear to men, will disappear from the hearts of men, and I will erect in its place the true spiritual temple of my divinity. Now is the "third time," that is, the third day, on which I will finish rebuilding my temple. (79, 4)

25 God has no form, for if He had it, He would be a limited being, as is human, and then He would not be God.

26 His "throne" is perfection, justice, love, wisdom, creative power, eternity.

27 "Heaven" is the highest bliss that a Spirit attains on his path of perfection, when he rises so high in wisdom and love that he attains a degree of purity that no sin and no pain reaches any more.

28 When my prophets spoke of spiritual life, they sometimes did so by means of human manifestations and objects known to you.

29 The prophets saw thrones like those of kings on earth-books, beings with human forms, palaces with tapestries, candlesticks, the Lamb, and many other forms. But today you must understand that all this was but a symbol, a symbol, a divine meaning, a revelation, which had to be expressed for you in a figurative form, since you were not able to understand another, higher one.

30 Now is the time for you to interpret correctly the meaning of all my parables and teachings which I have revealed to you by means of symbols, so that the meaning may enter your Spirit and the symbolic form may disappear.

31 When you come to this knowledge, your faith will be true, since you have then founded it on truth. (326, 37 - 42)

32 If all those who are called would hasten to the table of the Lord, where the food is put on the table which feeds the Spirit, it would be full; but not all those who are invited have come.

33 It is the nature of man not to appreciate the benefits of God, and therefore you have seen many of your fellow men turn away when you gave the call to them.

34 But I tell you that these few who sit down at my table and persevere to listen to me to learn from me will be the ones who will make known to the crowds the greatness of my word, the meaning of this teaching which calls men to rebuild a world that has come to its end and makes way for a more radiant and higher one (285, 33 - 35)

### **The Revelation of Jesus through the apostle John**

35 Everything is written in the book of the Seven Seals, which is in God, and whose existence was revealed to mankind through the apostle and prophet John.

36 The content of that book was revealed to you only by the Divine Lamb, because there was not a righteous Spirit, either on earth or in the heavens, who could explain to you the profound mysteries of the love, life, and righteousness of God. But the Divine Lamb, who is Christ, broke the seals that sealed the Book of Life to reveal its contents to his children. (62, 30)

37 If the book of John's prophecies has been considered by some as an impenetrable mystery and by others in an erroneous interpretation, it is because mankind has not yet attained the spiritualization necessary to understand what is presented there; and I can also tell you that it has not even been understood by the prophet to whom it was given

38 John heard and saw, and when he heard that he was commanded to write it down, he obeyed immediately; but he understood that this message was for men who would come long after him. (27, 80 - 81)

39 When will men turn their attention to what my beloved disciple left in writing? Strange is the manner in which his revelation is written down, mysterious is its meaning, profound to the immeasurable are his words. Who can possibly understand them?

40 People who begin to be interested in the Revelation of John delve into it, interpret, observe, and study it. Some come a little closer to the truth, others think they have discovered the meaning of Revelation and proclaim it to the whole world; still others are confused or too tired to continue researching and finally deny that message any divine meaning.

41 Disciples of the "Third Age", now I say to you that if you truly desire to enter this sanctuary and know the real meaning of those revelations, you must become acquainted with the prayer from Spirit to Spirit - the very prayer which John practiced in his banishment.

42 You must first understand that the divine revelation, though represented by earthly figures and images, is altogether about the Spirit of man, his development, his struggle, his temptations and falls, his profanations and disobedience. It deals with my justice, my wisdom, my kingdom, my proofs of love and my communication with people, their awakening, their renewal and finally their spiritualization.

43 I revealed to you there the spiritual life journey of mankind, divided into periods of time, so that you may better understand the development of the Spirit.

44 So, disciples- since the revelation refers to your spiritual life, it is appropriate that you study and consider it from a spiritual point of view; for if you want to interpret it only by means of earthly events, you will be confused like many others.

45 True, many earthly events are related to the fulfillment of that revelation, and will continue to be so in the future. But you are to know that the events and signs contained therein are also figures, images and examples

which are to help you to understand my truth and to fulfill your destiny, to lift you up to me on the way of purity of spirit, of which my disciple John left you a shining example, which preceded mankind for millennia in dialogue from Spirit to Spirit with his Lord. (309, 47-51)

## Chapter 38 - The three times of revelation and the seven seal epochs

### The developmental dependence of the revelations of God

1 In all three periods of time in which I have divided the development of mankind, I showed you with My Light the same straight and narrow path for the ascent of the Spirit, the one path of love, truth and justice.

2 I have led you from teaching to teaching, from revelation to revelation, until this time came when I tell you that you can already be united with Me from Spirit to Spirit Could mankind have connected in this way in the "First Times"? - No, it was compelled to make use of material worship, rituals and ceremonies, traditional feasts and symbols, so that it could feel the divine and spiritual close. Out of this inability to approach the spiritual, to rise to the divine, to recognize the deeper and to unravel the mysteries, the various religions arose, each one corresponding to the degree of spiritual backwardness or spiritual progress of men, some more devoted to the truth than others, some more spiritual than others, but all aiming at the same goal. It is the path that spirit beings have followed through the centuries and ages - the path to which the various religions point. Some have progressed only with the greatest slowness, others have stopped, and still others have gone astray and have been tainted. (12, 92 - 93)

3 Today I come in Spirit, and verily I say to you: some think that I was closer to you in the first times than I am today They are mistaken, because with every coming I have drawn myself ever closer to you.

4 Remember that in the "first times" I settled on a mountain and from there I sent down to you my law carved in stone. In the "Second Time" I left the mountain heights and

descended into your valleys, becoming man to live among you. And in the present time, to be still closer to you, I have made your heart my dwelling place to make myself known there and to speak to men from within. (3, 31)

5 Now you understand that I have divided my divine revelation into three great periods of time.

6 It was in the spiritual childhood of mankind when the Father gave her the law and promised her a Messiah who would open the gate to a new age.

7 The Messiah was Christ, who came to men when they were in their spiritual youth. He taught men a higher way of fulfilling the law, which they had previously received from the Father and did not know how to fulfill. The "Word" of God spoke through the lips of Jesus, which is why I tell you that through the love teaching of the perfect Master, the world continued to hear the voice and command of their Father.

8 Jesus, for his part, offered to send to men the "Spirit of Truth" so that it would make them understand all that they had not understood from his teaching.

9 Now then, beloved people - this simple, humble word which you are presently hearing is the voice of the Spirit of Truth, is the spiritual light of God which is pouring into your being, so that you may open your eyes to the New Age. This light, which makes you understand clearly all the revelations of your Master little by little, is the light of your Father, the HolySpirit, which surprises mankind at a higher spiritual level of development, that is, as it approaches adulthood, to understand the revelations of God.

10 In all that this light reveals to you, you will receive the teaching of the Father; for "the Word" is in Me, and the HolySpirit is My own wisdom. (132, 10 - 15)

11 In times past I did not speak to you in this way. In the "first time" the law enlightened the human soul; in the "second time" Christ enlightened the heart of man through the light of love. Today the light of the HolySpirit enlightens your spirit to lift it above all humanity.

12 From one and the same God you have received these three messages, and between

them all an age has passed - the time necessary for the development of the Spirit to be able to receive the new message or new teaching.

13 Now you can understand why I have called you "disciples of the Holy Spirit". (229, 50 - 52)

14 If I had told you everything in the first revelations, it would not have been necessary for the Master, the Messiah, to teach you new teachings, nor for the Holy Spirit to come at this time to show you the glories of the Spirit

15 This is why I tell you not to cling to what was revealed to you in former times as if it were the last word of my teaching

16 I came to men anew and for a long time I made myself known through their minds and still I can tell you that my last word has not yet been spoken.

17 Always seek the last word in my book of wisdom, the new page that reveals to you the meaning, the content of the things given before, so that you may be my disciples in truth (149, 44 - 45)

### **The three testaments of God**

18 Moses, Jesus, and Elijah - this is the way which the Lord has marked out for man, to help him to rise up to the kingdom of peace, light, and perfection.

19 Feel in your lives the presence of the Lord's messengers. None of them has died; they all live to light the way of men who have gone astray, to help them to rise from their falls, and to strengthen them, so that in the trials of their debt they may devote themselves to it with love.

20 Know the work that Moses fulfilled on earth through the inspiration of Jehovah. Examine in depth the teaching of Jesus through whom the "Divine Word" spoke, and seek the spiritual meaning of my new revelation, whose age is represented by Elijah. (29,20 - 22)

21 If in the "Second Time" my birth as a man was a miracle, and my spiritual resurrection after my physical death was another miracle - verily, I say to you - then my rallies in this time by means of a human mind are a spiritual miracle.

22 My prophecies will be fulfilled in this time until the last. I leave you my three testaments, which form one.

23 Whoever has known the Father before as love, sacrifice, and forgiveness, let him come to know Him fully in this time, that he may love and worship Him, rather than fear His righteousness.

24 If in the "First Times" you were attached to the Law, this was done for fear that divine justice would chasten you; this is why I sent you my "Word" so that you might know that God is love.

25 Today my light comes to you so that you may not go astray and reach the end of the way in faithfulness to my law. (4,43 - 47)

26 My new teachings are the confirmation of those I gave you in the "Second Age", but they are even more far-reaching. Remember: Then I spoke to the heart of men, now I speak to the Spirit.

27 I do not deny any of my words which I gave you in the past - on the contrary, I give them due fulfillment and correct interpretation. Likewise, I said then to the Pharisees who believed that Jesus wanted to destroy the Law: "Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law or the prophets - on the contrary, I come to fulfill them. How could I deny that law and the prophecies, since they are the foundation of the temple that had to be built in the hearts of men in three ages and the announcement of my coming into the world? (99, 24 - 25)

28 Today I say to you again: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life" and if you seek the meaning of my Word in this time, you will find in it the eternal law of Love, the very way I have marked out for you on earth

29 At that time many believed that Christ missed the way and falsified the law. Therefore they fought and persecuted Him. But truth, like the light of the sun, always prevails against darkness. Now my word will be fought anew, because some believe to find contradictions, ambiguities and errors in its meaning. But his light will again shine into the darkness of this time, and mankind will recognize that the way and the law, which I have revealed to you, are the same as in that time and always will be. (56, 69 - 70)

30 This teaching is the way to eternal life; everyone who discovers in this teaching an uplifting power and perfection will know how

to unite it with the one I taught you when I was on earth, because its essence is the same  
31 Anyone who does not know how to find the truth contained in my teachings will even be able to affirm that this teaching does not lead to the same end as the teachings of Jesus; the spirits blinded by bad interpretations or confused by religious fanaticism will not be able to grasp immediately the truth of these revelations. They must pass through a path of trials to be freed from the earthly mind which prevents them from understanding and fulfilling my commandment which teaches you to love one another. (83, 42 - 43)

32 In vain will many people say that this teaching is new, or that it has no relation to the divine revelations given to you in times past. I assure you that everything I have told you in this time by means of the human mind has its roots and its foundations in what was prophetically prophesied to you already in the First and Second Times.

33 But the confusion I speak to you of will come because those who interpreted those revelations forced their interpretations on men, and these were partly true and partly false. It will also happen because that spiritual light of my teachings was withheld from men and sometimes given in falsified form. That is why today, when the time has come where my light frees you from the darkness of your ignorance, many men have denied that this can be the light of truth because according to their opinion it does not agree with what I taught you before.

34 I assure you that none of my words will be lost and that the people of this time will experience what I actually told you in the past times. Then, when the world learns about spiritualism, it will say, "Indeed, all this Jesus has already said!"

35 Indeed, I have already told you all, even if of many of the revealed truths I only announced to you the basic of them I left them to you so that you would gradually learn to understand them, for at that time mankind was not yet able to understand all that I am now showing you fully. (155, 24 -27)

### **The Third Time**

36 This is the "Third Age" in which I have taught you the teaching that is to unite mankind spiritually. For it is my will that the languages, the races, the different ideologies should no longer be an obstacle to their unification. The spiritual essence from which I created a Spirit is the same that all possess, and the substances that make up the blood that flows through the veins of men are the same in all. Therefore all are equal and worthy of me, and for all I have come anew. (95, 9)

37 The changes that human life undergoes will be so great that it will seem to you as if one world is coming to an end and another is being born.

38 Just as at all times man's life has been divided into epochs or ages, and each of them has been distinguished by something - be it by its discoveries, by the divine revelations it has received, by its unfolding in the sense of the beautiful, what man calls "art, or through his science - so the time now beginning, the age that is already breaking forth like a new dawn, will be marked by the unfolding of the gifts of the spirit - that side of your being which you should have cultivated in order to spare yourselves so many evils, but which you have always put off until later.

39 Do you not believe that human life can be completely transformed when it develops spirituality, unfolds the gifts of the spirit, and enforces the law dictated by conscience in this world?

40 Soon all nations will understand that God has spoken to them in every age, that divine revelations have been the ladder the Lord has lowered to men so that they might ascend to Him.

41 This new time will be called by some the Time of Light, by others the Age of the Holy Spirit, and by others the Time of Truth. But I tell you that it will be the time of spiritual upward development, of spiritual restoration, of reclaim.

42 This is the epoch of which I have long desired that it should live in man's heart, and which has been continually fought against and destroyed by man himself - a time whose brightness is seen by all and under whose light all the children of the Lord unite: not to a religious community of men, which receives some and rejects others, which blurs out its

own truth and denies it to others, which uses unworthy weapons to assert itself, or which gives darkness instead of light (135,53- 54, 57-59)

43 This is the "Third Age" in which the Spirit of man must free himself from the chains of materialism. This will bring with it the struggle of world views, which will be more violent than the history of mankind knows.

44 Corruption, egoism, pride, vices, lies, and everything that has overshadowed your life will fall like broken idols at the feet of those who worshiped them, to make way for humility. (295,64 - 65)

### **The seven epochs of salvation history**

45 The first of these spiritual stages of development in the world is represented by Abel, the first servant of the Father, who offered his burnt offering to God. He is the symbol of the sacrifice. Resentment rose against him.

46 The second stage is represented by Noah. He is the symbol of faith. He built the ark by divine inspiration and led the people inside to save them. The crowd rose up against him with their doubt, mockery and paganism. But Noah left his seed of faith.

47 The third period is symbolized by Jacob. He embodies the power, he is Israel, the strong. He saw spiritually the ladder of heaven, on which you will all ascend to sit "at the right hand of the Creator". Against him the angel of the Lord rose up to test his strength and perseverance.

48 The fourth is symbolized by Moses, he embodies the law. He shows the tablets on which it is written down for the people of all times. It was he who, with his immeasurable faith, liberated the people to lead them on the path of salvation to the Promised Land. He is the symbol of the law.

49 The fifth period is represented by Jesus, the "Divine Word", the Immaculate Lamb, who has spoken to you at all times and will continue to speak to you. He is the love for which he became man, to live in the human world. He suffered the pain of the same, showing mankind the way of sacrifice, love and mercy, on which it should reach salvation from all its sins. He came as a Master to teach how to live in love despite one's origins in

simple circumstances, to go as far as self-sacrifice and to die loving, forgiving and blessing. He embodies the fifth stage, and his symbol is love.

50 The sixth stage is represented by Elijah. He is the symbol of the Holy Spirit. He comes on his "chariot of fire" and brings the light to all nations and all worlds, which are unknown to you but known to me, because I am the Father of all worlds and of all creatures. This is the stage in which you are currently living - that of Elijah. It is his light that enlightens you. He is the representative of those teachings that were hidden and will be revealed to men at this time.

51 The seventh stage is embodied by the Father Himself. It is the final goal, the climax of development. In him is the time of grace, the seventh seal.

52 Herewith the mystery of the Seven Seals is solved. That is why I tell you that the present epoch contains the sixth seal. For five of them have already passed, the sixth is now solved, and the seventh remains closed, its contents have not yet come, it is not yet time for this stage to come to you. When it is there, grace, perfection and peace will prevail. But to reach it - how many more tears will man have to shed to purify his Spirit! (161,54 - 61)

53 The Book of the Seven Seals is the story of your life, of your development on earth, with all its struggles, passions, conflicts, and finally the victory of good and justice, love and spiritualization over the passions of materialism.

54 Believe in truth that everything is aimed at a spiritual and eternal purpose, that you may give every lesson its rightful place, which is its due.

55 As long as the light of the Sixth Seal enlightens you, there will be a time of contention, renunciation, and purification; but when this time is over, you will have reached a new period of time in which the Seventh Seal will bring you new revelations. How satisfied and happy will the Spirit of him who was found to be pure and prepared receive the new time. As long as the Sixth Seal illuminates you, body and Spirit will be purified. (13, 53 – 55)

56 The book that was sealed in heaven was opened in the sixth chapter. It is the Book of

the Seven Seals, which contains wisdom and judgment and was unsealed because of my love for you, to reveal to you its deep teachings.

57 Man has lived on earth for five periods of time, encouraged by the divine breath of the Spirit. Nevertheless, he has not understood the spiritual meaning of life, the purpose of his existence, his destiny, and his core of being. Everything was an impenetrable mystery to his mind as well as to his Spirit, a sealed book whose contents he could not interpret.

58 Vaguely he suspected the spiritual life, but without really knowing the ladder of development, which brings beings closer to God. He did not know his very high mission on earth and did not know the virtues and gifts that belong to his Spirit in order to win in the struggles, to rise above human needs and to perfect himself spiritually to dwell in the Eternal Light.

59 It was necessary that the divine "Book" be opened and that men should contemplate its contents, in order to be able to save themselves from the darkness of ignorance, which is the origin of all evils that exist in the world. Who could open this book? The theologian, the scientist or the philosopher? No, no one, not even the righteous Spirits could reveal its contents to you, because what the book kept was the wisdom of God.

60 Only Christ, the "Word," He alone, Divine Love could do it; but even then it was necessary to wait until men were able to receive the Divine Message without being blinded by the splendor of my spiritual presence. Thus, humanity had to go through five stages of trials, teachings, experience and development in order to reach the proper unfolding that would allow it to know the secrets that the Book of Wisdom of God kept for men.

61 The law of God, his Divine Word given through Christ, and all the messages of prophets, messengers and emissaries were the seed that maintained the faith of mankind in a divine promise which always announced light, salvation and justice for all men.

62 Now the expected time has come for the Great Revelation, through which you are to understand all that I have revealed to you through the ages, and to know who your

Father is, who you yourselves are, and what is the reason for your existence.

63 Now is the time when, by virtue of the spiritual development you have attained, the trials you have gone through and the experience you have gained, you may receive from my Spirit to yours the light of wisdom, which is kept in my treasures in expectation of your preparation. And since mankind has attained the necessary degree of development to receive my message, I have sent to it the first ray of my light, which this one is, which made the uneducated and simple men who serve as voice bearers of my objection speak in rapture.

64 This ray of light has been only preparatory; it is like the light of dawn when it announces the new day. Later on my light will fully reach you, illuminate your existence and remove even the last shadow of ignorance, sin and misery.

65 This time, whose dawn you admire in infinity, is the sixth epoch that is dawning in the spiritual life of mankind - the era of light, revelations, the fulfillment of old prophecies and forgotten promises. It is the Sixth Seal, which, when resolved, will pour its content of wisdom into your Spirit, in a message full of righteousness, enlightenment, and revelation. (269, 10 - 18)

66 Disciples, I want the virtues of your heart to be the garments that cover the nakedness of your Spirit. Thus speaks to you the Spirit of the Comforter, which was promised in the Second Age.

67 The Father already knew of the pain and trials that would afflict mankind and the degree of corruption that men would reach. The coming of the Comforter means for you the breaking of the Sixth Seal, that is, the beginning of a new stage in the development of mankind. From that moment on, a divine judgment is in force for all men; every life, every work, every step is strictly judged. It is the end of an age, not the end of life.

68 It is the end of the times of sin, and it is necessary that all the contents of this Sixth Seal of the Book of God be poured out upon the spirit beings and pluck them out of their lethargy, so that man may pull himself together and experience the harmony of his Spirit with all creation, and prepare himself for

the time when, through the Lamb, the Seventh Seal will be broken, which will bring the last yeasts of the cup of suffering, but also the triumph of truth, love, and divine justice. (107, 17 - 19)

69 I want mankind to prepare itself in this time, so that when the last seal is broken, men will become aware of it and hasten to hear and understand the content of the new revelations. I want the nations and peoples to become strong to withstand the sufferings of those days.

70 I will call blessed those who know how to survive the afflictions of those times, and will give them a reward for their perseverance and faith in my power, leaving them as the progenitors of a new humanity. (111, 10 - 11)

71 When the seventh seal is shut up together with the six others, that book also which was the judgment of God on the works of men will remain shut up, from the first to the last. Then the Lord will open a new, undescribed book to record in it the resurrection of the dead, the deliverance of the oppressed, the renewal of sinners, and the victory of good over evil. (107, 20)

## Chapter 39 - The earthly and spiritual Israel

### **The historical mission of Israel, its failure**

1 Verily, I tell you, if men had held to the law of which the conscience in their inner being admonished them, it would not have been necessary to send you leaders or prophets; nor would it have been necessary that your Lord came down to you and that I even in the "First Time" had to chisel my law into a stone, and that I had to become man and die as man on a cross in the "Second Time."

2 When I educated a people and showered them with gifts of grace, it was not so that they might rise and humble the others, but so that they might be an example of submission to the true God and an example of brotherhood among men.

3 I chose this people to be an instrument of my will on earth and a bearer of my revelations, so that they might invite all to live in my law, and so that all mankind might finally form one single people of the Lord.

4 This people has suffered much - although it was the chosen one - because it believed that the inheritance was there only for itself, that its God could not be God also for the Gentiles, because it regarded the other peoples as strangers and did not let them take part in what the Father had entrusted to them. I separated it for a time from the other peoples only for this reason, so that it should not be infected by corruption and materialism.

5 But when it shut itself off in its selfishness and thought to be great and strong, I proved to it that its power and its greatness were deceitful, and I allowed other nations to attack it and lead it into bondage. Kings, Pharaohs and Caesars were its masters, although I had offered them to be its master.

6 The Father in his infinite love revealed himself anew to his people to give them freedom and remind them of his mission; and in this day and age I come to give them my teachings of love; but only my gaze can discover among mankind the Children of Israel whom I call and gather to receive the Light of the Holy Spirit.

7 I have revealed Myself before your Spirit, for the time when I spoke to you through nature and by means of material manifestations which you called miracles has long since passed. Today you can already feel Me in your Spirit, as well as in the innermost part of your heart.

8 At this time Palestine has not witnessed my revelation; for it is not a particular place that I seek, but your Spirit. I seek the "people of Israel for the Spirit," not for the blood - the people who possess the spiritual seed which they have received through the ages through my mercy. (63, 64 - 69)

### **The division of the Jewish people into earthly and spiritual**

9 It was necessary that the Father, after his parting (in Jesus), should take away from the hands of his people the land that had already been entrusted to his ancestors.

10 It was snatched from the hands of the one as an expiation and from the hands of the other as a reward; for that land of Canaan, that lovely Palestine of times gone by, was prepared by Me only as an image of the true land of promise for the Spirit. When those

possessions were taken from the people, the materialistically minded Jew was left on earth as a homeless man; but the other part - the faithful, who have always felt my presence, remained devoted to my will, without pain at having lost that legacy of times past, knowing that a new grace of the Father had been entrusted to them: the legacy of his Word, the Divine Word, his sacrifice, his blood.

11 In the present time, in which my people Israel are already living in the Third Age, I still see them divided into two groups: The one materialized, made rich by the goods of the earth as its arbitrary reparation, which makes even the foundations of the world tremble with its power, because it has put its strength, its talent, the gifts of grace, which the Father poured out on its Spirit, at the service of itself, of its ambition, of its greatness.

12 See how that people, even within the limits of their materialism, have given proofs of strength in their sciences, in their will, in their intelligence. At the bottom of their hearts they keep resentment for the former famines, enslavements, humiliations; but today they rise strong and proud to humiliate other peoples, to intimidate them with their power, to dominate them. Today, it is itself full and looks with satisfaction at the millions of hungry people and at the great masses of slaves, slaves of their gold, power, science and desire for recognition.

13 But I also see the other part of my people, that of the steadfast and faithful - of those who have always been able to feel my presence, of those who have always recognized my coming among men, of those who have believed in my revelations and who have been obedient to me in spite of everything and have fulfilled my orders.

14 That other part is not only you who have been witnesses of my rallies in this time through the mind of man; for a part of the spiritual people of Israel is scattered over the whole world, and in the place where everyone is, they receive my caring love, they feel my presence, they feed on my bread, and they expect me, not knowing from where I would come, nor in what way, but they expect me.

15 But those who know very well how I have come, how I have manifested Myself - those who are prepared for the times to come, you

who are part of the 144,000 chosen by Me out of the twelve tribes of that people - one hundred and forty-four thousand, who will be like 144,000 captains before the numerous people of Israel, leading them in the Spirit Wrestling of the Third Age into the Great Battle

16 Do you think that my people will be divided for ever? Truly I say to you: No! For you the teaching, the light and the trials have come, for those my righteousness and likewise afflictions have come. I now lead them with great strides to the awakening of their Spirit, and though they will certainly deny my third coming into the world in the first moment, as they denied the second, I tell you: Not far away now is the time of their conversion. They live in their old traditions, but I see through the Spirit and the heart of the Jewish people and let you know that they cling to their traditions more for comfort and fear of spiritual revelations than for their own conviction. They shy away from the manifestations of the hereafter; but what I will propose to them is: the renunciation of all that is unnecessary, the exercise of mercy, love, and humility.

17 You will have to face them, and you will both take up your weapons: the one to the word, to the thought, to prayer and to the proofs; the other to their endowment, their power, their tradition. But I will be present in this confrontation and I will cause my righteousness to prevail, I will see to it that spirituality triumphs, that the Spirit rises above the flesh, bending and humbling it, and then the reconciliation of the tribes of Israel will come, the union of the Lord's people.

18 Once that people is equipped, verily I tell you, they will fulfil their mission until they have completed the great mission that God has given to his chosen people from the beginning of time, which is to be the first-born and the trustee of the Lord's Revelations, so that he, as the elder of the brothers and sisters, may guide the rest, share his grace with them and bring them all to the Father's right hand (332, 17 - 21)

### **The spiritual people of Israel**

19 When I speak of my "people of Israel", the "people of the Lord", I mean those who

brought a spiritual mission with them to earth - those who made my law known, who announced Me, who were faithful to Me; those who proclaimed the existence of the living God, who planted the seed of love, and who were able to recognize in the Son the presence and the Word of the Father. These are the ones who form the people of God, this is Israel, the strong, the faithful, the wise Israel. This is my legion of soldiers who are faithful to the law, to the truth.

20 Those who persecuted my prophets, who tore the heart of my messengers apart - those who turned their backs on the true God to bow down before idols - those who denied me, mocked me, and demanded my blood and life, did not belong to the chosen people, even though they called themselves Israelites because of the race; they did not belong to the people of the prophets, to the flock of the enlightened, to the faithful soldiers. For "Israel" is a spiritual name that was unlawfully used to dominate a race.

21 You should also know that everyone who has the desire to belong to my people can achieve it with his love, his mercy, his zeal and his faithfulness to the law.

22 My people have no certain countries or cities in the world; my people are not a race, but are represented in all races, among all men. This group of people here, who hear my word and receive the new revelations, is only a part of my people. Another part is scattered over the earth, and another, the greatest part, lives in the spiritual world.

23 This is my people, who know me and love me, who obey me and follow me. (159, 55 - 59)

24 Today I tell you: Where is my people? Where is the one who is wise in trials, courageous in battles, and steadfast in hardships? They are scattered throughout the world. But with my voice I will make them set out and unite them spiritually so that they may go ahead of all nations. But I tell you that today it will be formed by men of all races, who will understand in what the covenant consists, which I expect from all men.

25 This people shall be courageous and militant, but they shall have no fratricidal weapons, nor chariots of war, nor shall they

sing songs of destruction. Its banner shall be peace, its sword truth, and its shield love.

26 No one will be able to discover where this people is: it is everywhere. Its enemies will try to destroy it, but will not be able to do so, because nowhere will they find it physically united, because its unity, its order and its harmony will be spiritual. (157, 48 - 50)

27 At this time the Spirit of true Israel is working everywhere. It is the spirit beings who feel my presence, who await my coming, who trust in my righteousness.

28 When these words reach other places, many will mock them; but I tell you, it would be better for them not to make them the object of their mockery, for the hour will come when they will awaken from their deep sleep and realize that they too are children of the people of God.

29 These multitudes here, who hear me today, can fall into error if they do not study my word and if they do not free themselves from their earthly-material way of thinking. They can fare like the Israelite people of the first times, who heard the voice of the Lord, received the law and had prophets, which is why they finally believed to be the only people loved by God - a grave error, from which they were to be freed by the great afflictions, the humiliation, the banishment and captivity.

30 You must know that my love could not divide you according to races or beliefs, and that when I speak of "my people" it is only because, since the earliest times, I have been preparing Spirits that I send to earth to illuminate with their light the way of mankind.

31 They have been the eternal wanderers, who have lived in different nations and have gone through many trials. In this time they have found that human laws are unjust, that human expressions of feeling are not true, and that there is peacelessness in the spirits of men. (103, 10 - 14)

32 The people of God will appear once more among mankind - not a people personified in one race, but a great number, a legion of disciples of Mine, where it is not blood, race or language that is decisive, but Spirit.

33 This people will not be limited to teaching my teaching through scriptures. For words to have life, one must live them. This people will

not only be disseminators of writings and books, but also of examples and deeds.

34 Today I free you from all unnecessary, unclean and erring things, to introduce you into a simple and pure life, over which your Spirit can soar, to which he bears witness through his works.

35 When the time has come, I will present my people to mankind, and neither will the Master be ashamed of his disciples, nor will the disciples deny their Master This time will coincide with that of the war of world views, from which spiritualism will emerge like a breath of peace, like a ray of light. (292, 28 - 31)

36 My people are growing, they are increasing, not only on earth, but also in the spiritual world Among those spiritual multitudes are those who have blood ties with you, whether they were your parents, brothers and sisters, or children.

37 Do not be surprised when I tell you that my people are so numerous that the earth would not have enough room for them, and that they will be even greater. Once I have united them and not one of my children is missing any more, infinity will be given to them as their home, that sphere of light and grace that has no end.

38 Here on earth I am only preparing you, giving you the necessary instructions through my teaching so that you may know how to get closer to that life This humanity is only a part of the people of God. It is necessary that all know these enlightenments so that they may direct their lives toward the ideal of perfection.

39 This divine message, which is my word spoken through the lips of the human voice bearer, is to reach all people according to my will. My word is the bell that calls the world, its essence will stir and awaken the nations to reflect on spiritualization, on the destiny of the Spirit for this life. (100, 35 - 37)

#### **The 144000 elected and designated**

40 To spread my work in this "Third Age", I have chosen 144,000 spirit beings among the great multitudes and marked them with a kiss of divine light - not a Judas kiss, nor the seal of an alliance that puts your Spirit in danger. My characteristic is the sign that the Holy Spirit

places in his chosen ones so that they may fulfill a great mission in this "Third Age".

41 Whoever bears this sign is not free from danger - on the contrary, he is more tempted and more tested than the others. Remember each of the twelve chosen by Me in the "Second Time" and you will confirm what I am telling you right now. Among them there were moments of doubt, weakness, confusion, and there was even one who betrayed me by handing me over to my executioners by a kiss. 42 How should the chosen of this time not have to watch and pray so as not to succumb to temptation! But verily I say to you, yet there will be traitors among the one hundred and forty-four thousand.

43 The sign means task, commission and responsibility to God. It is no guarantee against temptation or sickness; for if it were so - what merits would my chosen ones then have? What effort would your Spirit make to be faithful to my word?

44 I speak to you in this way because there are many hearts among this people here who would like to belong to that number of the chosen ones. but I have seen that more than the desire to serve mankind by means of the gifts I grant with the Sign, it is the desire to feel secure or it is vanity that makes them ask Me to call them These my child disciples I will put to the test, and they will then convince themselves that my word is not unfounded.

45 The mark is the invisible sign by which he who carries it with love, respect, zeal and humility can fulfill his task. Then he will be able to see that the sign is a Divine grace that makes him stand above pain, that enlightens him in the great trials, that reveals deep knowledge to him and opens a path for him wherever he wants, a path on which the Spirit continues to advance.

46 The sign is like a link in the chain that connects the one who possesses it with the spiritual world; it is the means to make the thought and the word of the spiritual world manifest in your world, which is why I tell you that a marked one is a messenger of Me, that he is my messenger and my instrument

47 Great is the task and the responsibility of the marked one towards my work. But he is not alone on his way; at his side is always the

guardian angel who guards him, guides him, inspires and encourages him.

48 How strong has he been who knew how to cling to his cross with love, and how hard and bitter has the way been for that chosen one who did not find himself ready to bear the divine sign of the chosen one in the "Third Age".

49 I say to all who hear Me that they are to learn to watch and pray, to bear their cross with love and to act righteously and obediently, so that this life, which for your Spirit means its most luminous reincarnation, does not become barren, and that it must later weep over lost time and unused abilities.

50 Reflect on this teaching, all of you, whether marked or not, for you all have a destiny to fulfill in my work. (306, 3 – 4 & 7 - 12)

51 Very numerous are the "tribes of Israel" according to the Spirit. From each of them I will choose twelve thousand and mark them on their foreheads. But the "people of Israel" is not limited to 144,000; the chosen people are immeasurably great.

52 The Master taught you in the "Second Days" that many are called and few are chosen; but all the "people of Israel" are called, and I will mark 144,000 of them. In all of them I will put peace, spirituality and the beginning of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. (312, 7 - 8)

53 I am the universal Father, my love comes down to all hearts. I have come to all the peoples of the earth. But if I have chosen this Mexican nation so that my word and my revelations may pour out on them in all their fullness, it is because I have found them humble, because I have discovered virtues in their inhabitants and have incarnated in them the spirit beings of the "people of Israel."

54 But not all belong to this nationality, not all are incarnated. In the whole world the spirit beings are still scattered, which belong to the number of the chosen ones. They have been marked, I have opened their eyes, made their heart sensitive, and from spirit to spirit they speak to Me. (341, 25)

55 Among mankind lives a part of the 144000 who are marked by me. These my servants are scattered throughout the world, fulfilling their task of praying for peace and working for the brotherhood of men. They do not know one

another; but they fulfill their destiny - to illuminate the way of their fellow men - some intuitively, others enlightened by this revelation.

56 These who are marked by my love are partly simple men; but there are also those who are respected in the world. They can be recognized only by the spirituality of their lives, by their works, by the way they think and understand the divine revelations. They are not idolatrous, pious, nor frivolous. It seems that they do not practice any religion, and yet there is an inner worship between their Spirit and that of their Lord.

57 Those marked with the light of the Holy Spirit are like lifeboats, they are watchmen, counselors and bulwarks. I have provided them with light in their Spirit, with peace, with power, with healing balm, with keys that secretly open the most reluctant doors, with "weapons" to overcome obstacles that are insurmountable for others. It is not necessary for them to have worldly titles in order for their abilities to be recognized. They know no sciences, and yet they are "physicians"; they know not the laws, and yet they are advisers; they are poor in earthly goods, and yet they can do much good in their way of life.

58 Among these multitudes here who have come to receive my word, many have come only to confirm their commission. For it was not on earth where they were given the spiritual gifts or were given the commission. Verily, I tell you, the light that every Spirit possesses is that which he has worked for on his long path of development. (111,18 - 21)

59 Mankind will become believers; my work will spread over the world. I will begin with the 144000 marked ones who will fight obediently, with love and devotion in the time of the faith and world view disputes. In the midst of this battle they will be like a link in a chain, offering to the world not a chain of bondage, but a spiritual covenant marked by freedom and brotherhood. These soldiers will not be alone, my Spiritual World will accompany and protect them. They will perform miracles on their way and thus bear witness to my truth. (137,9)

## Chapter 40 - The forces of good and evil

### The origin of good and evil

1 When the Father created you, He placed you on the first step of the celestial ladder so that you might have the opportunity to truly know and understand your Creator as you travel this path. But how few began the ascending path of development upon leaving the first rung! Most of them joined together in their disobedience and unruliness, made bad use of the gift of freedom and did not listen to the voice of conscience; they allowed themselves to be dominated by matter and thus, through their radiations, created a power - that of evil - and dug an abyss into which their influence had to tear their brothers and sisters, who began a bloody struggle between their weaknesses and depravities and their desire for exaltation and purity. (35, 38)

2 Original sin does not come from the union of man and woman. I, the Creator, ordered this union when I said to both of them: "Grow and multiply". This was the first law. The sin lay in the abuse people made of the gift of free will. (99, 62)

3 The "flesh" [soul] fears the battle with the Spirit and seeks a way to tempt it through the pleasures of the world to prevent or at least delay its liberation. See how man has his own tempter within him! This is why I have said that if he defeats himself, he has won the battle. (97, 37)

4 In this time, when even the air, the earth, and the water are poisoned by the iniquities of men, how few are those who are not infected by evil or by darkness! (144, 44)

5 The lamentation of mankind reaches Me; the fear of children, of young people, of men and women of mature age and of the old rises. It is the call that calls for justice, it is an imploring plea for peace, for mercy that comes from the Spirit. For the seed of love in this world is corrupted, and do you know where love is now? In the innermost part of the human heart, so deep inside that man cannot discover it, because hatred, the desire for power, science and vanity have crushed the seed, and there is neither spirituality nor mercy. The cup of suffering becomes ever

fuller, and the world drinks it down to the yeasts. (218, 12)

6 From altar to altar, from rite to rite, and from sect to sect, men go from one altar to another, desiring the bread of life without finding it, and out of disappointment they become blasphemers, making ways without purpose, living without God and without law.

7 But consider, people, that among them are the great spirit beings, that among them I discover the prophets and disciples of the Holy Spirit! (217, 49)

8 In the denominations men acknowledge the power of evil and have personified it in a human form. They acknowledge it as a mighty kingdom and have given it various names. People are afraid when they believe it closely, without understanding that the temptation is rooted in passions, in weaknesses, that both good and evil are stirred up within man.

9 Evil prevails in this time in the world, and has created a power, a force, which is manifest in everything. And in the spiritual there are legions of imperfect, confused, evil and vengeful spirit beings, whose power unites with human wickedness to form the kingdom of evil.

10 That power resisted Jesus in the "Second Age" and showed Him their kingdom. My "flesh" sensitive to everything was tempted, but my spiritual strength conquered temptation; for I had to be the conqueror of the world, of "flesh," of temptation and death, because I was the Master who came down to men to set an example of strength. (182, 42 – 43)

11 By the peace you feel in your Spirit you can know my presence. No one but I can give you true peace. A spirit being from the darkness could not give it to you. I tell you this because many hearts fear the pitfalls of a seductive being to whom men have given life and form according to their imagination.

12 How wrong has the existence of the prince of darkness been interpreted! How many, after all, have believed more in his power than in mine, and how far from the truth have men been involved!

13 Evil exists, from which all vices and sins have come forth; that is, those who do evil have always existed, both on earth and in other homes or worlds. But why do you

personify all existing evil in a single being, and why do you confront it with the Godhead? I ask you: What is an impure being before my absolute and infinite power, and what does your sin mean in the face of my perfection?

14 Sin was not born in the world. When the Spirits came forth out of God, some remained in the good, while others who strayed from this path created another, that of evil.

15 The words and the parables which were given to you in former times in symbols as a revelation have been interpreted by mankind in error. The intuitive knowledge that men had of the supernatural was influenced by their imagination, and so, little by little, around the power of evil, they formed sciences, cults, superstitions, and myths that have persisted to your days.

16 From God no devils can come forth; these you have devised with your minds. The conception you have of that being, which you constantly oppose me as opponent, is wrong.

17 I have taught you to watch and pray so that you may free yourselves from temptations and bad influences, which can come from both human beings and spirit beings.

18 I have told you that you should place the Spirit above the "flesh" [soul] because this is a weak creature that is in constant danger of falling down if you do not watch over it. The heart, the mind and the senses are open doors through which the passions of the world chastise the Spirit.

19 If you have imagined that the beings of darkness are like monsters, I see them only as imperfect creatures, whom I stretch out my hand to save them, for they too are my children. (114, 54 – 62)

20 Whenever you do something good, you say, "I am noble, I am generous, I am charitable; therefore I do this". I tell you: If you would do those works in the name of your Lord, you would be humble, because goodness comes from God and I have given it to your Spirit.

21 Therefore, whoever ascribes his good works to his human heart denies his Spirit and Him who endowed them with these virtues.

22 On the other hand, if you do evil, you wash your hands like Pilate, and that act you blame on the Father, saying, "It was the will of God, it was written; God wanted it, it is destiny".

23 You say that nothing is done without the will of God to absolve you of your faults. But verily, I say to you, you are wrong, because your faults, your wretchedness, happen without the will of God.

24 Know that the Almighty never compels you by force, by his power. You do this with your weaker brothers and sisters.

25 Truly I say to you, evil, unfairness, lack of harmony are your own; love, patience, peace of mind come from God.

26 Whenever you love, it is the Creator of your Spirit who inspires you. If, on the other hand, you hate, it is you, it is your weakness that drives you and destroys you. Whenever something evil happens in your life, you can be sure that it is your work.

27 But then you wonder: Why does God allow this to happen? Does He not suffer through our sins? Does He not also weep when He sees us weeping? What would it cost Him to save us from these falls?

28 I say to you: As long as you do not love, God will be something for you that you cannot comprehend, because the magnanimity of your Creator is beyond your understanding.

29 Become strong, great, wise, learn to love. If you love, you will no longer have a childish desire to fathom God, for then you will see Him and feel Him, and this will be enough for you. (248, 29 – 32)

### **Arrogance and humility**

30 Make of humility one of your best allies to achieve spiritual ascent. For the gates of the kingdom of heaven, which is the kingdom of the Spirit, are completely closed to the proud. He has never passed through them, nor will he ever succeed in doing so. But when he becomes humble, I will be the first to praise him, and it will be my mercy that opens the door to eternity for him. (89, 45)

31 Now follows another of my teachings, disciples: Verily I tell you, when you feel strong, great or superior, you move away from me because your pride strangles the feeling of humility. But when you feel small, when you realize that you are like atoms in the midst of my creation, then you approach me, because because of your humility you admire me, you love me and feel me close to you. Then you think of all the great and inscrutable things

that God holds in him and that you would like to know and experience. It seems to you as if you would hear the echo of divine whispering in your Spirit. (248, 22)

32 Disciples: If man has a true knowledge of the works he has done, he will not be blinded by vanity. He knows that - if this base feeling were to penetrate his being - his intelligence would become clouded and he would be unable to progress on the path of development, he would stop and sink into lethargy.

33 Vanity has ruined many people, destroyed many thriving peoples, and brought down your cultures.

34 As long as the peoples had drive, efficiency, and progress as ideals, they experienced abundance, splendor, and prosperity. But when arrogance made them feel superior, when their ideal of upward development was replaced by the insatiable ambition to have everything for themselves, they began, step by step, without them realizing it and without wanting it, to destroy everything they had built up, and finally threw themselves into the abyss.

35 The history of mankind is full of such experiences. Therefore I say to you that it is right for a "people" with great ideals to arise in the world, which - although always aware of its good works - does not imagine anything about them. In this way its course will not be halted, and the splendor achieved hitherto will be surpassed tomorrow and increased again later.

36 When I speak to you in this way, I try to inspire you not only material goals: I want my words to be correctly interpreted so that you may know how to apply them to the spiritual as well as to the material.

37 Vanity cannot afflict man only in his material life, and as proof of what I am telling you, consider the falls and failures of the great denominations, which are gnawed in their foundations by vanity, pride, their false splendor. Whenever they believed to be at the height of their power, someone came and shook them out of their dreams, showed them their errors, their aberrations, their deviations from the law and from the truth.

38 Only through the real knowledge and fulfillment of my law in the face of conscience

will this mankind be able to rise to a high life; for conscience, which is my light, is perfect, is unclouded, is righteous, never becomes vain or goes crooked ways. (295, 18 – 24)

### **The good, the person of good will**

39 Get to know me all, so that no one denies me - recognize me, so that your conception of God is based on truth and you know that where the good shows itself, I am  
40 The good mixes with nothing. The good is truth, is love, is mercy, is understanding. The good is clearly recognizable and unmistakable. Recognize it, so that you do not err.

41 Every man may go a different way; but when they all come together at a point which is good, they will finally recognize and unite.

42 Not so, if they persistently deceive themselves by giving the appearance of evil to good and masking evil as good, as is the case with the people of this age. (329, 45 – 47)

43 For almost 2000 years you have been repeating that sentence which the shepherds of Bethlehem heard: "Peace on earth to men of good will"; but when did you put good will into practice in order to acquire a right to peace? Verily I say to you, you have rather done the opposite.

44 You have lost the right to repeat this sentence; this is why I come today with new words and teachings, so that it may not be sentences and phrases that imprint themselves on your mind, but the meaning of my teaching, which is to penetrate your heart and your spirit

45 If you want to repeat my words as I give them to you, do so; but know that as long as you do not feel them, they will have no effect. Speak them with intimacy and humility, feel them resonate in your heart, then I will answer you in such a way that I will make your whole being tremble. (24, 33 – 34)

46 I tell you again, peace to men of good will who love the truth, because they do something to bow to the divine will. And those who place themselves under my protection must inevitably feel my presence - both in their Spirit and in their human lives, in their struggles, in their needs, in their trials.

47 Men of good will are children who obey the law of their Father. They walk on the right path, and when they suffer greatly, they lift up

their Spirit to Me in their desire for forgiveness and peace.

48 They know that pain is often necessary, and therefore they bear it with patience. Only when it becomes unbearable do they ask that the burden of their cross be lightened for them. "Lord" they say to me, "I know that my Spirit needs purification, suffering, to develop upward. You know better than I what my need is. You cannot give me anything that I do not need. Thy will be done on me, therefore."

49 Blessed are those who think and pray in this way, for they seek the example of their Master to apply it to the trials of their lives. (258, 52 – 53)

#### **Evil, the man who is addicted to evil**

50 In this time the influence of evil is greater than that of good. Therefore, the power that prevails in mankind is that of evil, from which selfishness, lies, fornication, pride, maliciousness, destruction, and all lower passions arise. It is from this disturbed moral balance that the illnesses that plague man arise.

51 Men have no weapons to fight against these forces. They have been defeated and brought as prisoners into the abyss of a life without spiritual light, without healthy joy, without striving for good.

52 Just now, when man believes he is at the summit of knowledge, he does not know that he is in the abyss.

53 I, who know your beginning and your future in eternity, gave men from the first times weapons with which they could fight against the forces of evil. But they despised them and preferred the fight of evil against evil, in which no one wins, because all will emerge defeated.

54 It is written that evil will not prevail, which means that in the end of times it will be good that triumphs.

55 If you ask me what were the weapons with which I equipped men to fight against the forces or influences of evil, I tell you that it was prayer, perseverance in the law, faith in my word and love for one another. (40, 65 - 70)

56 Evil has increased among men, my people. Goodness, virtue and love have been weak against the invasion of evil, diseases, plagues,

epidemics and misfortunes. All that is the seed of the corrupt has infected the heart of the good, has made some stumble, has decimated the number of the faithful, because evil has exercised great power over mankind.

57 I have allowed such things to happen for the sake of the freedom of will granted to you. For behind all the corruption, all the darkness and the blindness of men, there is a divine light, the conscience, which does not pass away and never will. There is an original being, which is the Spirit, who keeps immaculately the kiss which the Father gave him, and which is the Divine Seal with which I sent all my children on the way of battle. Through this characteristic none of these spirit beings will be lost. (345, 11 –12)

#### **The struggle between good and evil**

58 You were also astonished at the violence which men and women have revealed in their wickedness throughout all the ages of your human existence. The book of your historiography has collected their names. In the book of remembrance of your existence, in the book in which God writes down and records all your deeds, all your works, their names are also included, and you have wondered that one Spirit, one human heart, can hold up so much power for evil, so much courage, that he cannot shudder at his own works; that he can silence the voice of his conscience, that he cannot hear the accountability of God, which He demands through the same of all His children. And how often has the life journey of those spirit beings on this planet been long and lasting.

59 These people, who have resisted my love and my justice because of the freedom of will, I have used and used precisely their disobedience to make them my servants. In the opinion of acting freely, all their thoughts, words and deeds were an instrument of my justice - both in relation to themselves and to others.

60 But when will that rule end? - The Father tells you: The dominion of evil has never dominated mankind, for even in times of greatest depravity there were faithful men who were obedient to my teaching and apostles of my law. But the struggle has always existed from the beginning.

61 Which of these two forces has been superior in struggle so far? That of evil! this is why I had to make Myself physically audible among you to stand by you, to revive your hope and faith in Me, to give warmth to your hearts and tell you: you are not alone on the way, I have never lied to you You must never change the principles that I have put in you. This is the way of good and love. (345, 48 – 49)

62 See how my light is breaking through the mists of your world. I fight against men, but only to eradicate all evil that lives in their hearts. I will put the light and the power of my love in those who faithfully follow Me, and they will then say, "Let us seek the dragon who lies in wait for us- the beast that leads us to sin and offend the Lord. They will seek it on the seas, in the desert, on the mountains and in the forests, in the invisible, and will not find it because it lives in the heart of man. Only this has begotten it, and there it has grown until it has ruled the earth.

63 If the blinking of my lightsaber injures the heart of every man, the violence that comes from evil will become weaker and weaker until it passes away. Then you will say: "Lord, with the divine power of Your mercy I have defeated the dragon, of whom I believed that he lurked from the invisible, without remembering that I carried him in my own heart.

64 If once wisdom shines in all men - who will dare to falsify good into evil? Who then will still give up what is eternal for what is transitory? Verily I say to you, no one; for you will all be strong in divine wisdom. Sin is only the consequence of ignorance and weakness. (160, 51 – 54)

### **Temptations and seductions**

65 Humanity cultivates many kinds of "trees"; the hunger and misery of men makes them seek shade and fruit from them, offering them salvation, justice, or peace. These trees are teachings from people who are often inspired by hatred, selfishness, the striving for power and megalomania. Their fruits are death, blood, destruction and desecration of the holiest in the life of man, which is the freedom of faith, thinking, speaking - in a word: the robbery of his freedom of mind. It is the dark

powers that rise up to fight against the light. (113, 52 – 53)

66 I have told you, beloved Israel, that the time will come when bad mouthpieces will rise to give access to a false Jesus, and in their material striving they will deceive and say that through them the Master speaks. False "leaders" and false "prophets", false "soldiers" will arise, who will try to lead you astray from the path of light and truth with their word and material striving. (346, 38)

67 Pray, recognize that now is the time when my righteousness and my light has stirred up all dark powers. This is a difficult and perilous time, for even the beings who dwell in darkness will pose among you as beings of light to seduce you, to confuse you. I give you my light so that you do not stray from the path, nor allow yourselves to be deceived by those who abuse my name.

68 The deceivers are not only invisible beings; you find them also incarnated in men who speak to you of teachings which pretend to be light, but which are contrary to my teachings. These you shall not listen to. (132, 7 – 8)

69 My Kingdom is strong and powerful, and if I have allowed another power to rise before my power and my might - that of evil- so that you may prove mine; so that in the face of deceit, of darkness, you may experience and see the power of my light and my truth It is so that you may recognize that that kingdom of dark shadows of aberrations and temptations, although it has great power, is my tool, and I actually use it.

70 When I test you, this does not happen to stop you on your path of development, because I await your arrival in my kingdom. But I want you to come to Me victoriously after the battles, to be strong after the battle, full of light of spiritual experience after the long pilgrimage, full of merits in the Spirit, so that you may humbly lift your face and see the Father the moment He approaches to give you His Divine Kiss - a kiss that contains all happiness and perfections for your Spirit. (327, 8 - 9)

### **Moral crimes**

71 Men, men, all of you who come up against each other! I have found you denying your wickedness and boasting of what you think is

greatness, while you hide your shame. But I tell you that the man who thinks he is praiseworthy in his apparent greatness is a spiritual poor man. And to those who, for lack of virtues, blaspheme at the faults of others and judge foreign transgressions, I must say that they are hypocrites and are very far from justice and truth.

72 Not only those who take the life of the body, but also those who tear the heart apart through slander. Those who kill the feelings of the heart, the faith, the ideal, are murderers of the Spirit. And how many of them live free, without prison and without chains.

73 Do not be surprised that I speak to you in this way, because I see among you destroyed homes, because you, disregarding your duties, have entered into new obligations outside of them, not caring about the pain and abandonment of your relatives. Look around you, how many homes are destroyed, how many women in vice, and how many children without a father. How could tenderness and love exist in those hearts? Do you not think that the one who killed the happiness of those people and destroyed what was sacred is a criminal?

74 You have become so accustomed to evil that you yourselves call great the people who invent these new weapons of death, because in a moment they can destroy millions of lives. And you even call them scholars. Where is your reason then? Greatness can only be through the Spirit, and teaching can only be done by him who walks in the way of truth. (235,36 - 39)

#### **Powerlessness and transitoriness of evil**

75 Great, very great in your eyes is human depravity, the power and the force of evil that men exercise seems to you to be terrible; and yet I tell you that it is weak against the power of My Justice, against My Divinity which is Lord of destiny, of life, of death and of all creation (54, 70)

76 Only a being that would be almighty like me could fight with me. But do you believe that if a deity came forth from Me, it would be against Me? Or do you believe that it can arise from nothing? Nothing can come out of nothing.

77 I am everything and have never been born. I am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega of all created.

78 Can you imagine that one of the beings created by Me could rise up to God? All creatures have limits, and to be God, it is necessary to have no limits. He who has cherished those dreams of power and greatness has fallen into the darkness of his own pride. (73, 34 - 35)

79 Verily I say to you, there is no power that you can oppose my love. The enemies prove to be poor, the opposing forces are weak, the weapons that tried to fight against truth and justice have always been fragile.

80 The struggle that the forces of evil have waged against divine justice has appeared to you as an endless conflict. And yet - in the face of eternity it will be like a moment, and the transgressions committed during the time of your Spirit's imperfection will be like a little stain which your virtue and my loving justice will wipe out forever. (179, 12 - 13)

#### **The power of forgiveness**

81 All you men, I ask you and consider this people here as your representatives: When will you rise inwardly, love one another, and forgive one another your insults? When will there finally be peace on your planet?

82 Forgiveness, which springs from love, is taught only by my teaching, and it has a powerful power to transform evil into good, to convert and transform the sinner into a virtuous man.

83 Learn to forgive, and you will have the beginning of peace in your world. If it were necessary to forgive a thousand times, you shall do it a thousand times. Are you not aware that reconciliation at the right time saves you from drinking a cup of suffering? (238, 12 -14)

84 As long as you are men, remember me at that cross, how I forgave my executioners, blessed them and healed them, so that during your whole difficult way of life you likewise bless those who do wrong to you, and you do all possible good to those who have done evil to you. He who acts in this way is my disciple, and indeed, I tell him that his pain will always be short, because I will make him feel my strength in the moments of his trial. (263, 56)

85 Forgive one another, and you will find relief for yourselves and for him who has done wrong to you. Bear not the burden of hatred or resentment in your Spirit; be pure in heart, and you have discovered the mystery of peace and will live as apostles of my truth. (243,63)

## Chapter 41 - The Connection between This World and the Hereafter

### Inspiration and support from the spiritual world

1 You are all moving on the ladder of spiritual perfection; some have reached the stage of development you cannot yet grasp, others are coming after you.

2 The great spiritual beings, great by their struggle, by their love, by their effort, seek harmony with their little brothers and sisters, with the distant ones, the negligent; their tasks are noble and high, their love for my divinity and for you is also very great.

3 These spirit beings know that they were created for activity, for higher development; they know that there is no inactivity for the children of God. In creation all is life, movement, balance, harmony; and therefore these innumerable beings work, strive, and rejoice in their struggle, knowing that in this way they glorify their Lord and serve the progress and perfection of their neighbor.

4 Today, as you are off the path marked out for you by my law, you do not know the influence that these your brothers and sisters are exerting on you; but if you have the sensitivity to perceive those radiations, inspirations, and messages that they are sending you, you will have an inkling of the myriad occupations and noble works to which they consecrate their existence.

5 You must know that these spirit beings, in their love and respect for the laws of the Creator, never take what is not their right, nor touch what is forbidden, nor enter where they know they are not allowed to, lest they bring the basic elements of creation into disharmony.

6 How different do the people of the earth, who in their desire to be great and powerful in the world, without the slightest respect for my

teachings, seek with the key of science the destructive forces of nature, opening the gates to unknown forces and thus destroying the harmony in nature that surrounds them!

7 When will man be able to make himself receptive to the wise counsel of the spiritual world and thus be guided by its inspirations?

8 Verily, I tell you, this would be enough to bring you safely to the top of the mountain that is coming towards you; there you would see before you a straight and luminous path, which the spirit beings have covered, who are now there only to do good to you and to assist you in your toil, bringing you step by step nearer to the end of the way where your Father awaits you all

9 Since I have spoken to you about the goodness and spiritual height of those beings, I must tell you that they, like you, also had from the beginning the gift of freedom of will, that is, true and holy freedom of action, which is proof of the love of the Creator for His children. (20,28 – 36)

10 You do not go alone, for my encouragement and my light are with each of you. But in case this should seem little to you, I have placed a spiritual light being at the side of every human creature to watch over your steps, to let you suspect some danger, to serve you as companions in your loneliness and as a staff on the journey of life. These are those beings that you call guardian angels or protectors.

11 Never show ingratitude to them, and do not be deaf to their inspirations, for your powers will not be sufficient to pass all the tests of life. You need those who are more advanced than you, and who know something from your future, because I have revealed it to them.

12 The struggle of those beings is very difficult as long as you do not reach spiritualization, because you, for your part, contribute very little to support them in their difficult mission.

13 If your spiritualization allows you to feel and perceive the presence of those of your brothers and sisters who work invisibly, without any display, for your welfare and progress, then you will regret having coerced them to toil and suffer so much for your sins. But if this insight arises in you, it is only because it has already become light in your

mind. Then compassion, gratitude and understanding for it will awaken.

14 What great happiness will be in your protectors when they see that their toil is supported by you, and that their inspiration is in harmony with your upliftment!

15 You have so many brothers and sisters and so many friends in the "spiritual valley" whom you do not know.

16 Tomorrow, when the knowledge of the spiritual life has spread throughout the world, mankind will recognize the importance of those beings at your side and men will bless my providence. (334, 70 - 76)

17 Verily, I tell you, if your faith were firm, you would not have the desire to feel the presence of the spiritual with the senses of the flesh, because then it would be the Spirit who with his fine sensitivity would perceive that world that is constantly pulsating around you

18 Yes, humanity, if you feel yourself far from the spiritual world, those beings cannot feel themselves far from men, for there are for them no distances, no limits, no obstacles.

They live in the spiritual, and therefore they cannot be remote from the life of human beings whose highest destiny is that of upward development and perfection of the Spirit. (317, 48 - 49)

19 The only distance that exists between you and God, or between you and a spirit being, is not a material distance, but a spiritual one, caused by your lack of preparation, purity, or willingness to receive inspiration and spiritual influence.

20 Never put that distance between you and your Master or between you and the spiritual world, and you will always enjoy the benefits which my love pours out upon those who know how to seek them. You will always feel that the spiritual world is close to the heart of those who prepare to feel it.

21 How great is the distance that mankind puts between itself and the spiritual life at this time! It is so great that people of today therefore feel God infinitely far from them and consider the kingdom of heaven to be far away and unreachable. (321, 76 - 78)

22 I tell you that there is not a human mind that does not live under the influence of the spiritual world.

23 Many will deny this, but no one will be able to prove that it is impossible for man's mind to receive the thoughts and vibrations not only of the spirit beings and his own fellows, but also of mine.

24 This is a revelation to all mankind - a revelation which, when it is spread, will find open hearts that will receive it with great joy; likewise will it encounter stubborn opponents and fighters.

25 But what will these be able to do to prevent the light of the spiritual kingdom from shining in the lives of men? What means will the unbelievers be able to use to switch off that vibration? Who is he who considers himself to be outside the universal influence, which is the creative and invigorating power of God?

26 I speak to your conscience, to your Spirit and to your reason, but I tell you again that you receive messages, ideas and inspirations from other planes of existence, and that just as you do not know where your Spirit came from to incarnate in this your body, so you do not know who is manifesting himself to it invisibly and impalpably. (282, 33- 37)

#### **Confused and malevolent spirits**

27 This time is different from the first and second. Today you live in a chaos of unleashed elements, visible and invisible. Woe to him who does not watch, for he will succumb, and he who is armed must fight!

28 Thousands of invisible eyes look upon you; some to ambush and bring you down on your way, others to protect you. (138, 26 - 27)

29 The great legions of confused spirit beings are at war with men, taking advantage of their ignorance, dullness, and lack of spiritual insight; and men have not equipped their weapons of love to protect themselves from their attacks, so they appear as defenseless beings in this struggle.

30 It was necessary for my spiritual teaching to come to you to teach you how to equip yourselves to stand victorious in this battle.

31 From that invisible world, which weaves and lives in your own world, emanate influences which afflict people, whether in their minds, feelings, or will, making them devoted servants, slaves, tools, and victims. Spiritual rallies appear everywhere, and yet

worldly people still do not want to perceive what surrounds their Spirit.

32 It is necessary to begin the battle, to destroy the darkness, so that, when the light dawns in men, all may rise united in a true community and, through prayer, win the battle they are taking up against those powers that have so long dominated them.

33 Men and peoples have succumbed to the power of those influences without humanity realizing it. Rare and unknown diseases generated by them have thrown down men and confused scientists.

34 How much discord, confusion, and pain has man heaped upon himself. The lack of prayer, morals and spirituality has attracted the unclean and disturbed beings. But what can one expect from those who are separated without light and without preparation?

35 There are those whom you have deceived and oppressed, those whom you have disturbed and humiliated. Only confusion and darkness can send them to you; they can only take revenge, and they only reproach you. (152,22 - 28)

36 Legions of creatures of darkness, like thunderclouds, are coming among mankind, causing upheavals, confusing the mind and darkening the hearts of men. And although this humanity has weapons to defend itself against these treacherous attacks, some do not understand how to use them, and others do not even suspect that they possess them. (240, 53)

37 The humanity of today, however great in number in your eyes, is very small compared with the world of spirit beings that surround it. With what power those legions penetrate the ways of men; but they do not perceive, feel, or hear that world which surrounds them. (339, 29)

38 A man who has fallen into a sinful life is capable of dragging behind him a whole legion of creatures of darkness, who will cause him to leave a trail of evil influences on his way. (87, 7)

39 If you could see from here the "spiritual valley" where the materialized beings are at home - those who have not worked for the spiritual journey to this life - you would be crushed. But not for a moment would you say, "How terrible is the righteousness of God! No,

instead you would cry out, "How ungrateful, how unjust and cruel are we with ourselves! How indifferent to our Spirit, and how cold we have been as disciples of Jesus!

40 Therefore, the Father has permitted that these beings may sometimes manifest themselves in your lives and give you the painful, fearful news of their dark and peaceless life. They are inhabitants of a world that does not possess the radiant light of the spiritual homes, nor the beauties of the earth that they previously inhabited. (213, 52 - 53)

41 The legions of spirit beings, wandering aimlessly around the world, knocking at people's hearts in various ways, are often voices that want to tell you to awaken, to open your eyes to reality, to repent of your mistakes and renew yourselves so that later, when you leave your body in the bosom of the earth, you will not have to mourn your loneliness, your ignorance and your materialism. Recognize in this how even darkness gives rise to light, for no leaf of the tree moves without my will; likewise, those spiritual manifestations that grow more and more day by day will eventually inundate men to such an extent that they will eventually defeat the skepticism of mankind. (87, 65)

42 Pray for those who are parting from you and are setting out for the hereafter, for not all of you are able to find the way, not all of you are able to rise spiritually, nor do all of you attain peace in a short time.

43 Some live in the spiritual under the delusion of material life; some suffer intense feelings of remorse; others are insensitive, buried under the earth with their bodies, and still others cannot separate themselves from their loved ones, from those who remained in the world, because lamentation, selfishness, and human ignorance hold them back, bind them to matter, and deprive them of peace, light, and progress.

44 Allow those spirit beings who are still on this world to move on without it still being theirs; let them give up the goods they possessed and loved in this life so that they may raise their Spirit to infinity, where the true inheritance awaits them. (106, 35 - 37)

45 It will be very beneficial for your Spirit to be received by them on your arrival in the "Spiritual Valley" and to receive signs of

gratitude for the mercy you showed them. Your joy will be great when you then see them imbued with light.

46 But how sorrowful it would be if you met that legion of beings darkened by confusion, knowing that they expected an act of love from your side, and you did not give it to them. (287, 58)

47 Verily I say to you: If I treat you men with so much love and mercy, I turn with the same caring love also to those who atone for their former transgressions in the hereafter. I send my light to these beings to free them from their distraction, which is like darkness, and from their self-accusations, which is the "fire," to send them among men afterwards; so that those who formerly sowed pain in their hearts may now, provided with light of knowledge, become benefactors and protectors of their own brethren. (169, 6)

#### **The fight of the spirits for the people**

48 Beyond your human life exists a world of Spirits, your brothers and sisters, beings invisible to man, who fight among themselves to conquer you.

49 That fight has its reason in the difference of development in which the one and the other find themselves. While the beings of light, sustained by the ideal of love, harmony, peace, and perfection, sprinkle the path of mankind with light, always inspiring the good and revealing to it all that is for the good of mankind, the beings who still cling to the materialism of the earth sow the seeds of the light, who have not been able to free themselves from their selfishness and their love for the world, or which indefinitely nourish human addictions and inclinations, the path of men with confusion, obscuring the mind, blinding the heart, enslaving the will, to use men and make them instruments of their plans, or to use them as if they were their own bodies.

50 While the spiritual world of light seeks to win the Spirit of men to open a breach to eternity for him; while those blessed hosts ceaselessly toil, increase in love, become nurses at the painful camp, counselors at the side of man who bears the burden of a great responsibility; become advisers to youth, protectors of children, companions of those

who forget and live alone, the legions of beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the uplifting feeling of love likewise work unceasingly among men. But their aim is not to make the way to the spiritual kingdom easier for you - no; the intention of these beings is completely the opposite, their ambition is to rule the world, to continue to be the masters of it, to eternalize themselves on earth, to dominate men and to make them slaves and instruments of their will - in one word: not to let what they always regarded as theirs be taken away from them: the world.

51 So then, disciples, among the one and the other beings a fierce battle is waving - a battle which your bodily eyes cannot see, but whose reflections can be felt day by day in your world.

52 In order that this humanity may defend itself and free itself from the bad influences, it needs knowledge of the truth that surrounds it, it must learn to pray with the Spirit, and it must also know what abilities its being is endowed with in order to be able to use it as a weapon in this great battle of good against evil, of light against darkness, of spiritualization against materialism.

53 It is precisely the spiritual world of light that works and fights and prepares everything so that the world may one day set out on the way to spiritualization.

54 Think about all this, and you will be able to imagine the severity of this struggle of your spiritual brothers and sisters who are striving for the salvation of men - a struggle which is a cup for them, with which you continually give them the gall of ingratitude, since you limit yourself to receiving from them all the good they give you, but without ever standing by their side to assist them in their struggle.

55 Few are they who know how to join them, few are they who are receptive to their inspirations and follow their instructions. But how strongly do these go through life, how protected do they feel, what delights and inspirations fire their Spirit!

56 The majority of men are torn between the two influences, without choosing one, without committing themselves completely to materialism, but also without making any effort to free themselves from it and to

spiritualize their lives, that is, to increase them by goodness, by knowledge and spiritual power. These still lie entirely in the struggle with themselves.

57 Those who have completely surrendered to materialism, without still caring for the voice of conscience, and who disregard everything as far as their Spirit is concerned, are no longer fighting; they have been defeated in battle. They believe to have won, believe to be free, and do not realize that they are prisoners, and that it will be necessary for the legions of light to descend to darkness to free them.

58 This message of light I am sending to all the peoples of the earth so that men may awaken, so that they may become aware of who is the enemy whom they must fight until they have defeated him, and what weapons they carry without knowing it (321, 53 - 63)

#### **The connection with the spirit world of God**

59 Disciples, awaken and know the time in which ye live. I say to you, just as no one can stop my righteousness, no one can shut the gates to the other world, which my mercy has opened to you. No one will be able to prevent messages of light, hope and wisdom from those worlds from reaching men. (60, 82)

60 I have allowed you for a short time to get in touch with the beings of the hereafter, which I did not approve of in the "second time" because you were not prepared for it then - neither they nor you. This door has been opened by me in this time, and with it I make true the announcements of my prophets and some of my promises.

61 In the year 1866 this invisible door opened for you, and also the transmitting organ of those chosen to announce that message, which the Spirits of Light would bring to men.

62 Before that year, spirit beings made themselves known in the nations and peoples of the earth, which were the forerunning signs of my coming. (146, 15)

63 If men of today were not so harsh and callous, they would undoubtedly be constantly receiving messages from the spiritual world, and occasionally they would find themselves surrounded by multitudes of beings who work ceaselessly toward the awakening of men, and they would find that they are never alone.

64 Some call that world "invisible," others "beyond. But why? Simply because they lack faith to "see" the spiritual, and because their human misery gives them the feeling of being far away and alien to a world that they ought to feel in their hearts. (294, 32 - 33)

65 You are amazed that a spirit being makes itself known or communicates with you without thinking that you too express yourselves and even manifest yourselves in other worlds, in other spheres.

66 Your "flesh" [soul] is not aware that your spirit unites itself with Me in the moments of prayer; it cannot perceive the approach to your Lord by means of this gift - not only to my Spirit alone, but also to that of your spiritual brothers and sisters whom you remember in the moments of prayer.

67 Neither are you aware that in your resting hours, when the body is asleep, the Spirit, according to its level of development and spiritualization, detaches itself from its body and appears in distant places, even in spiritual worlds which your mind cannot even imagine. 68 No one is surprised at these revelations. Understand that you are presently approaching the completion of times. (148, 75 - 78)

69 I want pure thoughts to be the language in which you communicate with your brothers and sisters who dwell in the spiritual, that you may understand each other in this way, and indeed, your merits and your good works will be of use to them; just as the influence of those of my children, their inspirations and their protection will be a powerful help for you on your path of life, so that you may come to me together.

70 Spiritualize yourselves and you will experience in your life the beneficent presence of those beings: the caress of the mother who left her child on earth, the warmth and counsel of the father who also had to pass away (245, 7 - 8)

71 This work will be criticized and rejected by many when they learn that spiritual entities have manifested themselves in it. But do not worry, for it will be only the ignorant who will fight this part of my teachings.

72 How many times have the apostles, the prophets, and the messengers of the Lord spoken to the world under the influence of

spiritual beings of light without mankind becoming aware of it, and how many times have each of you acted and spoken under the will of spiritual entities without perceiving it! And exactly this, what has always happened, I have now confirmed to you. (163, 24 - 25)

73 If only curiosity should cause you to strive for the connection with the hereafter, you will not find the truth; if desire for greatness or vanity should cause you to do so, you will not receive any true rallies. If temptation should tempt your heart with false purposes or selfish interests, you will not receive the communion with the light of my Holy Spirit either. Only your reverence, your pure prayer, your love, your mercy, your spiritual upliftment will bring about the miracle that your Spirit spreads its wings, crosses the rooms and reaches the spiritual homes, as far as it is my will.

74 This is the grace and consolation which the Holy Spirit has given you, that you might look upon one and the same home and be convinced that there is no death or alienation, that not one of my creatures dies in regard to eternal life. For in this "Third Time" you will also be able to embrace in spiritual embrace those beings who have parted from this earthly life and whom you have known, whom you have loved and lost in this world, but not in eternity.

75 Many of you have come into contact with those beings with the help of my "workers." But verily, I tell you, this is not the perfect way of making contact, and the time is drawing near in which the spirit beings incarnated and the disembodied can communicate with each other from Spirit to Spirit without using any material or human means, namely, through inspiration, through the gift of spiritual sensitivity, revelation, or prescience. The eyes of your spirit will be able to perceive the presence of the hereafter, after which your heart will follow the life expressions of the beings that populate the "spiritual valley," and then the rejoicing of your spirit will be great, as well as your knowledge and love of the Father.

76 Then you will know what is the life of your Spirit, who he is and who he was, knowing yourselves without seeing yourselves in such narrow limits as those which correspond to your bodies. For the Father tells you: even if

your body matter is indeed small, how similar is your Spirit to my Divine Spirit! (244,21-24)

## Chapter 42 - Crime and atonement, trials and sufferings

### The need for repentance and atonement

1 If I often allow you to drink the same cup you gave to your brothers, it is because only in this way will some understand the evil they caused; and by going through the same trial they put others through, they will know the pain they made them feel. This will enlighten their Spirit and will result in understanding, repentance, and consequently the fulfillment of my law.

2 But if you want to avoid going through suffering or drinking the cup of bitterness, you can do so by repenting your guilt through repentance, through good works, through all that your conscience tells you to do. In this way you will pay a debt of love, you will give back an honor, a life, or peace, health, joy, or bread that you have at one time robbed from your fellow men.

3 See how different the reality of my righteousness is from the idea you had of your Father!

4 Do not forget: if I have told you that none of you will be lost, I have certainly also told you that every debt must be paid and every transgression must be cancelled from the book of life. It is up to you to choose the way to come to Me. You still possess the freedom of will.

5 If you prefer the law to the retribution of old times, as the people of the proud nations still do, see its results!

6 If you want that the cubit with which you measure your fellow men should also measure you, you need not even wait for your entrance into the other life to receive my righteousness; for here (on earth), when you least expect it, you will find yourselves in the same critical situation into which you have brought your fellow men.

7 But if you want a higher law to come to your aid - not only to free you from the pain you fear most, but also to give you noble thoughts and good feelings, pray, call on me, and then go your way of struggle to become better and

better, to be strong in the trials - in a word: to pay with love the debt you have towards your Father and your neighbor. (16, 53 - 59)

8 I am often asked by someone: "Master, if you forgive our transgressions, why do you allow us to atone for them with pain? Then I tell you: I forgive you, but it is necessary to make amends for those transgressions so that you may restore purity to your Spirit. (64, 14)

9 I have told you that even the last stain will be wiped away from the heart of man, but I also tell you that everyone must wash away his own stains of shame Remember that I told you, "With the cubit with which you measure you shall be measured," and "what you sow you must reap. (150,47)

10 Of the material offerings which mankind offers me, I only accept good intention if it is good in truth; for not always a generous and noble intention is expressed in a gift. How often do men offer me their sacrifice to cover up their evil deeds or to demand something from me in return. This is why I tell you that the peace of the Spirit cannot be bought, that your dark spots are not washed away by material wealth, even if you could offer Me the greatest treasure.

11 Repentance, sorrow for having been offended, renewal, correction, reparation for the transgressions committed, all this with the humility I have taught you- yes, then men offer Me the true sacrifices of heart, Spirit and thought, which are infinitely more pleasing to your Father than incense, flowers and candles (36, 27 - 28)

### **The Atonement Act**

12 You have had one opportunity after another, and in this you can see my infinite love for you; for I have given you gifts and given your being the opportunity to make amends, to purify and perfect your Spirit, instead of punishing or eternally condemning you, as you used to think in the past

13 Who, knowing these teachings and believing that they are true, would dare to turn his back on his task on earth, even though he knows that by doing so he is causing an even harsher atonement for his Spirit?

14 For although it is true that my righteousness offers you new opportunities to

remove stains and make amends for mistakes, it is also true that with each opportunity the number of trials increases, and that the trials and sufferings become more intense each time, just as the mistakes committed have become more serious.

15 Your duty - one should not speak of punishment - will be to restore, to renew, to make amends, and to pay up to the last debt. No one - neither your heavenly Father, nor your brothers and sisters on earth or in the "spiritual valley" - will do what only you yourselves must do, although I tell you that I will always follow your call. When you believe yourselves lonely and abandoned, you will feel my presence, and the spiritual world will always come to support you with the weight of your cross. (289, 45 -47)

16 Only my love and my justice can protect today those who hunger and thirst for it. I alone can receive in my perfect justice the one who takes his own life.

17 If these knew that the abandonment of the Spirit is more terrible than loneliness in this world, they would patiently and courageously endure until the last day of their earthly existence. (165, 73 - 74)

18 I do not destroy any of my children, however much they hurt Me; I keep them and give them the opportunity to make up for their wrongdoing and to return to the way they had left But although I have forgiven them, they are confronted with the fruit of their works, and it is these who judge them and show them the right way. (96, 55)

### **The cause of trials and suffering**

19 Know yourselves. I have looked at the existence of men of all times and know what the reason of all their pain and misfortune has been.

20 Since the first times I have seen how men took their lives (each other) out of envy, out of materialism, out of a hunger for power; always they neglected their spirit, believing that they were only matter, and when the hour came to leave the human form on earth, all that remained was what they created in their material life, without reaping any bliss for the Spirit; for they did not seek it, did not think of it, did not care about the virtues of the Spirit, nor about knowledge. They were

content to live without seeking the way that leads them to God. (11, 42 - 43)

21 Today, in spite of the progress of your civilization, you have moved further and further away from the material nature, as well as from the spiritual, from the pure, from that which is of God. Therefore, with every stage of your life you fall into ever greater weakness, into ever greater suffering, despite your desire to become stronger and happier with every day you spend on earth. But you will now take a step forward in the fulfillment of my law, O inhabitants of the earth! (16, 35)

22 The trials you encounter in your life are not by chance; I have sent them to you so that you may earn merit. No leaf of the tree moves without my will, and I am in both the great and the small works of creation.

23 Watch and pray, that you may come to understand what is the fruit which you shall reap from every trial, that your atonement may be shorter. Take up your cross with love, and I will cause you to bear your atonement with patience. (25, 6)

24 If men, amid laughter, pleasures and vanities, forget Me and even deny Me, why do they despair and tremble when they reap the harvest of tears that torments their spirit and their body? Then they blaspheme, saying that there is no God.

25 Man is brave enough to sin, determined to depart from the way of my law; but I assure you that he is exceedingly cowardly when it comes to atoning and paying his debts Yet I strengthen you in your cowardice, protect you in your weaknesses, tear you out of your lethargy, dry your tears and give you new opportunities to regain the lost light and find again the forgotten way of my law.

26 I come to bring you, as in the Second Time, the bread and wine of life, both for the Spirit and for the body, so that you may live in harmony with everything created by your Father.

27 In my ways the virtues flourish, but in yours there are thorns, abysses, and bitterness.

28 Whoever says that the ways of the Lord are full of thorns does not know what he is saying, for I have not created pain for any of my children; but those who have gone astray from the path of light and peace will have to

suffer the consequences of their guilt when they return to it.

29 Why have you drunk the cup of suffering? why have you forgotten the Lord's Commandment, as well as the mission I entrusted to you? Because you have replaced my law with yours, and here you have the results of your vain wisdom: bitter suffering, war, fanaticism, disappointments and lies that suffocate you and fill you with despair. And the most painful thing for the materialized man, for the one who subjects everything to his calculations and to the material laws of this world, is that after this life he will still carry the burden of his aberrations and inclinations. Then the suffering of your Spirit will be very great.

30 Here shake off your burden of sin, fulfill my law, and come soon. Ask forgiveness of all those you have hurt and leave the rest to me, for your time to love will be short if you really decide to do it. (17, 37 - 43)

31 Come to me all who carry a hidden sorrow in your hearts You secretly carry in you a pain that a betrayal has inflicted on you, and your bitterness is very great because it was a very beloved being that hurt you deeply.

32 Become quiet in yourselves, so that prayer may enlighten you, and you may know if at any time you were not the cause of your betrayal. Then prayer will strengthen you in the thought that you must forgive those who betray you in your love, your faith, your trust.

33 Verily, I tell you, the very moment you forgive the one who has offended you, you will feel my peace full; for in that moment your Spirit will have united with mine and I will spread out my mantle to forgive you and cover you both in my love (312, 49 - 51)

34 In truth the Master says to you: I have prepared for every Spirit a kingdom of peace and perfection. But this kingdom, which I have prepared, is opposed by another kingdom: the world. While my kingdom is won through humility, love, and virtue, the taking possession of the other kingdom requires pride, ambition, pride, greed, selfishness, and wickedness.

35 At all times the world has resisted my kingdom; at all times those who follow me have been oppressed and tempted in their

ways, whether by visible influences or invisible forces.

36 This is not the only time that you walk over thorns to reach Me; it is not the first time that your Spirit, in an effort to reach My presence, stumbles. At all times you have fought the battle in the innermost part of your being.

37 The inspiration of my Spirit illuminates your inner being and has ignited a battle with the dark forces, with the false lights, with the false virtues, with matter, with all superfluous things, with all the false glory of this world.

(327, 3)

38 I bless the pain which you have endured for my sake, for all that you suffer for my sake will make you worthy forever. (338,61)

#### **Faith, submission and humility in the trials**

39 Human life is for the Spirit the crucible in which he is purified, and the anvil on which he is forged. It is essential that man have an ideal in his Spirit, faith in his Creator and love for his destiny, in order to carry his cross with patience to the summit of his Calvary.

40 Without faith in eternal life, man falls into despair in all the hard trials, without high ideals he sinks into materialism, and without strength to endure disappointment he perishes in despondency or vice. (99, 38 – 39)

41 I tell you to love your cross; for if you rebel against it while you have to carry it on your shoulders, the pain in your hearts will tear a deep wound. I truly love my cross, O people; but do you know what I call my cross? My cross consists of you, O people whom I love so much. (144, 20)

42 Faith, devotion, and humility towards that which is decreed by me will make the trial way shorter because then you will not go the way of suffering more than once. But if rebellion, dissatisfaction or even blasphemy arise in the trials, the visitation will last longer, because you will then have to go that way anew until the lesson is learned. (139, 49)

43 I say to you, the trials which man has created for himself in this time are very hard, for so they are necessary for his salvation.

44 Divine righteousness will be carried out on the beloved of every man, to demand an account of the work of every human creature.

45 How important it is that man should acquire the knowledge of what spiritual

atonement means, so that, knowing that the Spirit has a past that God alone knows, he may accept his cup of suffering with love, patience, respect, and even joy, knowing that with it he will wash away past and present stains, pay debts, and earn merit before the law.

46 There will be no spiritual exaltation in pain as long as one does not suffer with love, with respect for my righteousness and devotion to what each one has accomplished for himself.

But only this exaltation in the midst of trials will be able to give men the knowledge of that which is the law of spiritual reparation.

(352,36 - 37, 42 - 43)

#### **The meaning of suffering and pain**

47 If you attribute the trials of life to chance, you will hardly be able to be strong. But if you have an idea of what atonement is, what righteousness and reparation is, you will find in your faith elevation and surrender to triumph in the trials.

48 It is my will to test your Spirit in various ways, for I form, mould and perfect it. For this I use all things and all men; as instruments I use both a righteous man and a wicked man. One time I make use of the light, another time I make darkness my servant. Therefore I say to you: when you find yourselves in a critical situation, think of Me, of your Master, who will explain to you in all love the reason for that trial.

49 There are cups that all must drink, some sooner and some later, so that all may learn to understand and love Me Misery, sickness, slander, dishonor are very bitter goblets that do not reach only the lips of the sinner.

Remember that in that "second time" the most righteous emptied the most bitter cup you can imagine. The obedience, humility and love with which the cup of suffering is drunk will make the cross lighter and the trial will pass more quickly. (54, 4 - 6)

50 Everything that surrounds you is aimed at purifying you, but not all have taken it this way. Do not let the pain you drink from your cup of suffering be unfruitful. From the pain you can draw light, which is wisdom, gentleness, strength and sensitivity. (81,59)

51 Know, disciples, that pain removes the bad fruits from your heart, gives you experience and causes your errors to be corrected.

52 In this way your Father tests you, that it may be made clear in your mind. But if you do not understand and suffer fruitlessly because you do not discover the meaning of my wise lessons, your pain is useless and you do not evaluate the lesson. (258,57 - 58)

53 People call: If there is a God of mercy and love - why must the good suffer through the bad, the righteous through the sinners?

54 Verily I say to you, my children, no man comes into this world to obtain only his own salvation. He is not a single individual, but is part of a whole.

55 Does not a healthy and perfect organ in a human body suffer when the other organs are sick?

56 This is a material comparison, so that you may understand the relationship that exists between each human being and the others. The good must suffer under the wicked, but the good are not completely innocent unless they are committed to the spiritual progress of their brothers and sisters. But as individuals, each one has his own responsibility, and being part of my Spirit and similar to Him, he has the will and intelligence to contribute to the progress of all. (358, 18 - 19)

57 Interpret my teaching correctly, do not think that my Spirit rejoices when he sees your sufferings on earth, or that I want to deprive you of all that is pleasant to you to delight me in it I come to cause you to recognize and observe my laws because they are worthy of your respect and observance, and because their observance will bring you eternal bliss and eternal peace. (25, 80)

58 I must tell you that as long as you dwell on earth, you may endeavor to make your existence on it as pleasant as possible. It is not necessary to weep, suffer, and "bleed" ceaselessly to deserve peace in the hereafter.

59 If you could transform this earth from a valley of tears into a world of happiness, where you would love one another, where you would strive to do good and live within my law - verily, I tell you, this life would be even more meritorious and superior in my eyes than an existence full of suffering, misfortunes and tears, however much willingness you may have to bear it. (219,15 - 16)

60 Rejoice that no pain lasts forever; your sufferings are temporal and pass away very soon.

61 The time of atonement and purification is fleeting for the one who contemplates trials with spiritualization; but for the one who is completely absorbed in materialism, that which is in reality very soon over will be long.

62 As the beats of your heart pass away, so in infinity the life of man passes away.

63 There is no cause for fear, for just as a sigh escapes someone, or a tear is shed, or a word is said, so also the sufferings of man pass away.

64 In the infinite tenderness of God all your pains and sorrows must dissolve into nothing. (12, 5-9)

## Chapter 43 - Sickness, Healing and Renewal

### Origin and meaning of the disease

1 When man, by omitting prayer and good works, strays from the way of good, he loses his moral strength, his spirituality, and is exposed to temptation, and in his weakness he allows sins to enter in, and these make the heart sick.

2 But I have come as a physician to the camp of the sick man and have given him all my love and care. My light was like fresh water on his lips heated by fever, and when he felt my balm on his forehead, he told Me: "Lord, only Your mercy can save me. I am very sick in my soul and death will come to me very soon".

3 But I told him: "you will not die, for I, who am Life, have come, and all that you have lost will be restored to you (220, 39)

4 What merits can a sick person who is incapable of any effort earn? His merits can be manifold and great if he knows how to arm himself with patience and surrender, if he is humble towards the divine will and is able to bless me in spite of his pain. For his example will enlighten many hearts, which dwell in darkness, which despair and surrender to vice or think of death when a test hits them.

5 When these men meet on their way an example of faith, humility and hope, which springs from a heart that also suffers much because it bears a very heavy cross, they will

feel that their heart has been touched by a ray of light.

6 This is indeed how it is: since they were unable to hear the voice of their own conscience, they had to receive the spiritual light of conscience, which another person transmitted to them through his example and faith.

7 Do not give in to defeat, never declare yourselves defeated, do not bow down to the burden of your sufferings. Always have the burning lamp of your faith before your eyes. This faith and your love will save you. (132, 38 - 39)

### **Healing by your own power**

8 You ask Me to heal you; but truly, I tell you, no one can be a better doctor than yourselves

9 What good is it that I heal you and remove your pain if you do not put away your faults, sins, vices and imperfections? Pain is not the cause of your diseases, but your sins. See, this is the origin of pain! So fight against sin, separate from it, and you will be healthy. But to do this is your task. I am only teaching you and helping you.

10 When you discover the cause of your suffering through your conscience and do everything possible to fight it, you will fully feel the divine power that helps you to win the fight and win your spiritual freedom.

11 How great your satisfaction will be when you feel that you have achieved, through your own merits, to free yourselves from pain, and you have gained peace. Then you will say, "My Father, Your word was my healing. Your teaching was my salvation." (8, 54 - 57)

12 The true healing balm, people - he who cures all sicknesses springs from love.

13 Love with the spirit, love with the heart and with the mind, then you will have enough power not only to heal the diseases of the body or to console in the small human needs, but to clear the spiritual mysteries, the great fears of the Spirit, its disturbances and pangs of conscience.

14 That balm resolves the great trials, ignites the light, eases the anguish, melts the chains that bind.

15 The man abandoned by science will return to health and life on contact with 'this balm; the Spirit who has detached himself will return

on the word of love of the brother who calls him (296, 60 - 63)

16 Abolish the pain! The life created by me is not filled with pain. Suffering springs from the disobedience and transgressions of the children of God. Pain is characteristic of the life that men have created in their licentiousness.

17 Lift up your eyes and discover the beauty of my works. Prepare yourselves inwardly to hear the divine concert, do not exclude yourselves from this feast. If you separate yourselves - how could you share in this bliss? You would live sad, tormented and sick.

18 I want you to be harmonious notes in the universal concert, that you understand that you have come from the source of life, that you feel that in every Spirit is my light. When will you reach full maturity where you can tell Me "Father, subject my spirit to your Spirit, as well as my will and my life.

19 Know that you will not be able to say this as long as your senses are sick and your spirit is selfishly separated from the right way.

20 You live under the torment of sickness or the fear of contracting it. But what does a physical illness mean compared to a transgression of the Spirit? Nothing, if the spirit is able to rise; for in my mercy you will always find help.

21 As the blood flows through your veins and enlivens the whole body, so the power of God as a stream of life permeates your Spirit.

There is no reason to be ill when you fulfill the law. Life is health, joy, happiness, harmony. When you are sick, you cannot be a stronghold of divine goods.

22 You people with sick thoughts, hearts, or bodies, the Master tells you Ask your Spirit, who is the child of the Almighty, to return to the right way, to heal your sufferings and to help you in your weaknesses. (134, 57 - 59)

### **The renewal of the human being**

23 Vanity - a weakness that was already evident in the first man - will be combated by spiritualization. It is the fight that has always existed between the Spirit and the "flesh. For, while the Spirit, in desire for the essence of the Father, is inclined toward the Eternal and High, the "flesh" seeks only that which

satisfies it and flatters it, even if it is to the detriment of the spirit.

24 This struggle, which is evident in every human being, is a power that arises in man himself as a result of the influence the world exerts on him. For the earthly demands all that is in accordance with its nature.

25 If the Spirit is able to control and direct that power, in his own being he has brought both natures into harmony and will achieve their progress and ascent. If, on the other hand, he allows himself to be ruled by the power of the "flesh", he will be tempted to do bad, he will be a boat without a rudder in the midst of a storm. (230, 64)

26 You - unbelievers and doubters - cannot believe in a world of righteousness, nor can you imagine a life of love and virtue on your earth. In a word, you are not capable of anything good, nor do you have faith in yourselves.

27 But I have faith in you, knowing the seed that is in each of my children, because I created them, because I gave them life through my love.

28 I very much put my hope in man, believing in his salvation, in his becoming worthy, and in his ascent. For when I created him, I appointed him to be Lord on earth, where he was to create a place of love and peace, and I also appointed that his Spirit had to become strong in the struggle of life to reach, through merit, to live in the light of the kingdom of perfection, which is due to him as eternal inheritance. (326,44-46)

## Chapter 44 - Life in the Divine Sense

### The necessary balance

1 To everyone his destiny is marked out by his spiritual task and his human task. Both are to be in harmony with each other and strive towards a single goal. Verily, I say to you, I will not only evaluate your spiritual works but also your material works. For in them I will discover merits which help your Spirit to reach me. (171, 23)

2 Until now, man's pride has made him disregard the spiritual part, and the lack of this

knowledge has prevented him from being perfect.

3 As long as man does not learn to maintain his physical and spiritual powers in harmony, he will not be able to find the balance that is to exist in his life. (291, 26 - 27)

4 Disciples: Although you live in the world, you can live a spiritual life. For you should not think that spiritualization consists in turning away from what is according to the body, but in bringing human laws into conformity with divine laws.

5 Blessed is he who studies my laws and knows how to unite them with human laws into one, for he will be healthy, strong, generous and happy. (290, 26 - 27)

### Good and perishable pleasures

6 I do not tell you to turn away from your earthly duties or from the healthy pleasures of the heart and the senses. I only ask you to renounce that which poisons your Spirit and makes your body sick.

7 He who lives within the law does what his conscience prescribes. He who spurns the permitted pleasures in order to throw himself into the forbidden pleasures, even in the moments of greatest pleasure, wonders why he is not happy nor finds peace. For from pleasure to pleasure he sinks deeper and deeper until he perishes in the abyss without finding true satisfaction for his heart and Spirit.

8 Some must succumb and empty to the last drop the cup in which they sought pleasure without finding it, so that they may hear the voice of Him who always invites them to the banquet of eternal life. (33, 44 - 46)

9 The scientist cuts with a reverent hand a fruit from the tree of science, without first listening to the voice of his conscience, in which my law speaks to him, to tell him that all the fruits of the tree of wisdom are good, and that therefore whoever picks them may do so only for the good of his neighbor.

10 The examples I have given show you why mankind knows neither the love nor the peace of that inner paradise which man should have in his heart forever because of his obedience to the Law

11 To help you to find the same, I am teaching the sinners, the disobedient, the ungrateful

and the arrogant, to make you understand that you are endowed with Spirit, that you have conscience, that you can fully judge and evaluate what is good and what is evil, and to show you the path that will lead you to the Paradise of Peace, Wisdom, Infinite Love, Immortality, Glory and Eternity (34, 15 - 17)

12 Man does not always interpret my teachings correctly. I have never taught you to disregard or fail to enjoy the good fruit which my laws approve and allow. I have only taught that you should not strive for the unnecessary, the superfluous, and love it still less; that you should not make use of the corruptible, the unlawful, as of fruits beneficial to the Spirit and the body. But all that which is permitted for the Spirit or the heart and serves it for the good, I have recommended to you because it is within my laws. (332, 4)

13 Much time had to pass for mankind to reach spiritual maturity. You have always succumbed to the two extremes: one has been materialism, through which you seek greater worldly pleasures, and this is in reality detrimental because it keeps the Spirit from fulfilling his task. But you must also avoid the other extreme: the mortification of the "flesh," the complete denial of all that belongs to this life; for I sent you to this earth to live as men, as human beings, and I have shown you the right way, so that you may live in such a way that you "give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's." This is the only way to live.

14 I have created this world for you, with all its beauty and all its perfection I have given you the human body through which you are to develop all the abilities I have given you to reach perfection.

15 The Father does not want you to deny yourselves all the good that this world offers you. But you should not put the body above the Spirit, for the body is corruptible, but the Spirit belongs to eternity. (358,7 - 9)

### **Blessed and unblest wealth**

16 If it is my will to make you owners of earthly goods, I grant them to you so that you share them with your needy brothers and sisters with those who have no fortune or support, with the weak and the sick. But many

of those who have nothing on earth can let you share in their spiritual goods. (96, 27)

17 I want all things to be yours, but that you make conscious use of what you need; that you may know how to be spiritually rich and possess much in the material world, if you make good use of it and give to each his true value and rank.

18 How can the Spirit of an immeasurably rich man harm himself if what he possesses is for the good of his neighbor? And how can a mighty man harm himself when his Spirit knows how to withdraw on occasion to pray, and he is in communion with me through his prayer? (294, 38)

19 Do not say to me, "Lord, I have seen poverty among those who follow you. But among those who do not even remember You, nor speak Your name, I see abundance, pleasures and pleasures.

20 My people should not take these cases as proof that he who follows Me must necessarily be poor in the world. But I tell you that the peace that those who listen here and spend a part of their lives doing good do not know those whom you envy so much, nor could they obtain it with all their wealth.

21 Some know how to possess the goods of the world and those of the Spirit at the same time. Others are not given those of the world because they forget those of the Spirit, and still others are only interested in those of the world because they think that divine laws are an enemy of earthly riches.

22 Goods are and remain goods, but not all know how to apply them properly. You are also to know that not all of what many possess, I have given them. Some have received what they have received from me as compensation, just as there are others who have stolen all that they possess.

23 The best proof that men can have of their duty in life is the peace of the Spirit, not the tinkling of coins. (197, 24 - 27)

24 When I say to you, "Ask and it will be given to you," you ask me for earthly things. But truly - for how little you ask me! Above all, ask me for all that is for the good of your Spirit. Gather no treasures on earth, for there are thieves here! Gather treasures in the Father's kingdom, for there your wealth will be safe,

and it will serve the happiness and peace of your Spirit.

25 The treasures of the earth are the riches, the power, and the titles of false greatness. The treasures of the Spirit are the good works. (181, 68 - 69)

26 The proud man believes to be great without being so, and poor is he who makes do with the unnecessary riches of this life without discovering the true values of the Heart and Spirit. How miserable are his desires, his desires, his ideals! With how little is he satisfied!

27 But he who knows how to live is he who has learned to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's. He who knows how to refresh himself in the bosom of nature without becoming a slave to matter, who knows how to live, and even if he apparently possesses nothing, he is master of the goods of this life and is on the way to possess the treasures of the Kingdom of God. (217, 19 - 20)

#### **The law of giving**

28 If men had faith in my word, carrying me in their hearts, they would always have that sentence of mine present, which I once said to the multitudes who listened to me: "Verily, I say to you, even if you only give a glass of water, this will not remain without reward.

29 But men think: If they give something and get nothing in return, they preserve what they possess by keeping it for themselves.

30 Now I tell you that in My righteousness there is a perfect compensation, so that you never fear to give away anything of what you possess. Do you see those people who collect and accumulate treasures and do not let anyone share in their possessions? Those people carry a dead Spirit within them.

31 On the other hand, those who, until the last breath of their existence, have devoted themselves to the task of giving their neighbor all that they possess, until they saw themselves in their last hour alone, abandoned and poor - these have always been led by the light of faith, which has shown them in the distance the nearness of the "Promised Land," where my love awaits them, to give them a compensation for all their works. (128, 46 - 49)

32 Come near so that I may raise you to true life and remind you that you were created to give. But until you know what you carry within you, it will be impossible for you to give to him who needs it.

33 See how everything that surrounds you fulfills the mission to give. The elements, the stars, the beings, the plants, the flowers and the birds-everything, from the greatest to the no longer perceptible, has the capacity and the destiny to give. Why do you make an exception when you are most endowed with the divine grace to love?

34 How much more must you increase in wisdom, in love, in virtue, and in skill, that you may be light in the way of your younger brothers and sisters! What a high and beautiful destiny your Father has given you! (262, 50 - 52)

#### **The fulfillment of duties and tasks**

35 In the "Third Age" my spiritual teaching will give the Spirit the freedom to spread his wings and rise up to the Father to offer true worship to Him.

36 But man, as a human being, also has a service to offer to the Creator, and this tribute consists in the fulfillment of his duties on earth, by obeying human laws, showing morality and good judgment in his actions, and fulfilling the duties of father, child, brother, friend, lord, and servant.

37 Whoever lives in this way will honor Me on earth and will allow his Spirit to rise up to glorify Me. (229, 59 - 61)

38 Whoever evades the burden of his task, whoever strays from the right way or disregards the commitments which his Spirit has made to Me, in order to take on commitments according to his taste or will instead, will not be able to have true peace in his heart, since his Spirit will never be satisfied and calm. These are those who seek everlasting pleasures to forget their torment and restlessness, deceiving themselves by false joys and fleeting satisfactions.

39 I let them go their way because I know that even if they go away today, forgetting Me and even denying Me, they will soon understand the meaninglessness of the world's riches, titles, pleasures and honors when reality awakens them from their dream of greatness

on earth, when man has to face spiritual truth, eternity, divine justice, from which no one can escape.

40 No one is unaware of this, since you all possess a Spirit who, through the gift of prescience, reveals to you the reality of your life - the way laid out for you, and all that you are to realize on it. But you absolutely want to release yourselves from every spiritual vow in order to feel free and as masters of your life. (318, 13 - 15)

41 Before your Spirit was sent to this planet, it was shown the "fields", it was told that its mission was to sow peace, that its message was a spiritual one, and your Spirit looked forward to it and promised to be faithful and obedient to its mission.

42 Why are you afraid to sow now? Why do you now feel unworthy or unable to do the work that your Spirit so enjoyed when it was given to him? Because you have allowed passions to block your path, thus denying the Spirit the passage, seeking to justify his indecision with childish reasons.

43 Do not come empty-handed to the "valley" from which you came. I know that your suffering would then be very great. (269, 32 - 34)

44 To each one is assigned a number of spirit beings which he is to guide or nurture, and this task does not end with physical death. Spirit continues to sow, cultivate and reap, in the spiritual world as well as on earth.

45 The greater spirits guide the smaller ones, and these in turn guide others of even lesser degree of development, while it is the Lord who guides them all to his obstacle.

46 Now when I have told you that the greater spirits guide the smaller ones, I do not mean to say that these spirits have been great from the beginning, and that the latter must always be small in relation to their brothers and sisters. Those who are now great are so because they have developed and unfolded themselves upward in the fulfillment of the noble task of loving, serving and assisting those who have not yet reached this spiritual level of development, those who are still weak - those who have lost their way and those who are suffering.

47 Those who are still small today will be great tomorrow because of their perseverance on the path of development. (131, 19 - 21)

## Chapter 45 - Predestination, Meaning and Fulfillment in Life

### The providence and destiny of God in human destiny

1 Now is the time of light, in which man, besides believing, will understand, reason, and feel my truth.

2 The purpose of my teaching is to convince everyone that no one came into this world without a valid reason, that this reason is Divine Love, and that the destiny of all men is to fulfill a mission of love.

3 At all times, from the beginning, people have asked themselves: Who am I? To whom do I owe my life? Why do I exist? Why have I come here and where am I going?

4 For some of their uncertainties and lack of knowledge, they have received the answer in my explanations and through their reflections on what I have revealed to you through the ages.

5 But some already believe to know everything; but I tell you, they are caught up in a great error because what is kept in the book of wisdom of God cannot possibly be discovered by men unless it is revealed to them; and there is much that is contained in this book of divine wisdom, its contents are infinite (261, 4 - 6)

6 Destiny has mercy, which God has put into it. The fate of men is full of divine goodness.

7 You often do not find this goodness because you do not know how to seek it.

8 If you pave a hard and bitter way for yourselves within the fate that I have laid out for every Spirit, I seek to soften it, but never to increase its bitterness.

9 Men need one another in the world; no one is too much, and no one is too little. All lives are necessary for the completion and harmony of their existence for one another.

10 The poor need the rich, and these need those. The wicked need the good and the good needs the former. The ignorant need the knowing, and the knowing the ignorant. The

little ones need the elderly, and these in turn need the children.

11 Every one of you is put in his place in this world by the wisdom of God, and is near to the one with whom he is to be. Every man is assigned the circle in which he is to live and in which there are incarnated and disembodied spirit beings with whom he is to live together.

12 So you, each in his own way, gradually meet all those whose task it is to teach you the love that lifts you up; from others you will suffer pain, which purifies you. Some will bring you sorrow because you need it, while others will give you their love to make up for your bitterness; but all of them have a message for you, a teaching which you must understand and use.

13 Do not forget that every Spirit, whether incarnate or disembodied, who crosses your path of life in any form, helps you in your destiny.

14 How many spirits of light have I sent into the world for you, and you have not stopped to bless my love for you!

15 Many spirits I have sent to you, you did not pay attention to them without realising that they were part of your destiny; but because you did not know how to accept them, you were left empty-handed and later had to shed tears of repentance

16 Humanity, your destiny is to be in harmony with all that is created. This harmony of which I speak to you is the greatest of all laws, for in it you find perfect communion with God and his works. (11, 10 -16; 22 - 25)

17 Whoever denies his destiny rejects the honorary name "child of my divinity". If he does not believe in my existence, he cannot have faith in my love.

18 If for some this life has been exceedingly bitter and sorrowful, know that this existence is not the only one, that it is only apparently long, and that in the fate of every creature there is a mystery into which only I can enter. (54, 8 - 9)

19 The existence of a man on earth is only a moment in eternity, a breath of life, which animates man for a time and immediately departs again, only to return later and give breath to a new body. (12,4)

20 To every man is determined what is to be given to him in the course of his life. While

some accept and use it in due time, others waste it, and some have not even prepared to receive it. But when they returned to the spiritual world, they became aware of all that was destined for them, and which they neither knew how to obtain nor earn. (57, 31)

21 No one is born by chance, no one is created for good. Understand me, and you will recognize that no one is free on his path of life, that there is a law that guides and governs all destinies. (110, 29)

22 Man believes to act according to his will, he believes to be free from every higher influence on him, and finally considers himself independent and the shaper of his own destiny, without suspecting that the hour will come when all will understand that it was my will that was done on them. (79, 40)

23 Earn a good reward by growing a good fruit for your fellow men. Prepare yourselves for the times to come because before my departure there will still be discord among you because temptation approaches you all. You must be watchful. Pray and put my teaching into practice. Verily, I tell you, these short periods of time that you devote to the pursuit of goodness will make its beneficial effects felt in many of the generations to come after you. No one has been able or will ever be able to determine his or her own destiny; this is mine alone. Trust in my will, and you will cover the path of life to the end without greater difficulties.

24 Take it right when I tell you that no leaf of the tree moves without my will; then you will know when it is I who test you, and when you empty your cup of suffering - to accuse me afterwards. Then you will become judges and make me the accused.

25 Know your errors and correct them. Learn to forgive the errors of your fellow men, and if you cannot correct them, at least spread a veil of indulgence over them. (64, 43 - 44)

26 Do not be fatalists who are convinced that your fate is exactly what God has placed in your life, and if you suffer, it is because it was written, and if you rejoice, it is because it was also written. I have convinced you that you will reap what you have sown.

27 But now listen carefully: on some occasions you will immediately receive the harvest, and on other occasions you will have to enter into

a new existence to sow and reap your seed. Think well of what I have just told you, and you will remove many bad judgments of my righteousness and many ambiguities. (195, 53)

### **School of life**

28 Men are like children who do not think about the consequences of their deeds, and therefore they do not understand that a stumbling block which they encounter on their way is only an obstacle which the master put up to stop their unconscious running or to spare them from making a bad decision.

29 I want you now to behave like adults, to consider your works, your deeds, to weigh your words. This is the way to bring wisdom and justice into your lives. You should also reflect that life is an immeasurable and constant test for the Spirit.

30 In my way no one perishes, and though there are occasions when man collapses under the weight of the cross, a higher power is raising him up again and encouraging him.

This power comes from faith. (167, 55 - 57)

31 On the understanding that men gain from these teachings and from obedience to the laws that govern the universe, their happiness depends, on which some think that it does not exist on earth and others think that I alone have it in abundance, but which is revealed in the peace of your Spirit

32 Now you know, O beloved people, that your happiness depends on yourself, so that you may teach men that at the bottom of their being, where they think there is only bitterness, hatred and resentment, remorse and tears, there exists a light which cannot extinguish anything, which is that of the Spirit. (178, 6 - 7)

33 Your spiritual past is not known to your "flesh" [soul]. I leave it imprinted in your Spirit, so that it may be like an open book and be revealed to you through conscience and prescience. This is my righteousness, which - instead of condemning you - gives you the opportunity to make amends for your wrongdoing or to correct an error.

34 If the past were to be blotted out of your Spirit, you would have to go through the trials already passed anew; but when you hear the voice of your experience and allow yourselves to be enlightened by this light, you will see

your way more clearly and see the horizon more shining. (84, 46)

### **The meaning and value of human life**

35 Know that the natural state of man is that of goodness, of peace of mind, and of harmony with all that surrounds him. The one who remains steadfast in the exercise of these virtues during his life walks the true path that will lead him to the knowledge of God.

36 But if you stray from this path and forget the law which is to govern your actions, you will have to make up in tears for the moments you have lived far from the path of spiritual exaltation, which is the natural state in which man should always remain. (20, 20)

37 Many people have become so accustomed to the world of sin and suffering in which you live that they think that this life is the most natural, that the earth is destined to be a valley of tears, and that it will never be able to accommodate peace, harmony, and spiritual progress.

38 Those people who think in this way are caught in the sleep of ignorance. It is wrong who thinks that this world was destined by me to be a valley of tears and atonement. The Eden which I offered to men can and should return, for all that I have created is life and love.

39 Therefore he who claims that the world was determined by God as a place of human pain is mistaken. Instead, they should say that they themselves condemned it to a judgment mission, when in fact it was created for the joy and refreshment of man-made spirit beings.

40 No one was foreordained to sin, though all things were foreseen to save man from his downfall.

41 Man did not want to develop upward through love, nor did he want to become wise by fulfilling my law; and he forgot that my righteousness, which he always tried to avoid, protects him, because my righteousness springs from perfect love. (169, 10 - 13)

42 If you search my word, you will understand that the Father's purpose when He sent you into the world to go through its ways full of dangers and deceptions was not that you should go astray on them. For they were designed in advance so that you would receive on them the necessary lessons for the

development of the Spirit, to give you the experience which you lacked, and finally to let you return to me full of light.

43 When your Spirit came forth from Me, it was like a spark which the winds had to transform into a flame, so that when you returned to Me, your light would become one with that of the Deity

44 I speak to you from the top of the New Mountain. there I am waiting for you, and verily I tell you: on the day of your arrival there will be a feast in this kingdom

45 You come there by the way of pain, clearing up your transgressions, a way which I did not mark out, but which man has created. This path you also let me go. But since then the way of sacrifice and pain has been glorified by my blood. (180, 64 - 65)

46 Man will finally understand that his kingdom is not of this world either, that his body or human shell is only the instrument through whose senses his Spirit perceives this world of trials and atonement. He will finally understand that this life is only a great lesson, illustrated with wonderful figures and images, so that the disciples, that is, all men, may better understand the lessons that life gives them, through which, if they are able to evaluate them properly, they will achieve the development of their Spirit and understand the meaning of the struggle that makes them strong; - the pain that drags them down, the toil that ennobles, the knowledge that enlightens, and the love that lifts.

47 If this existence were the only thing - verily, I tell you, I would have removed the pain from it long ago, for it would be unjust if you had come into this world only to drink a cup of suffering. But those who suffer and weep today do so, because they formerly indulged in debauchery. But this pain will purify them and make them worthy to ascend and enjoy in the homes of the Lord in a purer form. (194, 34 - 35)

48 The trial that man's life contains is so hard that it is necessary to sweeten it by all those spiritual and physical delights which make man's burden of his cross more lovable and lighter.

49 I bless all those who, in the warmth of their homes, find the best pleasures of their existence and who strive to make a service to

God out of their parental love for children, the love of children for their parents, and the love of brothers and sisters among themselves. For that unity, that harmony and that peace is like the harmony which exists between the universal father and his spiritual family.

50 In these homes shines the light of the Spirit, dwells the peace of my kingdom, and when sufferings arise, they are easier to bear, and the moments of trial are less bitter.

51 Still more meritorious are those who seek satisfaction in bringing these to others, and who enjoy the wholesome joy of their neighbors. These are apostles of joy, and they are fulfilling a great mission.

52 Verily, I tell you, if you would know how to seek moments of satisfaction and joy, and to keep hours of inner peace, you would have such in all the days of your earthly existence. But for this you must first lift up your Spirit, let your feelings and the way of thinking about life become more generous.

53 This message, which I send you through my word, is filled with light, which will illuminate your way and give your being the upward development, which will teach you to live in peace and to enjoy all that healthily, with which I have blessed your existence.

54 This humanity must still struggle hard to fight the shadows of pain and overcome its tendency to false pleasures and deceptive satisfactions. It will have to fight against its religious fanaticism, which prevents it from recognizing the truth; it will have to fight against the fatalism that makes it believe that everything is heading for final destruction from which no one can escape, and it will have to fight against its materialism, which makes it seek only transitory pleasures - sensual pleasures that plunge the Spirit into an abyss of vices, of pain, of despair and darkness.

55 I give you my light so that you may leave the shadows and finally discover on this planet, which you have turned into a valley of tears, the true delights of Spirit and heart, beside which all other pleasures are small and insignificant.

(303, 28-33)

## X Materialism and Spiritualism

### Chapter 46 - The misguided, materialistic man

#### Intellectual laziness, ignorance and arrogance of man

1 The final purpose of the creation of this world is man; for his pleasure I have added the remaining beings and forces of nature so that he makes use of them for his preservation and refreshment.

2 If he had loved and recognized me from the earliest times, since his spiritual childhood, he would belong today to a world of great spirits, where there would be neither ignorance nor differences, where you would all be equal in the knowledge and ennoblement of your feelings.

3 But how slowly man develops! How many periods of time have passed since he lived on earth, and still he has not succeeded in understanding his spiritual task and his true destiny. He has not been able to discover his Spirit within himself, which does not die because he possesses eternal life; he has not been able to live in harmony with him, nor has he recognized his rights, and this one, deprived of his freedom, has not developed his gifts and has stopped. (15, 24)

4 Man has- when he turned away from the fulfilment of My Law- created various ideas, theories, religions and doctrines which will divide and confuse mankind and bind the Spirit to matter and prevent it from rising freely But the light of My Holy Spirit enlightens all men and shows them the way of true life, where there is only one guide, who is conscience. (46, 44)

5 A materialist loves only human life. But since he realizes that everything in him is transient, he is intent on living it intensely.

6 Then, if his plans or desires do not come true, or if pain in any way afflicts him, he despairs and blasphemes; he challenges fate and blames it on not receiving the benefits to which he believes he is entitled.

7 They are weak spirit beings in unbending bodies, they are morally immature beings, who are tested in many ways to make them understand the false esteem in which they

attribute in their materialization to works of little merit.

8 How gladly the materialized would like to change their fate! How they long for everything to be done according to their ideas and their will. (258, 48 - 50)

9 Now you can understand that when I have always revealed myself to men in wisdom, this happened to free the spirit beings imprisoned by limited minds.

10 There are still men of limited intellect without inspiration at this time. While men should already have clear minds, open by development, many still think and live as in the primitive epochs.

11 Others have achieved great progress in science and are shutting themselves off in their vanity and egoism, believing that they have reached the summit of knowledge. But they have stopped on the way to their spiritual progress. (180, 32 - 33)

12 If man would live consciously with regard to the higher life that exists and vibrates above him, and if he would know how to question his Spirit, how many troubles would he save himself from, how many abysses would he save himself from. But all his life he asks for advice from those who have no solution to his doubts and uncertainties: the scientists who have penetrated into the material nature, but who do not know the spiritual life because the Spirit in them has fallen into lethargy.

13 The Spirit of man must awaken to find himself, to discover all the abilities that have been entrusted to him, to help him in his struggle.

14 Today man is like a small scrawny leaf that has fallen from the tree of life and is the plaything of the winds, subject to a thousand vicissitudes, weak in the face of the forces of nature, frail and miserable in the face of death, when he should be master of the earth as a prince sent by me to perfect himself in the world. (278, 4 - 6)

15 The time of judgment has come, in which I will ask the one: Why have you denied Me? And the others: why have you persecuted Me? Does he have a right to deny the existence of my kingdom who has not been able to penetrate into himself? If you do not know my truth, if you do not know how to find it, this

does not mean that it does not exist. If you think that only that which you can comprehend exists, then I tell you that there is much you do not yet know, and your arrogance is very great.

16 Verily, I tell you, he who denies God and his kingdom has denied himself. He who wants to draw strength from himself, considers himself independent, and has the haughty feeling of being able to be great without needing God, will not get very far in the world with it, will soon go astray, and his sufferings will be very painful.

17 Where are the truly wise?

18 Knowledge means to feel my presence. Knowledge means to be guided by my light and to do my will. Knowledge is to understand the law, knowledge is to love. (282, 19 - 22)

19 Today your spiritual ignorance is so great that when you think of those who have gone away to the other world, you say, "The poor man, he died and had to leave everything behind and went away forever.

20 If you knew with what compassion those beings look at you from the spiritual world, when they hear you speak like this. Pity is what they feel for you in the face of your ignorance! For if you could see them, even for a moment, you would be speechless and overwhelmed by the truth! (272, 46 - 47)

21 You have attached more importance to material values than they possess, but you do not want to know anything about the spiritual, and your love for the world has become so great that you even try as much as possible to deny everything that is spiritual because you think that this knowledge is in contradiction with your progress on earth.

22 I tell you that the knowledge of the spiritual does not interfere with the progress of men, neither in morals nor in science. On the contrary, that light reveals to men an infinite wealth of knowledge, which is currently still unknown to his science.

23 As long as man refuses to ascend the ladder of spiritualization, he will not be able to approach the true glory, which here in the bosom of his Father will give him the supreme happiness of being a child of God - a worthy child of my Spirit, by virtue of his love, exaltation, and knowledge. (331, 27 - 29)

### **Lack of willingness for renunciation, effort and responsibility**

24 If mankind would not hold on so stubbornly to their ignorance, their existence on earth would be different. But men resist my commandments, curse their destiny, and instead of cooperating with me in my work, they seek a way to circumvent my laws to enforce their will.

25 Also I tell you: If men would carefully observe every one of their actions, they would notice how they rebel against Me at every turn.

26 When I let my blessings overflow abundantly on men, they become selfish; when I let them enjoy joy of life, they become licentious; when I test their strength to make their Spirit strong, they rebel; when I allow the cup of suffering to reach their lips to purify them, they curse life and feel their faith fade; when I place on their shoulders the burden of a great family, they despair, and when I take one of their kin from the earth, they accuse Me of unrighteousness.

27 Never do you agree, never do I hear that you bless my name in your trials, nor do I experience that you try to cooperate in my works of creation (117, 55 - 57)

28 I have put greatness in man, but not those whom he seeks on earth. The greatness of which I speak is sacrifice, love, humility, mercy. Man constantly flees these virtues, thus turning away from his true greatness and the dignity which the Father has given him as his child.

29 Humility flees from you because you believe that it means wretchedness. You flee trials because misery frightens you without realizing that they free your Spirit. You also flee the spiritual because you think it is a waste of time to delve into this knowledge, not realizing that you despise a higher light than any human science.

30 This is why I have told you that there are many who, despite their assertion to love me, do not love me, and although they claim to believe in me, have no faith. They have gone so far as to tell Me that they are ready to follow Me, but they want to follow Me without a cross. But I have told them that everyone who wants to follow me should take up his cross and follow me. Everyone who embraces his

cross with love will reach the summit of the mountain, where he will breathe out the last breath on this earth to rise to eternal life. (80, 37 - 39)

31 Instead of eliminating the misery that surrounds them everywhere, people today are out to get the greatest benefit for themselves.

32 Why have men not moved upward in their desire for an ideal that will give them purer feelings and aspirations more worthy of the Spirit? Because they did not want to look beyond what is visible to their mortal eyes, that is, beyond their needs, their earthly pleasures, and their materialistic science.

33 They have used and utilized the time allotted to them in the world to have as many riches and pleasures as possible, in the thought that when the body comes to an end, all is over for them.

34 Instead of developing upward and considering himself a child of God, man, in his ignorant pride, sinks to the level of a lower being, and when his conscience speaks to him of the Godhead and of spiritual life, the fear of the righteousness of God seizes him, and he prefers to silence this inner voice and not to "waste a thought" on those warnings.

35 He has not thought about his own existence, nor about his spiritual and physical condition. How could it be other than that he is dust and misery as long as he lives and thinks in this way? (207, 18)

36 My teaching, which is the explanation of the law at all times, comes to you as a way to the light, a sure breach for the Spirit.

Nevertheless, men have always chosen the easy way of materialization, in application of the freedom of will given to them and in the desire to follow a way for their lives. Some have completely ignored the calls of conscience, which are always directed toward the spiritual; and others have created cults and rites to believe that they are walking firmly on the spiritual path, while in truth they are as selfish as those who have banished my name and word from their lives. (213, 51)

37 The way is prepared and the door is open for everyone who wants to come to me.

38 The way is narrow, this has been known to you for a long time. No one is unaware that my law and teaching are most pure and

unbending, so that no one thinks to change them according to his convenience or will.

39 The broad way and the wide open gate are everything but that which leads your Spirit into light, peace, and immortality. The broad way is that of licentiousness, disobedience, pride, and materialism - a way that the majority of men follow in an effort to escape their spiritual responsibility and the inner judgment of their conscience.

40 This way cannot be infinite because it is neither true nor perfect. Therefore, since this way, like all human things, is limited, man will one day reach its end, where he will pause to bend in horror over the abyss, which is the end of the way. Then chaos will break out in the hearts of those who have long since departed from the true Way.

41 In some there will be repentance, whereby they will find enough light to save themselves, in others there will be dismay at an end which they will consider unjust and illogical, and still others will blaspheme and rebel against God. But verily, I tell you, this will be the beginning of the return to the light. (333, 64 - 68)

#### **The spiritual misery of man**

42 I have not erred in what I have created; but man has missed the way and the life marked out; but soon he will return to me as the "Prodigal Son" who poured out all his inheritance.

43 With his science he has created a new world, a false kingdom. He has made laws, has set up a throne for himself, and has equipped himself with a sceptre and a crown. But how perishable and deceitful is his glory: a faint breath of my righteousness is enough, and his foundations tremble and his whole kingdom crumbles. But the kingdom of peace, justice and love, which it could not win, is far from the human heart.

44 The pleasures and satisfactions which the work of men gives them are only imaginary. The pain, restlessness and disappointment that hide behind the mask of smiles gnaws at their hearts.

45 This has been made of human life, and as for the life of the Spirit and the laws that govern it, these have been twisted, forgetting that there are also forces and elements that animate the Spirit and with which man must

remain in contact in order to withstand trials and temptations and overcome all obstacles and adversities on his ascent to perfection.

46 The light that reaches every Spirit from infinity does not come from the royal star; the power that the Spirit receives from the hereafter is not the outpouring of the earth; the source of love, truth, and health that quenches the Spirit's thirst for knowledge is not the water of your seas or your springs; The atmosphere that surrounds you is not only material, it is an outflow, breath and inspiration that receives the human Spirit directly from the Creator of all things, from the One who created life and rules it with His perfect and unchanging laws.

47 If man would make a little good will to return to the way of truth, he would instantly feel the caress of peace as an incentive. But whenever the Spirit materializes under the influence of matter, he succumbs to its claws, and instead of being the master of this life, the helmsman who steers his ship, he becomes a slave to human weaknesses and inclinations and is shipwrecked in the storms.

48 I have already told you that Spirit comes before the body, as the body comes before clothing. The body that you possess is only a temporary clothing of the Spirit. (80, 49 - 53)

49 Ah, if all men would see the rising light of this age, how much hope would be in their hearts! But they are asleep. They do not even know how to receive the light that the royal star sends them daily - that light that is like an image of the light that radiates from the Creator.

50 It caresses you and awakens you to the daily struggle for existence, without those who are unreceptive to the beauties of creation stopping for a few moments to thank Me. The glory could pass by them without them noticing it because they always wake up full of sorrow and forget to pray to seek spiritual strength in me.

51 Nor do they seek strength for the body in the springs of nature.

They all run about hastily and toil without knowing what for, walking without thinking, without having a clear goal before their eyes. Precisely in this unfeeling and senseless struggle for existence they have materialized their spirits and let them become selfish.

52 When then the laws of the Spirit, which are the light of life, are forgotten, men destroy themselves, kill themselves, and snatch bread from each other, without hearing the voice of conscience, without consideration, without pausing to think.

53 But if someone asked them how they judge their present life, they would answer immediately that never in past times did so much light shine in human life as now, and that science never revealed so many secrets to them. But they would have to say this with a mask of happiness before their faces, because in their hearts they would hide all their spiritual suffering and misery. (104, 33 - 34)

54 I sent the Spirit to incarnate on earth and become a man, so that he might be prince and lord over all that exists on it, and not that he might be slave and victim, nor needy, as I actually see him Man is slave to his needs, his passions, his vices and his ignorance.

55 He is victim of sufferings, missteps, and blows of fate, which his lack of spiritual elevation gives him on his walk over the earth. He is needy because, in ignorance of the inheritance to which he is entitled in life, he does not know what he possesses, and behaves as if he has nothing.

56 This humanity must first awaken so that it may begin to study in the Book of Spiritual Life, and then soon, by passing on this world of ideas from generation to generation, that blessed seed will appear in which my word is fulfilled.

57 I have told you that this humanity will one day reach spiritualization and know how to live in harmony with all created things, and Spirit, mind and heart will walk in step. (305, 9 - 11)

### **Wrong earthly behaviour and its consequences**

58 When I see men entangled in wars killing themselves because of the possession of the treasures of the world, I cannot help but compare men again and again with little children who fight over things that have no value. Children are still the people who fight over a little power or a little gold. What do these possessions mean besides the virtues that unite other people?

59 The man who divides peoples by sowing hatred in their hearts is not to be compared with him who consecrates his life to the task of sowing the seed of all-embracing brotherhood. The one who causes suffering among his fellow men cannot be compared with the one who dedicates his life to the task of relieving the suffering of his neighbor.

60 Every man dreams of a throne on earth, although mankind has experienced from the beginning how little a throne is worth in the world.

61 I have promised you a place in my kingdom, but very few have claimed it, and that is because men do not want to understand that the least subject of the king of the heavenly kingdoms is greater than the most powerful monarch on earth.

62 Men are still little children; but the great visitation that is coming upon them will cause them to experience so many things in so short a time that they will soon come to maturity from this childhood, and then - provided with the fruit of experience - will cry out, "Jesus our Father was right, let us go to Him. (111, 3 - 7)

63 Men strive for immortality in the world and try to achieve it through material works because earthly glory - even if it is temporary - stings in the eyes, and they forget the glory of the Spirit because they doubt the existence of that life. It is the lack of faith and the absence of spiritualization that has put a veil of skepticism before the eyes of men. (128, 45)

64 The development of man, his progress, his science and his civilization never had as its goal the ascent of the Spirit, which is the highest and noblest thing that exists in man. His striving, his ambition, his desires and concerns always had their goal in this world. Here he has sought knowledge, here he has accumulated treasures, here he has procured pleasures, honors, rewards, positions of power and awards, here he has sought to find his glory.

65 Therefore I tell you: While nature advances step by step, without stopping in its law of incessant development toward refinement, toward perfection, man has remained behind, has not progressed; and hence his blows of fate on earth, hence the trials, obstacles, and blows he encounters on his path of life. (277, 42)

66 I want you to have longings, to be striving, to dream of being great, strong, and wise, but of eternal goods of the Spirit

67 For to obtain those goods all virtues are required, such as mercy, humility, forgiveness, patience, generosity, in a word: love. And all virtues elevate, purify, and perfect the Spirit.

68 In this miserable world, in this temporary home, man - in order to be great, powerful, rich, or taught - had to be selfish, false, vindictive, cruel, indifferent, inhuman, and haughty, and all these things had to bring him into utter opposition to what is truth, love, peace, true wisdom, and justice. (288,32)

69 When man discovers himself spiritually, he feels in himself the presence of his Father. But when he neither knows who he is nor where he comes from, he feels me distant, strange, unreachable, or he remains insensitive.

70 Only the awakened Spirit can enter the kingdom of truth. With his science alone man will not be able to recognize it.

71 I see that men strive for knowledge, fame, strength, wealth and power, and I offer them the means to achieve all this - but in its true, essential qualities, in its spiritual truth, not in the outward and deceitfulness of the world, not in the transitory and deceptive.

72 When man devotes himself to the material and encloses himself in the small space of a world like yours, he becomes poor, he limits and oppresses his Spirit, there is nothing left for him except what he possesses or what he knows. Then it becomes necessary for him to lose everything, so that he may open his eyes to the truth, and, having admitted his error, turn his gaze again to the Eternal. (139, 40 - 43)

## Chapter 47 - Materialism and Spiritualism

### The impact of the prevailing materialism

1 Verily, I say unto you, many will flee my teaching for fear of spiritualization; but it will not be reason or Spirit that speaks in them, but the base passions of the "flesh" [soul].

2 When a Spirit lives devoted to truth, he flees materialism like one who removes himself from a polluted environment. The superior

Spirit finds his happiness in morality - where peace reigns, where love dwells. (99, 41 - 42)

3 Search my word until you are certain of its purity and its truth Only in this way will you be able to boldly go your way and stand firm against the intrusion of materialistic ideas that threaten the Spirit. For materialism is death, is darkness, is yoke and poison to the Spirit. Never exchange the light or the freedom of your Spirit for earthly bread or for poor material goods!

4 Truly, I say to you: He who trusts in my law and perseveres in faith to the end will never lack material sustenance, and in the moments of his communion with my Spirit he will always receive, through my infinite mercy, the bread of eternal life. (34, 61 - 62)

5 Materialism stands in the way of the development of the Spirit as a tremendous obstacle. Humanity has stopped in front of this wall.

6 You find yourselves in a world in which man has been able to develop his powers of reason in application to material science. But his judgment of the existence of the spiritual is still limited, his knowledge of all that which does not belong wholly to matter has been left behind. (271, 37 - 38)

7 The trials that your world is going through are the signs of the end of an age, are the downfall or the death throes of an age of materialism; for materialism has been in your science, in your aims and in your passions. Materialism has determined your reverence for me, and also all your works.

8 Love of the world, greed for earthly things, the desire of the flesh, the pleasure of all lower desires, selfishness, self-love and pride were the power with which you created a life according to your intelligence and human will, the fruits of which I let you reap so that your experience might be perfect.

9 but when this age, which is now coming to an end, will be marked in the history of mankind by its materialism, truly I tell you, the new age will be marked by its spirituality For in it the conscience and the will of the Spirit on earth will establish a world of beings who are generous through love - a life in which one feels the Spirit of the Father vibrating in the spirit of the children, because then all the gifts and abilities that are hidden in your being

today will have infinity as a field of activity. (305, 41 - 42)

### **The essence of spiritualism**

10 Spiritualism is not a mixture of religions. It is the most pure and perfect teaching in its simplicity, the light of God coming down to the human Spirit in this "Third Age. (273, 50)

11 Spiritualism I have called revelation, which speaks to you of the life of the Spirit, which teaches you to communicate directly with your Father and which lifts you above material life

12 Verily, I tell you, spiritualism is nothing new, nor does it belong only to this time, but it has been a revelation which has been revealed more and more in accordance with the spiritual development of mankind

13 Since the teaching I give you is spiritualism, which teaches you perfect love for God and for your neighbor, and invites you on the way that leads to perfection, spiritualism was also what the law of God taught you in the "First Age" and the Word of Christ in the Second Age. (289, 20 - 22)

14 Spiritualism is not a religion; it is the same teaching which I spread in the person of Jesus for the guidance of all people of all times in the world. It is my teaching of love, justice, understanding and forgiveness.

15 In this "Third Age" I have only spoken to you with greater clarity because of your spiritual, physical, and intellectual development. (359, 60 - 61)

16 Spiritualism comes to destroy customs and traditions that were introduced by men and that have stopped the Spirit. Spiritualism is continuous development and upliftment of the Spirit, which purifies and perfects itself by means of its abilities and qualities until it reaches its Creator. Spiritualism shows the way in which the Spirit receives, feels and expresses his Lord. Spiritualism frees the Spirit and brings it to development.

17 The spiritual is universal power and universal light, which is in everything and belongs to all. My teachings should not seem strange to anyone.

18 The qualities of the Spirit are unchanging, because they are virtues of my divinity, eternal powers. Understand, however, that depending on how you have lived, the purity

you show will be greater or lesser. (214, 57 - 59)

**Who can rightly call himself a spiritualist?**

19 Anyone who has attained a certain spirituality because of his perseverance, his development, and his love for the Father's teachings will be a spiritualist, even if his lips do not say so.

20 He who has faith and shows generosity in his actions will reflect what his Spirit possesses. (236, 27 -28)

21 The spiritualist knows that the Almighty is in everything, that the world, the universe, and infinity are permeated by my essence and presence.

22 Whoever recognizes and understands Me in this way is a living temple of God and will no longer materialize the revelations of the Spirit through symbols or images. (213, 31 - 32)

23 Spiritualism is the revelation which reveals and teaches you all that you possess and carry within you. It makes you realize that you are a work of God, that you are not only matter, that there is something above your "flesh" that lifts you above the plane of nature that surrounds you and above the filth of your passions.

24 When man attains spirituality, every commandment and teaching will be a part of the light of his Spirit. Even if his memory does not retain a single sentence or word of my teaching, he will carry its essence within him because he has understood it, because he feels it, and because he follows it. (240, 17 - 18)

25 The good spiritualist will be the one who, in spite of all the poverty of material goods, will feel master, rich and happy, because he knows that his Father loves him, that he has brothers and sisters to love, and that the treasures of the world are secondary to the riches of the Spirit.

26 Also he will be a good spiritualist who, as the owner of material goods, knows how to use them for good purposes and uses them as means given to him by God to fulfill an important mission on earth.

27 It is not absolutely necessary to be poor, despised, or wretched to be among those who follow Me, just as it is not necessary to be among those who suffer in order to be loved

by Me. In truth, I tell you that according to my will you should always be strong, healthy and owner of all that I have created for you.

28 When will you know how to be owners of your heritage, to appreciate every grace and give everything its rightful place in life? (87,28 - 30)

**Spiritualism in the religions and denominations**

29 Today men are living through an epoch of confusion because they have not understood that all their life and all their efforts should lead them to the unfolding of their Spirit, whose aim should be the dialogue of their Spirit with that of the Creator.

30 The cult to which the majority of men today profess is materialism.

31 As long as the doctrines of faith and religions insist on their differences, the world will continue to feed its hatred and will not be able to take the decisive step toward true worship of God.

32 But when will men understand and unite and thus take the first step to love one another, when there are still people who, believing that they possess the key or secret to the salvation of spirit beings and the keys of eternal life, do not recognize all those who walk in other ways because they believe they are not worthy to come to God?

33 Be aware, then, of the true goal of spiritualism, whose teaching is above every denomination, every human ideology, and every sect. (297, 38 -41)

34 Spiritualism is not a new teaching that seeks to achieve the development of the faith teachings of past times - no, it is the same revelation as those of the First and "Second Times. It is the foundation of all religions, of which I want to remind mankind in these times of separation, so that it does not forget its origins.

35 The works of man, his customs and the way to impress the senses to flatter and be proud of his different religions, are contrary to what my work wants to show to the world. (363, 9)

36 In this time I am giving you new teachings to reflect upon - teachings of love that will redeem and uplift you, truths that, though bitter, will be light in your way

37 Spiritualism in this time, like Christianity in the past, will be fought and persecuted with anger, cruelty and rage; but in the midst of the struggle the spiritual will appear, performing miracles and conquering hearts.

38 Materialism, selfishness, pride and love for the world will be the forces that will rise against this revelation, which is not new nor different from the one I have brought to you in the past times. The teaching which I have now revealed to you, and which you call spiritualism, is the core of the law and of the teaching which was revealed to you in the First and "Second Times.

39 When mankind understands the truth of this teaching, its righteousness and the infinite knowledge it reveals, it will expel from its heart every fear, every prejudice and make it the guideline of its life. (24, 48 - 51)

40 Verily, I tell you, in all parts of the world there are scattered spiritualists - mature people who will bring peace to mankind

41 But I tell you that the union between spiritualists of the whole world will not be through the organization of a new church, for its strength will not be material Their unity will be mental, idealistic and in terms of their work, and in this way their strength will be invincible, since they have drawn it from the Eternal Source which is in my Spirit.

42 To all of them I inspire my truth and also haunt them, so that all impurities may escape from their hearts and minds, since these must not mix with my light.

43 They all have the duty to see that the spiritualist teaching is explained and clearly discernible through their spiritual faculties and is not defiled by human philosophies. (299, 30 - 32)

44 Verily, I tell you, the history of spiritualism will be written in the history of mankind with luminous letters.

45 Did not Israel make itself immortal by the liberation from the Egyptian yoke? Did not the Christians, in their triumphal march, make themselves immortal through love? Likewise, spiritualists will make themselves immortal in their struggle for freedom of the Spirit. (8,64-65)

## Chapter 48 - Spiritual gifts and spiritualization

### The spiritual abilities of man

1 Whenever this doubting, unbelieving and materialistic humanity encounters a divine revelation or what it calls miracles, it immediately seeks reasons or evidence to show that there is no supernatural work, nor has such a miracle occurred.

2 When a person appears who shows a spiritual ability that is unusual, he experiences mockery, doubt, or indifference to silence his voice. And when nature, as the instrument of my divinity, directs its voice of justice and its cries of alarm to men, they attribute everything to chance. But never has mankind been so insensitive, deaf and blind to everything divine, spiritual and eternal as in these times.

3 Million people call themselves Christians, but the majority of them do not know the teaching of Christ. They claim to love all the works I did as a man; but in their way of believing, thinking and looking at things, they prove that they do not know the essence of my teaching.

4 I taught you the life of the Spirit, revealing to you the abilities that are in him; for this I came into the world.

5 I healed the sick without any medicine, spoke to the spirits, freed the possessed from foreign and supernatural influences, conversed with nature, transformed Me as man into a spirit being and as a spirit being again into a human being, and each of these works always had the purpose to show you the way to the development of the Spirit. (114, 1 - 4)

6 You have true treasures within you, abilities and talents which you do not even suspect, and as a result of your ignorance you shed tears like those in need What do you know of the power of prayer and the power of thought? What do you know of the deep meaning of Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue? Nothing, you materialistic and earthly-minded humanity! (292,14)

7 I expect spiritualization from the world. With me the names by which every church or sect is distinguished have no meaning, nor the more or less great splendor of its rites and outward

cult forms. This only reaches the human senses, but not my Spirit.

8 I expect spiritualization from men, for it means elevation of life, ideal of perfection, love of goodness, turning to truth, exercise of the activity of love, harmony with oneself, which is harmony with others and therefore with God. (326, 21 - 22)

9 Spiritualization does not mean piety, nor does it presuppose the practice of any rite, nor is it an external form of worship.

Spiritualization means the unfolding of all man's abilities - both those belonging to his human part and those beyond the physical senses, which are the powers, qualities, abilities, and senses of the Spirit.

10 Spiritualization is the correct and good use of all the gifts that man possesses.

Spiritualization is the harmony with all that surrounds you. (326, 63 - 66)

11 In those days I taught you the greatest virtue, which is Mercy; I inspired your heart and made your feelings sensitive Now I reveal to you the gifts with which your Spirit is endowed so that you may develop them and use them to do good among your neighbors.

12 The knowledge of spiritual life will allow you to do works similar to those your Master did. Remember that I have told you that when you develop your abilities, you will do real miracles. (85, 20 -21)

13 You all possess the gifts of the Spirit, which are beginning to unfold in this "Third Age" through the development that the spirit beings have attained. The intuition, the spiritual face, the revelation, the prophecy, the inspiration are clearly manifested among men, and this is the announcement of a new time, it is the light of the Book of the Seven Seals, which is opened in this time at its sixth chapter.

14 But you who know what these manifestations are for, and understand the time in which you are living - direct your spiritual gifts to the way of love. Always be prepared to offer your loving help, and you will be in harmony with my law and will serve as an example to your fellow men. Then you will be my disciples and will be recognized as such. (95,18)

15 When men once love each other and know how to forgive, when humility exists in their

hearts and they have achieved that the Spirit prevails over the body [soul], neither the "flesh" [soul], nor the world, nor the passions will form that thick veil that prevents you from seeing the way behind or in front of you. On the contrary, the "flesh" spiritualized by following my teaching will be like a servant obedient to the instructions of conscience, in contrast to what it is today: an obstacle, a trap, a bandage before the eyes of the Spirit. (122, 32)

16 Intuition, which is spiritual vision, presentiment and prophecy, illuminates the mind and makes the heart beat faster for the messages and voices it receives from infinity. (136, 46)

17 Through the gift of intuition, which I gave to all men, you can discover many things that are hidden in the mystery of the hearts - many tragedies that do not only concern the earthly life of your fellow men but also their spirits.

18 How can you enter into the intimacy of those hearts without hurting them and without profaning their secrets? How to discover those hidden sufferings that overshadow the lives of your fellow men? I have already told you: intuition, that faculty which is part of the spiritual gift of the vision, and which should be fully developed in you through prayer, shows you the way to alleviate the pain of each of your fellow men. (312, 73 -74)

19 How many secrets are there still for man. He is surrounded by invisible and impalpable beings, which should already be visible and palpable for him.

20 A life full of beauties and revelations pulsates above the existence of men, but these in their blindness are not yet able to see it. (164, 56 - 57)

21 A man made ready by my teaching will be able to do superhuman works. Spirit and body will have a light, a power and a strength that will allow him to accomplish what intelligence alone cannot accomplish. (252, 4 - 5)

22 This is the time when the divine light will shine fully in my followers, who will reveal the gifts of the Spirit and prove that they need neither earthly goods nor worldly sciences to do good and perform miracles. They will heal in my name, restore the hopelessly sick, turn the water into balm and raise the dead from

their camp. Their prayer will have the power to soothe the storms, calm the forces of nature and fight the epidemics and bad influences.

23 The possessed will be set free from their possessions, their persecutors and oppressors by the word, prayer, and authority of my new disciples. (160, 28 - 29)

24 Spiritualization means ennoblement of feelings, purity of life, faith, charity, neighbourly help, humility before God and deep respect for the received gifts. If you can achieve any of these virtues, you begin to penetrate with your spiritual gaze into the home of love and perfection. In the same way, when you attain spiritualization, you can say already on earth that you live in the spiritual home, even if it is only in the moments of your prayer. At the same time you will receive the light that reveals to you events that lie in the future, since for the Spirit who soars upwards the coming is no longer a secret.

25 Yes, disciples, only in human life does man not know what will happen in the future, what will come tomorrow. He does not know his destiny, does not know the way he must go, and how his end will be.

26 Man could not endure the knowledge of all the trials he has to go through in his existence. Therefore, in my merciful love for him, I have placed that veil of mystery between his present and his future, thus preventing his mind from being confused when he would know all that he still has to experience and suffer through.

27 The Spirit, on the other hand, a being endowed with power and created for eternity, has within himself the ability to know the future, the gift of knowing his destiny, and the strength to understand and accept all the trials that await him. He knows that at the end of the path, when it has been travelled in obedience to the Law, he will reach the land of promise, the Paradise of the Spirit, which is the state of exaltation, purity and perfection that he will eventually attain.

28 You cannot reach the degree of spirituality of your Master to know what your destiny holds for you, what the future will bring you; but because of your inner exaltation I will let you foresee the nearness of some event

29 You will attain this presentiment, this spiritual look into the future, this knowledge of your fate, only to the extent that your being, consisting of body [soul] and Spirit, gradually develops higher by way of spiritualization, which is faith, sincerity, love toward life, love and helpfulness for your neighbor, humility and love toward your Lord. (160, 6- 9,13 - 14)

30 Be vigilant of the Spirit, so that you may not fight those who, like yourselves, set out to accomplish missions which have been entrusted to them by my divinity - so that you may know the true prophets and the false ones, confirming the works of the one and destroying the works of the other

31 For this is the time in which all powers have risen up to fight. See how good fights against evil, light against darkness, knowledge against ignorance, peace against war. (256, 66)

#### **Requirements and characteristics of true spirituality**

32 Know that in every man dwells a Judas. Yes, disciples, for in your case the body [soul] is the Judas of the Spirit; it is the body that resists the light of spiritualization, that lies in wait for the Spirit to fall into materialism, into base passions.

33 But because your body brings you to the edge of the abyss, you shall not condemn it. No, because you need it for your progress and are to overcome it through your spiritualization, as I overcame Judas through my love. (150, 67 - 68)

34 Before you set out to teach my principles of life and to expound their contents, you must begin to follow the teaching I have revealed to you by loving your neighbor, by living a life turned toward the spiritual, and by sowing your way with love and light. If you do not do this, I tell you already now that you have not understood spiritualism. It reveals to you your true nature; through it you can form a clear idea of your Father and recognize yourselves.

35 It is true that to attain spiritualization you need a certain renunciation, effort and sacrifice. But when the longing for a higher existence has awakened in you, when love begins to shine in your being, or when the desire for the spiritual has begun, it will be a

joy for you, instead of sacrifice or renunciation, to get rid of all that is useless, harmful, or bad in you. (269, 46 - 47)

36 Always be aware that you are all equal before me, that you all had the same origin and all have the same goal, even if outwardly every fate shows itself differently.

37 Never forget that you all must come to me, which means that you all - although in different ways - must render the necessary merits to reach the greatest spiritual height. Therefore never consider anyone as inferior.

38 In the spiritualist vanity must never take root. On the other hand, genuine modesty should always be his companion; then, instead of dazzling with false light, his deeds will find resonance in the hearts of his fellow men. (322, 32 - 34)

39 The good sowers of spiritualism will never distinguish themselves by anything external or material. There will be neither costumes, nor insignia, nor any special way of speaking with them. Everything about their conduct will bear witness to simplicity and humility.

Nevertheless - if they distinguish themselves by something, it will be their charity and their spiritualization.

40 The true preachers of spiritualism will be noticed not by their eloquence, but by the wisdom and simplicity of their word, and above all by the truthfulness of their works and the goodness of their lives. (194, 24 - 25)

41 Spiritualization is clarity, is simplicity, is devotion to love, and is struggle to reach the perfection of the Spirit. (159, 64)

### **The beneficial effects of spirituality**

42 Through spiritualization one attains a degree of elevation which enables man to receive ideas beyond what his mind can suspect, and to have power over the material.

43 Consider this: When the spiritual exaltation of the Spirit is realized in the study of the material creation which nature presents to you, or in any other human purpose, then can you imagine the fruits which you might reap if your discoveries were not only due to research with the mind, but if the spiritual revelation would also participate, which would give you him who created everything. (126,26 - 27)

44 When men attain spiritualization, they will be creatures superior to all that surrounds them. For up to now they were only weak beings, which were exposed to natural forces, powers and influences, which are not to be superior to man because they are not above him. (280, 29)

45 Verily, I tell you, also spiritualization will be inherited, which is why you should make an effort to impart to your children purity of heart and receptivity to the spiritual. They will thank you because you have shown mercy by giving them a body free from passions, with a clear mind, a sensitive heart, and a Spirit alert to the call of his conscience. (289, 65)

46 The only purpose of my work is the spiritualization of all men, for in spiritualization they will become one and understand one another. In spiritualization they will see the names, the outward forms of their religions disappear, which have been the cause of their spiritual separateness, since each has interpreted their God in a different way.

47 As soon as they all approach spiritualization in their different ways, they will understand that the only thing they lacked was to free themselves from their materialism in order to be able to interpret spiritually what they had always understood in a material sense.

48 Spiritualization is all that I demand of men in this time; then they will see their highest ideals fulfilled within the bounds of what is permitted and their most serious conflicts resolved. (321, 22-23, 29)

## **XI Humanity**

### **Chapter 49 - Religion and jurisdiction**

#### **No religion or denomination is the only true**

1 I do not come to arouse religious fanaticism among men; my teaching is very far from teaching false things; I want improvement, faith, charity, spiritualization. Fanaticism is a dark bandage before the eyes, is unhealthy passion, is darkness. Watch that this bad seed does not enter your heart. Remember that

fanaticism sometimes has the appearance of love.

2 Understand that this darkness has afflicted mankind in this time. Realize that although the pagan peoples have disappeared from the earth and the majority of mankind professes to worship the true God, men neither know Me nor love Me; for their wars, their hatred, and their lack of harmony are the proof that they do not yet let Me live in their hearts.

3 Above the darkness of this "religious fanaticism" and idolatry, great whirlwinds are approaching which will purify the spiritual cult of this mankind. When this work will be accomplished, the rainbow of peace will shine in infinity. (83, 60 – 62)

4 I have allowed that there are religions on earth which are ways for the Spirit to go to God. Every religion that teaches good and love and praises mercy is good because it contains light and truth. When men wither away in them and what was originally good turns into bad, the way is lost under materialism and sin.

5 Therefore, in this time I am showing you again my truth, which is way, essence of life and law, so that you may seek this law, which is lighthouse and guiding star, beyond forms and rites, beyond all human things. Whoever seeks Me in this way will be a spiritualist. (197, 10 – 11)

6 No one will be lost; some will arrive earlier in the way I have shown you, and others later in the ways they follow.

7 In all religions man can accept that teaching which he needs to become good. But if he does not achieve this, he blames the religion to which he professes and remains the one he has always been.

8 All religions are ways; some are more perfect than others, but all aim at good and strive to come to the Father. If there is something about the religions you know that does not satisfy you, do not lose faith in me. Go on the way of neighborly love, and you will find salvation, because my way is illuminated by the power of love. (114, 43)

9 Religions are small byways that lead the spirit beings to the true way, on which they can ascend step by step until they come to me. As long as men on earth profess different religions, they are divided. But once they are on the way of love and truth, they will be

united, they will become one with that one light; for there is only one truth. (243, 5)

10 The unification of religions will come when the Spirit of mankind rises above materialism, traditions, prejudices and fanaticism. Then people will have united spiritually in a single worship service: that of goodness out of love for God and neighbor. When this happens, humanity will enter a period of perfection. (187, 43)

11 The spiritual division of men is due to the fact that some made use of one branch (the tree of divine revelations) and others of another branch. There is only one tree, but its branches are many. But people did not want to understand my teachings in this way, and the disputes separate them and deepen their differences. Everyone believes he has the truth, everyone feels he is right. But I say to you: As long as you taste only the fruit of a single branch and reject that of the rest, you will not come to the realization that all fruits come from the divine tree, the totality of which only represents the complete truth.

12 When I speak to you of these truths, do not think that the Master means the outward cults of the different religions, but the fundamental principle on which each of them is based.

13 A strong storm wind is now making itself felt. Its gusts of wind, as the tree is shaken, cause its various fruits to fall, and they will be tasted by those who had not known them before.

14 Then they will say: "How misguided and blind we were when, driven by our fanaticism, we rejected all the fruits that our brothers offered us, just because they were unknown to us!

15 A part of my light is in every group of people, in every community. No one boasts of possessing the whole truth. Understand then: if you want to penetrate further to the core of the Eternal, if you want to go further than where you have gone so far, then you must first unite the knowledge of the one with that of the others, and in this way with all the others. Then a clear and very bright light will shine out of this harmony, which you have so far sought in the world without finding it.

16 "Love one another," this is my maxim, my highest commandment for men, regardless of creeds or religion.

17 Approach one another by fulfilling this highest commandment, and you will find Me present in each of you. (129, 36 - 41)

### **The hostility of religions to development**

18 To man his human life was more important than his spiritual life, even though he was often aware that the human is transitory and the spiritual is eternal. This is the reason why, although he has made progress in his civilization and science, he has remained spiritually stagnant and sunk into sleep in his religions.

19 Consider one religion after another, and you will see that none of them shows evidence of development, unfolding, or perfection. Each is proclaimed as the supreme truth; but since those who profess it seem to find and recognize everything in it, they make no effort to advance one step.

20 The divine revelations, the law of God, my teaching and my rallies have made you understand from the beginning that man is a being subject to evolution. Why then do none of your denominations confirm and test this truth?

21 I tell you: Only that teaching which awakens the Spirit, which kindles light in him, which promotes him and reveals to him what he holds within, which lifts him up every time he stumbles and lets him advance without stopping - only this teaching is inspired by truth. But is this not precisely what my teaching has revealed to you at all times?

22 Yet you have long since stopped spiritually because you were more concerned about what concerns your life on earth than about what concerns your Spirit. But so as not to completely abandon the spiritual, you have so arranged your religions that they do not in the least disturb you in the performance of your work and duties on earth.

23 When you then follow that religious tradition, you think you are doing justice to God, you seek thereby to appease your conscience and believe to secure your entrance into the kingdom of heaven.

24 What ignorance, mankind! When will you finally awaken to reality? Do you not realize that if you follow your religious customs, you give Me nothing and your Spirit also goes away empty?

25 When you leave your churches and say, "Now I have fulfilled my duty to God," you have fallen into a great error because you think you have given Me something, although you should know that you cannot give Me anything, but you can receive much from Me and give much to yourselves.

26 You believe that the fulfillment of the law is limited to visiting those places, and this is another great error. For these places should be the school where the student should learn for later. Being back in everyday life, he should apply the lesson learned in practice, which is the true fulfillment of the law. (265, 22 - 27)

### **The relationship between religion and science**

27 From the beginning of the ages the messengers of the Law and the teaching of the Spirit have had the scientist as their adversary. Great battles have broken out between the two, and the time has come that I tell you something about these disputes.

28 I created this world so that it might serve incarnated spirit beings as a temporary home. But before they would populate it, I provided it with the abilities of Spirit, mind and will.

29 I knew in advance the fate and development of my creatures. I put into the earth, its interior, its surface and its atmosphere, all the necessary elements for the preservation, the maintenance, the development and also the refreshment of the human being. But so that man could discover the secrets of nature as the source of life, I allowed his intelligence to awaken.

30 Thus were revealed to man the beginnings of science, which you are all capable of, although there have always been men of greater ability, whose mission was to wrest from nature the secret of its powers and elements for the good and joy of mankind.

31 I have also sent great Spirits to earth so that they would reveal to you the supernatural life - that which is above this nature, beyond science Through these revelations the existence of a universal, strong, creative, omnipotent and omnipresent being was foretold, which holds ready for man a life after his death, the eternal life of the Spirit.

32 But since some brought spiritual missions and others scientific missions, some and others, religions and science, have at all times stood up against each other as enemies in battle.

33 Today I tell you that Matter and Spirit are not opposing forces; there should be harmony between the two. Light and My spiritual revelations, and light are also the revelations and discoveries of science. But if you have heard from Me that I often object to the work of scientists, it is because many of them have misused the energy, the previously unknown elements and forces of nature for the corrupting purposes of destruction, hostilities, hatred and revenge, earthly domination and excessive striving for power.

34 I can tell you that with those who have carried out their mission with love and good intentions - with those who have respectfully and humbly penetrated my secret treasures, it has given me joy to reveal to them great secrets for the benefit of my daughter, mankind.

35 Science has caused mankind, since the world's beginning, to take the path of material progress, by which, at every turn, man has found the fruits of science - some sweet and some bitter.

36 Now is the time when you must understand that all light belongs to my Spirit, that all that is life comes from my divinity, because I am the secret treasury, the primordial source and the origin of all creation.

37 Those struggles of the spiritual against the scientific will disappear from the lives of men to the degree that the spiritual will be united with science in a single light that illuminates the path of man to infinity. (233, 25 -34)

#### **The harshness and injustice of earthly justice**

38 I come to overturn your erroneous laws, that only those may rule over you who are formed by my commandments and are in accord with my wisdom. My laws are shaped by love, and since they come from my divinity, they are immutable and eternal, while yours are transitory and at times cruel and selfish.

39 The Father's law consists of love, of goodness; it is like a balm that gives comfort and raises up the sinner so that he may bear

the reparation of his transgressions. The law of the Father's love always offers the transgressor a generous opportunity for moral renewal, while your laws, on the contrary, humiliate and chastise the transgressor and often the innocent and weak.

40 In your jurisdiction there is harshness, revenge, and lack of mercy. The law of Christ is of loving conviction, infinite righteousness, and supreme straightforwardness. You yourselves are your judges, I, on the other hand, am your tireless defender; but you must know that there are two ways of paying for your wrongs: one with love and one with pain.

41 Choose for yourselves, you still enjoy the gift of freedom of will. (17, 46 - 48)

42 I am the Divine Judge, who never gives a more severe judgment than the transgression is. How many of those who accuse themselves before me I find pure. How many, on the other hand, trumpet their purity, and I find them corrupt and guilty.

43 How unjust is human judgment! How many victims of bad judges atone for foreign crimes! How many innocent people have seen the bars of the prison close before their eyes, while the guilty man walks freely, invisibly carrying his burden of thefts and crimes! (135, 2 - 3)

44 Because human justice is imperfect, your prisons are full of victims, and the places of execution have been stained with the blood of the innocent. Alas, how many criminals I see enjoying freedom and respect in the world, and how many corrupt ones have you erected monuments to honor their memory!

45 If you could see these beings, when they then live in the spiritual world and the light comes up in their spirits! Instead of nonsensical and useless homage, you would send them a prayer to comfort them in their heavy repentance. (159, 44 - 45)

#### **The hard-hearted self-righteousness of man**

46 Let love be your guide, so that you may become true ambassadors of the divine Comforter. For you who have fallen into no abyss are always quickly at hand to accuse, to judge. You condemn your neighbor without the slightest compassion, and that is not my teaching.

47 If, before you judge, you would examine yourselves and your faults - I assure you, your judgment would be more compassionate. You consider those in prisons to be bad, and you consider those in hospitals to be wretched. You keep away from them without realizing that they are worthy to enter the kingdom of my love. You do not want to think that they too have the right to receive the rays of the sun, which were created to give life and warmth to all creatures without any exception.

48 Those who are locked up in places of atonement are often mirrors in which men do not want to see themselves, because they know that the image that that mirror reveals to them will in many cases be that of an accusation. (149, 51 - 53)

#### **Earthly justice as a necessary evil**

49 The justice that exists on earth still shows no righteous works. I can see lack of mercy, lack of understanding and hardness of heart. But everyone will still receive his perfect judgment.

50 I have allowed these trials, and as long as man does not fulfill my laws, as long as he turns away from obeying their commandments, there will be someone on earth who bends his heart, who violates it.

51 If you would keep the law, there would be no need for judges in the world; if there were no punishment, you would have no need for governments. Everyone would determine his own actions, and all would be ruled by Me. You would all be inspired by my laws, and your actions would always be charitable, aiming at spiritualization and love.

52 But mankind has fallen into deep abysses: immorality, vice, sin has taken possession of the heart of men, and these are the consequences: you must drink bitter goblets, you must suffer humiliation by those men who, although they are your brothers, exercise power on earth

53 But be humble, bear the judgments with patience, remember that I am the perfect judge. (341,53)

## **Chapter 50 - Education and science**

#### **Vanity and pride in knowledge**

1 I ask the people of this time, who consider themselves to be the most advanced in the whole history of this world: In spite of all your talents, have you found a way to create peace, gain power and prosperity without killing, destroying or enslaving your neighbors? Do you believe that your progress is true and genuine when you roll morally in the mud and wander spiritually in darkness? I do not fight science because I myself have given it to man; what I object to is the purpose for which you sometimes use it. (37, 56)

2 Humanity, daughter of light, open your eyes, recognize that you are already living in the age of the Spirit!

3 Why have you forgotten Me and have wanted to measure your power with mine? I tell you that I will put my sceptre in your hand on the day when a scholar with his science creates a being similar to you, endowing it with Spirit and giving it a conscience; I will give you the power of My Sceptre, the power of My Sceptre, and I will give you the power of My Sceptre But your harvest will be another one first. (125, 16 - 17)

4 Why have there been and still are people who, having learned about human science through the use of the abilities granted to them by the Creator, use it to fight and reject divine science? Because their vanity does not allow them to enter the treasury of the Lord with humility and respect, and they seek their goal and throne in this world. (154, 27)

5 Today man feels great, he exalts his personality and is ashamed to say "God". He gives him other names, so as not to compromise his conceit, so as not to fall from the pedestal of his social position. Hence they call me: Cosmic Intelligence, architect of the universe. But I have taught you to say to Me "Our Father," "My Father," just as I taught you in the "Second Age. Why do men believe to humiliate or diminish their personality when they call Me "Father"? (147, 7)

6 How deeply man has sunk in his materialism, so that he finally denied him who created everything! How could the human mind darken to such an extent? How could your science deny Me and defile life and nature as it did?

7 In every work that your science discovers I am present; in every work my Law is revealed and my Voice is heard how is it that these people do not feel, see, or hear? Is it a sign of progress and civilization to deny my existence, my love and my justice? Then you are no more advanced than the primitive men, who knew how to discover in every force of nature and in every miracle of nature the work of a divine, higher, wise, just and powerful being, to whom they ascribed all good in all that exists and worshiped it. (175, 72 - 73)

8 I give my word to men anew, that they may know that they are not forsaken, that they may awaken through the voice of their Spirit and know that great divine miracles await their Spirit after this life.

9 Of them I have spoken to men, and the same will be experienced by the one who knows how to pray in order to get in touch with the spiritual, as also he who by means of science delves into the mysteries of nature testifies. On these two paths, both the Mind and the Spirit will discover more and more the more they seek.

10 But when will the time come when man will be inspired by love for his study and research? Only when this happens will his work in the world be lasting. As long as the motive of science is the pursuit of power, pride, materialism, or hatred, men will ceaselessly experience the rebuke of the unleashed forces of nature that punish their recklessness.

11 How many have inflated themselves in evil, in pride, in their vain striving; how many have put crowns on their heads, though they are poor and spiritually naked. How great is the contrast between what you consider your truth and my truth! (277, 31 - 32 , 36)

### **The consequences of materialistic thinking**

12 If men would feel true love for their fellow men, they would not have to suffer the chaos in which they find themselves; everything in them would be harmony and peace. But they do not understand this divine love, and they want only the scientific truth, the derived truth - those which they can prove with their human thought processes: They want the truth that appeals to the brain, not that which reaches the heart, and now they have the

result of their materialism: a selfish, false, and suffering-filled humanity. (14, 42)

13 Do not be conceited about the fruits of your science, because now that you have made such great progress in it, humanity is suffering the most, there is most misery, anxiety, sickness, and fratricidal wars.

14 Man has not yet discovered true science - that which is obtained by the way of love.

15 See how vanity has blinded you; every nation wants to have the greatest scholars on earth. verily, I tell you, scientists have not penetrated deeply into the secrets of the Lord I can tell you that the knowledge that man has of life is still superficial. (22, 16 - 18)

16 What is it that you desire most in these moments on earth? Peace, health and truth. verily, I tell you, these gifts will not be given to you by your science as you have applied them  
17 Scholars question nature and it answers every question; but behind those questions there are not always good intentions, good attitudes or charity Men are immature and incomprehensible, who snatch from nature its secrets and desecrate its innermost being - whom they honor not by extracting from its sources the raw materials to do good to one another as true brothers and sisters do, but for the sake of selfish and sometimes perishable ends.

18 The whole creation speaks to them of me, and their voice is that of love; but how few knew to hear and understand this language!

19 Considering that creation is a temple where I dwell, are you not afraid that Jesus might appear there, seizing the scourge and driving out the merchants and all who desecrate it? (26, 34 - 37)

20 I revealed to man the gift of science, which is light. But man has created darkness with it and caused pain and destruction.

21 People think they are at the summit of human progress. For this I ask them: Do you have peace on earth? Does brotherhood among men rule, morality and virtue in the homes? Do you respect the lives of your fellow men? Do you show consideration for the weak? - Verily, I tell you, if these virtues were present in you, you would possess the highest values of human life.

22 There is confusion among men because you have put on a pedestal those who have

led you to ruin. Ask not, therefore, why I have come to men, and abstain from judging that I manifest myself through sinners and the ignorant; for not everything you think imperfect is. (59, 52 - 54)

23 The scholar seeks the reason for everything that is and happens, and hopes to prove with his science that there is no principle or truth outside of nature. But I consider them to be immature, weak and ignorant. (144, 92)

24 Scientists consider the divine revelations full of vanity as unworthy of their attention. They do not want to rise spiritually to God, and if they do not comprehend something of what surrounds them, they deny it, lest they should confess their incompetence and ignorance. Many of them want to believe only in what they can prove.

25 What comfort can these men bring to the hearts of their neighbors if they do not recognize the primordial principle of love, which governs creation, and besides do not understand the spiritual meaning of life? (163, 17 - 18)

26 How far has this mankind gone from my orders! Everything in it is superficial, false, outward, pompous. Therefore her spiritual power is void, and to make up for her lack of strength and development in her Spirit, she has thrown herself into the arms of science and developed intelligence.

27 In this way, with the help of science, man has come to feel strong, great, and powerful. But I tell you that that strength and that greatness are insignificant next to the power of the Spirit, whom you did not let grow and reveal. (275, 46 - 47)

28 Today, day after day, you are eating the bitter fruits of the tree of science, which has been so imperfectly tended by men because you have not made an effort to develop all your gifts harmoniously. How, then, could you direct your discoveries and your works in good directions, since you have only trained intelligence, but neglected the Spirit and the heart?

29 There are men among you who are like wild animals, who give their passions a completely free hand, who feel hatred for their neighbors, who are bloodthirsty and seek to make the brother nations slaves.

30 If anyone should believe that my teaching could cause the moral collapse of man - verily, I tell you, he is in a great error; and to prove this to the doubters, the materialists and the arrogant of this age, I will allow them to reap the fruit of their science and eat it until they have had enough of it, until the confession that tells me escapes their Spirit "Father, forgive us, Your Power alone will be able to stop the forces we have unleashed in our foolishness. " (282, 15 - 17)

31 Human science has reached the limit to which man can take it in his materialism. For science, inspired by the spiritual ideal of love, goodness, and perfection, can go much further than you have brought it.

32 The proof that your scientific progress has not been motivated by mutual love is the moral decline of peoples, is fratricidal war, is the hunger and misery that prevail everywhere, is ignorance of the spiritual. (315,53 - 54)

33 What shall I tell you about your scholars of today, about those who challenge nature and defy its forces and elements, and thus make the good appear as something evil? They will experience great suffering because they have broken and eaten an unripe fruit from the tree of science - a fruit that they could have let ripen only with love. (263, 26)

34 Since humanity is not in harmony with the universal law that governs all creation, an uncontrollable state will arise, which will be expressed in the violence of the forces of nature.

35 Man has split the atoms; his developed brain uses this discovery to gain the greatest powers and bring death.

36 If man had developed spiritually to the same extent as his science and intellect, he would use the discovery of new natural forces only for the good of mankind. But his spiritual backwardness is great; therefore his selfish mind has used his creative power to the detriment of mankind, using forces of destruction, turning away from the principles of Jesus' love and mercy. Therefore, when you see the flood of fire coming down from heaven, it will not be because heaven itself opens or the fire of the sun tortures you - no, it is the work of man who will sow death and destruction. (363,23 - 25)

37 The peoples are advancing, and their scientific knowledge is increasing. But I ask you: What is this "wisdom" with which men, the more they penetrate it, the more they move away from the spiritual truth, in which lies the source and origin of life?

38 It is human science, it is learned wisdom, as it is understood by a humanity sick by selfishness and materialism.

39 Then that knowledge is false and that science is bad, since you have created with it a world of pain. Instead of light there is darkness, since you are driving the peoples more and more into destruction.

40 Science is light, the light is life, is strength, health, and peace. Is this the fruit of your science? No, mankind! This is why I tell you: as long as you do not allow the Light of the Spirit to penetrate the darkness of your mind, your works will never be able to have a high and spiritual origin, they will never be more than human works. (358, 31 - 34)

41 Doctors will also be called. I will ask them what they have done with the secret of health that I revealed to them and with the healing balm that I entrusted to them. I will ask them whether they have in truth felt the strange pain, whether they have bent down to the poorest camp to heal with love him who suffers. What will those answer me who have attained splendor, well-being, and luxury with the pain of their fellow men - a pain which they did not always know how to alleviate? All will have to ask themselves questions in their hearts and answer me in the light of their conscience. (63, 62)

42 How many spiritual dead must wander about the world, waiting for physical death to bring them into my presence, to hear the voice of the Lord, who raises them up to true life and caresses them. What longing for renewal could have nourished them on earth, since they consider themselves irrevocably lost forever, even though they felt capable of true repentance and reparation for their transgressions?

43 But apart from those to whom the salvation of their Spirit had been denied, and who came to me without hope, those who had been condemned to death by scientists concerning the body also came into my presence. I, who possess life, have snatched

them from the claws of physical death. But what do those do in the world to whom I have entrusted the health of the Spirit as well as that of the body? Do they not know the high purpose which the Lord has entrusted to them, so that they may fulfill it? Must I, to whom I have sent them with a message of health and life, unceasingly receive their sacrifices? (54, 13 - 14)

### **The Inspiration of new scientific knowledge by God and the spiritual world**

44 If the scientists who drive and change your world were inspired by love and goodness, they would already have discovered how much I have in store for the science of this time in terms of knowledge, and not just that very small part of it, which they imagine so much.

45 Solomon was called wise because his judgments, advice, and pronouncements were marked by wisdom; his fame spread beyond the borders of his kingdom and reached other lands.

46 But this man, though he was a king, knelt humbly before his lord and asked for wisdom, strength, and protection, because he knew that he was only my servant, and before me he laid down his sceptre and his crown. If all scholars, all scientists would act in the same way - how great would then be their wisdom, how many teachings still unknown to them until now would still be revealed to them from my book of divine wisdom! (1,57 - 59)

47 Ask your scholars, and if they are honest, they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. But I would give them more inspiration if they would ask me for it with more love for their brothers and with less vanity for themselves.

48 Verily, I say to you: all that you have accumulated in true knowledge comes from Me; all that they have in purity and in height I will use in this time for your benefit, for that is what I have granted you. (17, 59 - 60 o.)

49 Man's Spirit has developed, therefore his science has progressed. I have allowed him to know and discover what he did not know before; but he must not devote himself only to material works. I have granted him that light so that he may work for his peace and

happiness in the spiritual life that awaits him. (15, 22)

50 If you have used some of your sciences to examine and judge Me - does it not seem more reasonable to you that you would use them to examine yourself until you know your nature and eliminate your materialism? Do you perhaps believe that your Father cannot help you in the way of your good sciences? Verily, I tell you, if you were able to feel the essence of divine love, knowledge would easily reach your mind without tiring your brain and without spending yourself studying the knowledge you consider profound and which is truly within your reach. (14,44)

51 In great human works there is the influence and work of high spiritual beings, who continually influence the minds of men and inspire or reveal the unknown to their incarnate brothers and sisters.

52 Therefore I say to scholars and scientists at all times You cannot boast of what you understand, nor of what you do, for not everything is your work. How often do you serve those spirit beings of whom I speak to you only as tools! Were you not often surprised by the scope of your discoveries? Have you not secretly admitted to yourselves that you have been unable to try what you have already realized? There you have the answer. Then why do you brag about it? Be aware that your work is directed by higher beings. Never try to change their inspirations, for they are always directed toward the good. (182, 21 - 22)

53 Since mankind has witnessed the development of science and has seen discoveries which it would not have believed before, why is it then reluctant to believe in the development of the Spirit? Why is it sticking to something that holds it back and makes it sluggish?

54 My teaching and revelations in this time are in accordance with your development. The scientist imagines nothing of his material work and science, for in it my revelation and the help of the spiritual beings who inspire you from the hereafter has always been present.

55 Man is a part of creation; he has a task to perform, as all the creatures of the Creator have; but he has been endowed with a spiritual nature, an intelligence and a will of

his own, that he may by his own efforts achieve the development and perfection of the Spirit, which is the highest thing he possesses. By means of the Spirit, man can comprehend his Creator, understand his benefits, and admire his wisdom.

56 If, instead of becoming vain about your earthly knowledge, you made all my work your own, there would be no secrets for you, you would recognize yourselves as brothers and sisters and love one another as I love you: goodness, mercy and love would be in you, and therefore unity with the Father. (23, 5 - 7)

### **The recognition of scientists working for the benefit of mankind**

57 Human science is the earthly-visible expression of the spiritual capacity which man has attained in this time. Man's work during this time is not only a product of the mind but also of his spiritual development. (106, 6)

58 Science, which is material, has revealed many secrets to you. But never expect your science to reveal to you all that you need to know. The science of the people of that time also had its prophets, whom people mocked and who they thought were mad. But afterwards, when what they proclaimed proved to be true, you were amazed. (97,19)

59 I do not deny my recognition to the scientists, since I have entrusted them with the task they are carrying out. But many of them lacked prayer, charity and elevation of the Spirit to be true helpers of men. (112, 25)

60 The people of today have expanded their empires, they rule and traverse the whole earth. There are no more unknown continents, countries or seas. They have created paths on land, on the sea, and in the air; but not satisfied with what they have inherited on their planet, they explore and search the firmament in their desire for even greater dominions.

61 I bless the desire for knowledge in my children, and their striving to be wise, great, and strong finds my unqualified pleasure. But what my righteousness does not approve of is the vanity on which their ambitious goals are often based, or the selfish purpose they sometimes pursue. (175, 7 - 8)

62 I have equipped man with intelligence that enables him to investigate the composition of

nature and its manifestations, and I have allowed him to look at a part of the universe and to feel the manifestations of spiritual life.

63 For my teaching does not hold back the spiritual beings, nor does it hinder man's development-on the contrary, it frees and enlightens him so that he may investigate, reflect, research, and strive. But what man considers the highest of his intellectual research is hardly the beginning! (304, 6)

## Chapter 51 - Rulers, Abuses of Power, and Wars

### **The transient delusion of earthly power and greatness**

1 It is I who put the trials in your way, to stop your Spirit, if he wants to go astray from the way of my law and to live alone according to his own pleasure. Investigate the reason for the trials, I allow you to do so, so that you may confirm that each one of them is like a chisel that works your heart. This is one of the reasons why pain brings you closer to me.

2 But man has always sought pleasure, seeking power and splendor, to rise up on earth to the Lord and be ruler over his own brethren.

3 Since I have created you all with the same love - why then have there always been some who pretend to be something higher? why have there been those who rule men with the whip under humiliation? Why is there one who rejects the lowly one and whose heart remains unmoved when he causes pain to his neighbor? Because these are spirit beings, who have not yet recognized me as father, who loves all his creatures, and also not as the only lord of all living beings.

4 This is why there are men who seize power and disregard the sacred rights of man. They serve me as instruments of my righteousness, and although they think they are great lords and "kings," they are only servants. Forgive them! (95, 7 - 8)

5 Behold the men and the rulers of the earth. How short is their glory and their dominion. Today they are lifted up by their peoples, and tomorrow they push them from their throne.

6 Let no one seek his throne in this life, for in the belief that to go forward it will hinder its

course, and your purpose is to go forward without stopping until you come to the gates of my kingdom. (124, 31)

7 Verily, I tell you, with the powerful of today it will come to an end to make way for those who will be great and strong, powerful and wise because of love and mercy towards their neighbour (128,50)

8 Those people who currently nurture only ambitious pursuits of power and earthly glories know that their most powerful opponent is spirituality, so they fight it. And as they anticipate the battle that is already approaching - the battle of the Spirit against evil - they fear losing their possessions and therefore resist the light that constantly surprises them in the form of inspiration. (321, 12)

9 How needy are those who were great and mighty on earth when they came to my door in heaven, forgetting the spiritual treasures and the way to eternal life! While the truth of my kingdom is revealed to the humble, it is hidden from the learned and the educated, because they would do with spiritual wisdom the same thing as they did with earthly science: they would seek thrones in this light for their vanity and weapons for their quarrels. (238, 68)

### **The presumptuous use of violence against people and nations**

10 Look at the men who are leading the nations, creating doctrines and imposing them on men. Everyone proclaims the superiority of his doctrine, but I ask you What has been the fruit of all this? The wars with their entourage of impoverishment, suffering, destruction and death. This has been the harvest that the representatives of such theories have reaped here on earth.

11 Note that I have not opposed mankind's freedom of will, although I must tell you that regardless of that freedom, conscience constantly speaks to the heart of him who distances himself from justice, charity and reason (106,11)

12 If Christ were to return to earth as a man at this time, He would no longer say on Golgotha, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do", for now you receive in full the light of the Spirit, and the spirit beings

have developed far. Who does not know that I am the giver of life, that therefore no one may rob that of his fellow man? If man cannot give existence, he is also not entitled to take what he cannot give back.

13 Men, do you think you are fulfilling my law just because you say that you have religion and you keep outward worship? In the law you were told? "You shall not kill," but you violate this commandment by shedding the blood of your fellow men in torrents on the altar of your sin. (119, 27 - 28)

14 I offer peace to the world, but the pride of the great nations, with their false power and their false splendor, rejects every call of conscience, and lets itself be swept away only by its ambitions and its hatred.

15 Man does not yet bow down to the side of good, justice and reason; men still rise up and condemn the cause of their neighbors; they still believe they can bring about justice. Do you not think that instead of judges they should rather call themselves murderers and hangmen?

16 The men of power have forgotten that there is one owner over all life; but they take the life of their neighbors as if it belonged to them. The crowds of people cry out for bread, justice, home, clothing. It is righteousness that I will create, not men nor their teaching. (151, 70 - 72)

17 Blessed people: Those men who rise up full of self-importance and claim to power in the nations, in the peoples of the earth, are great spiritual beings, equipped with power and holders of great missions.

18 But they are not in the service of my divinity. They have not put their great gifts and abilities into the service of love and mercy. They have created for themselves their world, their law, their throne, their vassals, their domains, and all that they can aim at.

19 But when they feel their throne trembling under the afflictions, when they feel that the invasion of a mighty enemy is imminent, when they see their treasures and their name in danger, they set out with all their might, filled with delusions of grandeur, with earthly vanity, with hatred and ill-will, and throw themselves against the enemy, regardless of whether their work, their idea, leaves behind them only a trail of pain, destruction, and evil.

They have only the destruction of the enemy in mind, the establishment of an even greater throne, in order to have the greatest possible dominion over the peoples, over the riches, over the daily bread, and even over the lives of men. (219, 25)

20 It would be time that there were no longer any kingdoms or strong peoples on earth to oppress the weak, and yet they exist as proof that in man the primitive tendencies still prevail to rob the weak by abuse of power and to conquer them by force. (271, 58)

21 How far are men still from understanding the spiritual peace that is to reign in the world! They seek to force it by means of violence and threats, and with the fruit of their science with which they boast.

22 I am in no way ignorant of men's progress or against it, for it is also a proof of their spiritual development. But still I tell you that their pride in the use of force and earthly power is not pleasing before me. Because instead of making the cross of men easier, they desecrate the most holy principles with it, they attack the lives that do not belong to them and sow pain, tears, grief and blood instead of peace, health and well-being. Why do their works reveal just the opposite, although the well from which they draw their knowledge is my own creation, which is inexhaustible in love, wisdom, health and life?

23 I want equality among my children, as I preached it already in the "Second Age". But not only materially, as people understand them. I inspire you to equality out of love, with which I make you understand that you are all brothers and sisters, children of God. (246, 61 - 63)

### **Reflections on the Second World War**

24 These are times of trials, of pain and suffering - times in which mankind is suffering the consequences of so much mutual hatred and ill will.

25 Look at the battlefields where only the roar of weapons and the cries of fear of the wounded can be heard, the mountains of mutilated corpses that were previously strong bodies of young people. Can you imagine them as they embraced the mother, the wife or the son for the last time? Who can measure

the pain of these goodbyes, who has not drunk this cup himself?

26 Thousands and thousands upon thousands of fearful parents, women and children have seen their beloved relatives leave for the fields of war, hatred, revenge, forced by the greed and arrogance of some people without light and without love for their neighbor.

27 These legions of young and strong men have not been able to return to their homes because they have been left torn to pieces in the fields; but see, the earth, Mother Earth, more merciful than men who rule the nations and believe to be masters of the lives of their fellow men, has opened her womb to receive them and cover them lovingly. (9, 63 - 66)

28 My Spirit watches over every being, and I myself watch over the last of your thoughts.

29 Verily, I tell you, I have discovered there in the midst of the armies fighting for earthly ideologies and claims to power, in moments of rest, peace-loving and good-willed people who had been made soldiers by force. Sighs escape their hearts when my name comes over their lips, and tears run down their cheeks when they remember their relatives, parents, women, children or brothers and sisters. Then their Spirit soars up to Me, without any temple other than the sanctuary of his faith, without any altar other than that of his love, nor with any light other than that of his hope, desiring forgiveness for the destructions he has unwillingly caused with his weapons. They seek Me to ask Me with all the powers of their being, that I may allow them to return to their home, or that, if they must fall under the blow of the enemy, I at least cover with my cloak of mercy those who leave them on earth.

30 I bless all those who seek my forgiveness in this way, for they are not guilty of killing; others are the murderers who, when the hour of their judgment comes, will have to answer to me for all they have done to human lives.

31 Many of those who love peace wonder why I have allowed them to be led even to the battlefields and places of death To this I say to you: If their human mind cannot comprehend the reason that is present in the depths of all this, their Spirit knows that it is fulfilling an atonement. (22, 52 - 55)

32 To those who follow Me, I put the peace of the world on their heart, so that they may

stand up for it and pray for it. The nations will soon send up their prayers to ask Me for peace, which I have offered them at all times.

33 Before, I have allowed men to taste the fruit of their works, to see rivers of human blood flowing and images of pain, mountains of corpses and cities turned into ruins I wanted people with petrified hearts to see the desolation of homes, the despair of the innocent, the mothers kissing the tattered bodies of their children out of pain, to experience at close range all the despair, fear and lamentation of men, so that in their arrogance they might feel humiliation and their conscience might tell them that their greatness, power and wisdom are lies, that the only truly great thing comes from the Divine Spirit.

34 When these people open their eyes to the truth, they will be horrified - not at the horror images that their eyes see, but at themselves, and since they cannot escape the gaze and voice of their conscience, they will feel within themselves the darkness and fire of remorse; for they will have to give account for every life, for every pain, and even for the last drop of blood that has been shed because of them. (52, 40)

35 Step by step the nations go towards the valley (of death) where they gather to be judged.

36 But still those men who make war and whose hands are stained with the blood of their fellow men dare to speak my name. Are these the flowers or fruits of the teaching I have taught you? Have you not learned from Jesus how he forgave, how he blessed the one who hurt him, and how he gave life to his executioners while still dying?

37 Men have doubted my words and neglected the faith; therefore they have put all their trust in violence. then I have allowed them to see their own error by reaping the fruit of their works, for only then will they open their eyes to understand the truth (119, 31 - 33)

### **The reprehensibility and senselessness of war**

38 It is time for love, forgiveness and humility to spring from the hearts of men, as true weapons that stand against hatred and arrogance. As long as hatred meets hatred and

arrogance meets arrogance, the nations will destroy each other and there will be no peace in the hearts.

39 People do not want to understand that they can find their happiness and progress only in peace, and they run after their ideals of power and false greatness, shedding the blood of their fellow men, destroying life and destroying the faith of men. (39, 29 - 30)

40 The year 1945 took with it the last shadows of the war. The sickle mowed down thousands of existences and thousands of spiritual beings returned to their spiritual home. Science amazed the world and made the earth tremble with its weapons of destruction. The victors made themselves the judges and executioners of the defeated. Pain, misery and hunger spread and left widows, orphans and cold in their wake. Diseases spread from nation to nation, and even the forces of nature let their voice of justice and outrage over so many evil deeds be heard. A wreckage of destruction, death and devastation is the mark that man, who calls himself civilized, left on the face of the planet. This is the harvest that this humanity offers me. But I ask you: Is this harvest worthy to come into my granaries? Does the fruit of your wickedness deserve to be accepted by your Father? Verily, I tell you, this tree is anything but the one you could have planted if you had obeyed that divine commandment which is to love one another. (145, 29)

41 When will you obtain the peace of the Spirit, if you have not even obtained the peace of the heart? - I tell you, until the last fratricidal weapon is destroyed, there will be no peace among men. Fratricidal weapons are all those with which people take each other's lives, destroy morals, deprive each other of freedom, health, peace of the Spirit, or destroy faith. (119, 53)

42 I will prove to mankind that their problems will not be solved by force and, as long as they make use of destructive and murderous weapons, will not be able to make peace among men, however terrible and powerful these weapons may seem. On the contrary, as a consequence they will only arouse greater hatred and more desire for revenge. Only conscience, reason and the feelings of charity will be able to be the foundations on which

the age of peace rests. But in order for this light to shine in the interior of men, they must first empty the cup of suffering to the last drop. (160, 65)

43 If the heart of man had not been so hardened, the pain of war would have been enough to make him reflect on his errors, and he would have returned to the way of light. But although he still has the bitter memory of those human slaughters, he is preparing for a new war.

44 How can you assume that I, the Father, divine love, would be able to punish you through wars? Do you really believe that someone who loves you with perfect love and desires you to love one another can commit crime, fratricide, killing, revenge, and destruction? Do you not understand that all this is due to the materialism that men have accumulated in their hearts? (174, 50 - 51)

45 I created man free from the beginning, but his freedom was always accompanied by the light of conscience. Yet he has not listened to the voice of his inner judge, and has strayed from the path of the law until he has created those murderous, bloody, and monstrous wars in which the child has risen up against the father because he has turned away from every feeling of humanity, mercy, respect, and spirituality.

46 Human beings should have long since avoided destruction and wars, in order to spare themselves a painful duty of atonement. Know that if they do not succeed in purifying themselves in good before they reach me, I must send them again to this valley of tears and blood. For whoever lives in a sense directed against perfection will not be able to come to me. (188, 6 - 7)

47 Not all men are on the same level of understanding. While some discover miracles at every turn, others regard everything as imperfect. While some dream of peace as the summit of spiritualization and the morality of the world, others proclaim that it is wars that drive the development of humanity.

48 To this I say to you: The wars are not necessary for the development of the world. If men use them for their ambitious and selfish purposes, it is because of the materialization in which those who favor them find themselves. Among these, some believe only

in existence in this world, since they do not know or deny the spiritual life; but among men they are considered scholars. It is therefore necessary that all should know this revelation. (227, 69-70)

## Chapter 52 - Injustice and Decline of Humanity

### The subjugation and exploitation of the weak by the strong

1 When men would realize that the earth was created for all, and when they would understand to share the material and spiritual treasures with which their existence is littered in a just way with their fellow human beings - indeed, I tell you, already here on this earth you would begin to feel the peace of the spiritual kingdom. (12, 71)

2 Do you not believe that the division of mankind into peoples and races is something primitive? Do you not think that if progress in your civilization, of which you are so proud, were true, the law of violence and wickedness would no longer prevail, but that all the actions of your life would be governed by the law of conscience? - And you, people, do not exclude yourself from this judgment, for among you too I discover struggles and divisions. (24, 73)

- the mexican listeners

3 Have in mind the example of Israel, of which the history books tell us, when it had to wander through the desert for a long time. It fought to escape the captivity and idolatry of Egypt, but also to reach a land of peace and freedom.

4 Today all this mankind is like that people in the captivity of Pharaoh. Creeds, doctrines and laws are imposed on the people. Most of the nations are slaves of others who are stronger. Hard struggle for survival and forced labor under the lashes of hunger and humiliation are the bitter bread that a large part of humanity eats today.

5 All this causes more and more that a longing for liberation, for peace, for a better life arises in the hearts of men. (115, 41 - 43)

6 This world, which should be the home of one family, which includes all mankind, is the apple of discord and the cause of senseless

striving for power, of betrayal and war. This life, which should be used for study, for spiritual contemplation, and for the effort to attain eternal life by using the trials and lessons for the benefit of the Spirit, is misunderstood by man, so that he lets his heart be poisoned by resentment, bitterness, materialism, and dissatisfaction. (116, 53)

7 You poor peoples of the earth - some enslaved, some oppressed, and the rest exploited by their own leaders and representatives!

8 Your heart no longer loves those who rule you on earth, because your trust has been betrayed. You no longer have confidence in the justice or magnanimity of your judges; you no longer believe in promises, words, or smiling faces. You have experienced that hypocrisy has taken over the hearts and has established on earth its kingdom of lies, falsehood and deceit.

9 Poor nations, you who carry on your shoulders the toil like an unbearable burden - that toil which is no longer that blessed law by which man received everything necessary for his livelihood, but which has turned into a desperate and fearful struggle for survival. And what do people get in return for sacrificing their strength and their lives? A no-nonsense piece of bread, a chalice full of bitterness.

10 Verily, I tell you, this is not the sustenance which I put into the earth for your pleasure and preservation; this is the bread of discord, vanity, inhuman feelings - in short, the proof of the lack or absence of spiritual maturity among those who determine your human life.

11 I see that you are snatching bread from one another, that those who strive for power cannot endure, that the others possess something because they want everything for themselves; that the strong take the bread of the weak, and they must be content to see the powerful eating and enjoying it.

12 Now I ask you: What is the moral progress of this humanity? Where is the development of its noblest feelings?

13 Verily, I tell you, in the epoch when man lived in caves and covered himself with skins, he likewise snatched food from each other's mouths, the strongest also took the largest part, the toil of the weak was also in favor of

those who subjugated them by force, men, tribes and peoples likewise killed each other  
14 What then is the difference between the humanity of today and the humanity of those days?

15 Yes, I already know that you will tell Me that you have made many advances-I know that you will refer Me to your civilization and your science But then I will tell you that all this is only the mask of hypocrisy behind which you hide your true feelings and your still primitive instincts, because you have not made the slightest effort to develop your Spirit, to fulfill My Law.

16 I do not tell you not to do scientific research - no, on the contrary: seek, research, grow and increase in knowledge and intelligence in material life, but be merciful to one another, respect the sacred rights of your neighbors, understand that there is no law that empowers man to dispose of the life of his fellow men - in short, men, do something, to apply my supreme commandment of "love one another" to your life, so that you may escape the moral and spiritual stagnation in which you have fallen, and so that when the veil of lies that covered your face falls away, your light penetrates, sincerity shines and truthfulness enters your life. Then you can rightly say that you have made progress.

17 Become spiritually strong in following my teachings, so that your words may always be confirmed in the future by real works of mercy, wisdom, and brotherhood. (325, 10 - 20)

18 I am sending you My Peace; but verily I say to you: as long as there are men who possess all necessities and forget those who die of hunger, there will be no peace on earth

19 Peace is not founded in human glories, nor in riches. It is based on good will, on mutual love, on serving and respecting one another. Oh, if only the world could understand these instructions! Enemies would disappear, and love would blossom in the human heart. (165, 71 - 72)

### **The depravity of humanity**

20 Humanity is shipwrecked in the midst of a storm of sins and vices. Not only man, when he grows up, taints his Spirit by allowing his passions to develop; the child in childhood

also experiences the capsizing of the boat in which he is sailing.

21 My Word full of revelations rises up in the midst of this humanity like a huge lighthouse, indicating the true route to the shipwrecked and reviving hope in those who were close to losing faith. (62, 44)

22 At the same time as the increase of mankind, their sin also increased. There is no shortage of cities in the world, such as Sodom and Gomorrah, whose wrath echoes all over the earth and poisons hearts. Not even traces of those sinful cities remained; yet their inhabitants were not hypocrites, for they sinned in broad daylight.

23 But this mankind of today, who hides in darkness to be able to indulge their passions, and who thereafter feigns righteousness and purity, will have a more severe judgment than Sodom.

24 It is the fatal heritage of all past generations, whose addictions, vices, and diseases are bearing fruit in this time. It is the tree of evil that has grown in the hearts of men - a tree that has been made fruitful through sin, and whose fruits continue to tempt woman and man, bringing new hearts to fall from day to day.

25 Under the shadow of this tree lie men and women without the power to free themselves from its influence. Destroyed virtues, stained human dignity and many mutilated lives are left there.

26 Not only the adults are attracted by the pleasures of the world and of the flesh and run after them; the young people and even the children, too, to all of them has come the poison which has accumulated in the course of time; and those who were able to escape the evil influence of evil - what do they do for those who have gone astray? They judge them, condemn them, and rebel against their actions. Few are those who pray for those who stray from the path, and still fewer are those who devote a portion of their lives to fighting evil.

27 Verily I say to you, my kingdom will not be established among men while the tree of evil still has life. This power must be destroyed; for this it is necessary to possess the sword of love and righteousness - the only one that sin cannot resist. Understand that not judgments

or punishments, but love, forgiveness and mercy, the essence of my teaching, will be the light that illuminates your paths, and the teaching that brings salvation to mankind. (108, 10 - 14)

28 Your materialism has turned Eden, which I entrusted to man, into hell.

29 False is the life that men lead; false are their pleasures, their power, and their wealth; false are their scholarship and science.

30 Rich and poor, you are all concerned with money, the possession of which is deceitful. You worry about pain and sickness and are frightened at the thought of death. Some are afraid of losing what they have, and others long to get what they never possessed. Some have everything in abundance, while others lack everything. But all these efforts, passions, needs, and ambitions concern only material life, the hunger of the body, lower passions, human desires, as if man really had no Spirit.

31 The world and matter have temporarily conquered the Spirit, gradually bringing him back into bondage, and finally destroying his mission in human life. Why do you not gradually realize for yourselves that the hunger, misery, pain, and fear that oppress your life are nothing more than the faithful reflection of the misery and pain of your Spirit? (272, 29 - 32)

32 The world needs my word, the peoples and nations need my love teachings. The ruler, the scientist, the judge, the pastor, the teacher - they all need the light of my truth, and that is why I have come in this time to enlighten man in his Spirit, his heart and his mind. (274, 14)

33 Your planet is still not a place of love, virtue, nor peace. I send pure spirit beings to your world, and you return them to me unclean, because the life of men is permeated by sin and corruption.

34 I see the virtues as small, isolated lights among the spirit beings, which are whipped by the storms of egoism, revenge - and hatred. This is the fruit that mankind offers me. (318, 33 - 34)

### **The upside-down world of an immature humanity**

35 You have rulers in whose hearts there is not the justice and generosity to rule their people, because they are after the miserable

goal of power and wealth - people who claim to be my representatives and who do not even know love for their neighbor - doctors who do not know the essence of their mission, which is mercy - and judges who confuse justice with vengeance and misuse the law for corrupt purposes.

36 No one who goes crooked ways and turns his gaze away from that light which he has in him as a beacon of conscience has any idea of the judgment which he is preparing for himself.

37 There are also those who have usurped tasks which are not theirs, and who, by their errors, give evidence that they absolutely lack the necessary abilities to carry out the task which they have undertaken of their own accord.

38 In the same way, you may find servants of God who are not, because they were not sent for this purpose - men who lead nations and who are not even able to direct their own steps - teachers who lack the gift of teaching and who, instead of spreading light, confuse the mind - doctors in whose hearts there is no feeling of compassion in the face of the pain of others, and who do not know that he who truly possesses this gift is an apostle of Christ.

39 All my basic principles have been defiled by men, but now the hour has come in which all their works will be judged. This is my judgment, since it is mine to execute. Therefore I say to you Watch and fulfill my commandments of love and forgiveness. (105, 16 - 19)

40 Look at this world - proud, challenging, and conceited of all the works of man, with which they astonish the generations of this century. In their majority they do not believe in the spiritual, nor do they love it. Therefore they neither pray nor obey my law. Nevertheless, they are satisfied and proud to be able to present a world filled with miracles, which they have created with the help of their science.

41 But this astonishing world of men, which they have built during centuries of science, of fights, wars, and tears, they will still destroy with their own hands and weapons. The time is already approaching when mankind will become aware of the untenability and fragility

of their works, which lacked love, justice and a genuine desire for perfection.

42 Soon you will learn that without God you are nothing, that you can receive only from Me the power, life and intelligence to create a harmonious existence between the Spirit and the physical part of man. (282, 9 - 11)

43 Men speak of times past, of antiquity, of long centuries and endless ages, but I still see you small I see that you have matured very little spiritually. In my eyes your world is still in its childhood, even though it seems to you that you have reached maturity.

44 No, mankind, as long as it is not the Spirit who gives those proofs of maturity, upward development, perfection and progress in the various fields of your life, you will inevitably present to me human works which are only apparently great, but which are without moral content and not lasting because of the lack of love. (325, 62 - 63)

45 Now is a time decisive for the spirit beings, truly a time of struggle. Everything is strife and fight. This war takes place in the heart of every man, in the bosom of families, in the interior of all institutions, in all peoples, in all races.

46 Not only on the earthly plan, but also in the spiritual valley there is fighting. It is the Great Battle, which was seen in symbolic form by the prophets of other times, and which is also seen in the visions of the prophets or seers of that time.

47 But this battle, which is being fought and which shakes everything, is not understood by mankind, although it is part of and witness to this very battle.

48 The course of mankind today is accelerated - but where is it going? Where does man go in such haste? Does he find his happiness on this dizzying path, does he achieve the longed-for peace, the glorious life that every heart selfishly desires?

49 I tell you that what man actually achieves by his haste is total exhaustion. The Spirit and the heart of man are going toward life weariness and weariness, and this abyss was created by man himself.

50 Into this abyss he will fall, and in this total exhaustion, in this chaos of hatred, of pleasures, of unsatisfied lust for power, of sin and adultery, of desecration of spiritual and

human laws, his Spirit will suffer an apparent "death," his heart a temporary "death.

51 But I will cause man to rise from this "death" to life. I will see to it that he experiences his resurrection and fights in that new life for the rebirth of all ideals, for the revival of all principles and all virtues, which are the characteristics and heredity of the Spirit, which is their origin. For from me the Spirit came forth, from me he took life, from my perfection he drank, from my grace he was sated. (360,6-8)

## **XII Judgment and purification of mankind**

### **Chapter 53 - The time of judgment has come**

#### **Harvesting the fruit of human seed**

1 Beloved disciples, these times are times of judgment for mankind. The time limit has expired so that you may begin to pay your debts. You are now collecting the harvest of the past sowings, the result or the consequences of your works.

2 Man has one time to do his work and another to answer for what he has done; the latter is the time in which you live. Therefore you all suffer and weep. Just as you have one time to sow and another to reap, so God also has one which He granted you to fulfill His law and another to make His righteousness known.

3 You are now living in the time of divine judgment. Pain makes you weep, humanity purifies itself in its own tears, for no one is spared from reparation.

4 These are times of judgment, in which you are to reflect on your fate, so that by immersion and spiritualization you may hear the voice of conscience, which does not deceive nor deceive, but leads you on the path of peace. (11, 58 - 61)

5 This is the time of judgment for mankind. Man for man, people for people, and nation for nation will be judged by my divinity. Yet men have not noticed this, nor do they know in what time they live. Therefore I have come

in Spirit and have sent down my ray upon the human mind, and through his mediation I have revealed to you who speaks to you, what time it is in which you live, and what your task is. (51, 61)

6 Verily I say to you: You are already living in the "Day of the Lord", you are already under his judgment. The living and the dead are being judged at this time, past and present deeds are weighed on this scale [of judgment]. Open your eyes so that you may be witnesses that divine justice is felt everywhere. (76, 44)

7 Since ancient times I have spoken to you of a judgment, and now is the announced time, which the prophets represented as if it were a day

8 The word of your God is king's word and will not be taken back. what does it matter that thousands of years have passed over the same? The will of the Father is unchanging and must be fulfilled.

9 If men, except to believe in my word, would understand to watch and pray, they would never be surprised. But they are unfaithful, forgetful, unbelieving, and when the trial comes, they attribute it to the punishment, revenge, or wrath of God. For this I say to you that every trial is announced in advance so that you may be prepared. Therefore you must always be awake.

10 The flood, the destruction of the cities by fire, the enemy incursions, the plagues, the plagues, the plagues, the famines, and other afflictions were announced in advance to all the peoples of the earth, so that you should be prepared and not be surprised. Just as today, a message of the love of God has always descended from the love of God for vigilance and armament, so that men may awaken, arm themselves and become strong. (24, 74 - 77)

11 I tell you: although it is true that this world is facing very great trials, the days of pain will be shortened; for the suffering of men will be so great that it will cause men to awaken, to lift their eyes to Me and listen to the voice of their conscience which will demand of them the fulfilment of My Law

12 My righteousness will eradicate all evil that exists in this world. Before that I will investigate all things: religious communities, sciences, and social institutions, and then the

sickle of divine justice will pass over it, cutting off the weeds and leaving the wheat. Every good seed that I find in the hearts of men, I will receive so that it may continue to germinate in the Spirit of men. (119, 10 - 11)

### **Purification of humanity in judgment**

13 How much longer will men have to develop so that they may understand my love and feel my presence through conscience? When men hear my voice advising them and fulfill my law, it will be a sign that for them the times of materialism are over.

14 For the time being they still have to be afflicted by the forces of nature in many forms until they are convinced that there are higher forces against which man's materialism is very small.

15 The earth will tremble, the water will purify mankind, and the fire will purify them.

16 All the elements and forces of nature will make themselves felt on earth, where human beings have not been able to live in harmony with the life that surrounds them.

17 Thus nature does not seek the destruction of those who defile it; it seeks only harmony between man and all creatures.

18 If its judgment is becoming more and more apparent, it is because man's offences and his lack of conformity to the laws have also become greater. (40, 20 - 25)

19 The hand of man hath brought judgment upon him. A storm rages in his brain, a tempest rages in his heart, and all these things are also revealed in nature. Its elements are unleashed, the seasons become unkind, plagues arise and multiply, and this is because your sins increase and cause disease, and because foolish and presumptuous science does not recognize the order determined by the Creator.

20 If I would only tell you this, you would not believe it. Therefore, it is necessary that you should be able to grasp the result of your works with your hands so that you may be disappointed. Right now you have reached this moment of your life in which you experience the result of all that you have sown. (100, 6 - 7)

21 Life on earth has always been accompanied by trial and atonement for man; but never had this path of development been so full of pain

as now, never had the cup been so full of bitterness.

22 At this time, men do not wait until adulthood to face the struggle for life. How many creatures know disappointments, the yoke, blows, obstacles, and failures from childhood on. I can tell you even more: in these times, man's pain begins even before he is born, that is, already in his mother's womb.

23 Great is the duty of atonement of the beings who come to earth in these times! But you must remember that all suffering that exists in the world is the work of man. Is there any greater perfection in my righteousness than to allow those who sowed thorns in the way of life to reap them now? (115, 35 - 37)

24 You cannot grasp my universal plan of salvation; but I am letting you know a part of it so that you may partake of my work.

25 I alone know the meaning of the time in which the world lives. No human being is able to comprehend the reality of this hour.

26 From the earliest times mankind has continuously defiled itself until it darkened its sensations and Spirit, creating for itself a sick, restless and sad life. But now the hour of purification has come. (274, 11 - 12)

27 For all spirit beings the time of harvest has come, and therefore you see confusion among men. But truly, I tell you, in this chaos everyone will reap his own seed.

28 But what will happen to those of my children who have been constantly breaking my law? Truly, all who sleep and do not want to study and take heed of my teachings will be caught up in the trials as in a whirlwind that will bring them down. But to all who have obeyed my instructions, it will be like an encouragement for their duty, like a beautiful reward that God gives them. (310, 7)

29 In that time, the one who is not ready to renew himself will have to know the greatest bitterness and will be taken away from the earth, losing the precious opportunity to atone for his transgressions and to be reconciled with the law, truth, and life.

30 On the other hand, those who pass from this material life to the Spiritual Home with the peace and satisfaction that the fulfilled duty gives, will feel enlightened by My Light; but if they are among those who must reincarnate, I will prepare them before they

return to human life, so that they may rise pure, more spiritualized and with greater wisdom. (91, 38 - 39)

### **The love of God in judgment**

31 Pain has poured out all its contents into the world and makes itself felt in a thousand forms.

32 In what terrible haste do you live, mankind! How laboriously you knead the dough for the daily bread! Therefore men use themselves up before their time, women age prematurely, girls wither away in full bloom, and children become emotionless in their tender age.

33 An epoch of pain, bitterness, and trials is this time in which you are living now. Yet I want you to find peace, to achieve harmony, to drive away pain. For this I appear in the Spirit and send you My Word, which is a dew of comfort, healing and peace on your Spirit.

34 Hear my word, which is the resurrection and the life. In it you will regain faith, health and joy to fight and to live. (132, 42 - 45)

35 Today is a time of greatest reparation for the Spirit. My judgment is opened, and every work has been put on a balance. Though this judgment is heavy and painful for the spirit beings, the Father is near to them, who is more of a loving Father than a judge. Also the love of Mary, your Advocate, surrounds you. (153, 16)

36 My righteousness has come, mankind, it will humble man's pride to make him see how small he is in his wickedness and materialism.

37 Yes, people, I will cast down man in his false greatness, because I want him to see my light and to rise up, so that he may become great in truth. For I want you to be full of light, generosity, goodness, power, and wisdom. (285, 15 - 16)

38 Humanity misjudges me and denies my presence in this time. But I will let them know that I manifest my righteousness with love and mercy, that I do not come with the scourge to cause pain to it - that I only want to raise it to a life of grace and purify it with the crystal clear water which is my word, my truth.

39 The world has not learned my teaching and has nourished its idolatry and fanaticism. Therefore, it now experiences the great melting pot and drinks the cup of suffering: for

its materialism has removed it from me. (334, 29 - 30)

40 Now mankind, divided into peoples, races, languages and skin colors, is receiving from my Divine Spirit their respective share of judgment, the trials that come to everyone, the struggle, the melting pot and the atonement that I have provided for every man and race

41 But you know that my judgment is based on love, that the trials which the Father sends to men are love trials - that everything leads to salvation, to good, even if in these afflictions there seems to be misfortune, fate or misery.

42 Behind all this is life, the keeping of the Spirit, the redemption of the same. Always is the Father in expectation of the "Prodigal Son," to embrace him with the greatest love. (328, 11)

## Chapter 54 - Battle of Worldviews, Religions and Churches

### **Spiritual struggles before the Kingdom of Peace of Christ on earth**

1 Just as I announced my return to you in the "Second Time", so I now announce to you the "war" of creeds, worldviews and religions as a pioneering omen of the establishment of my kingdom of spiritualization among men.

2 My word will destroy like a sword of flame the fanaticism that has embraced men for centuries, will tear apart the veil of their ignorance and show the bright, radiant way that leads to Me. (209, 10 - 11)

3 For the peace of my kingdom to be established among men, the "war" of doctrines of faith, religions and ideologies must first be fought out - a conflict in which some set my name and truth against the false idols of others, and in which one teaching fights the other.

4 This will be the new battle, the spiritual battle, in which the false gods will fall from their pedestals, and every lie that you have thought true will be exposed forever. Then you will experience how out of that chaos of confusion and darkness the truth will rise radiantly. (121, 40)

5 Spiritualism provokes a worldwide battle among world views, creeds and religious cults. But after this battle, this teaching will bring blessed peace to men, which they so badly need; and will cause the sun of my divine justice to shine upon all spirit beings. (141, 11)

6 I prepare you and warn you about the time of confusion of world views, so that you may be free from the inner struggle of the Spirit and the torture of thoughts.

7 For all the worldviews, doctrines, theologies, philosophies, and creeds of mankind will be shaken, symbolizing a storm, a true storm of the Spirit, on whose turbulent waves you are to sail according to my will and remain on top until the storm and darkness are over.

8 I give you no better recipe to get through this ordeal safely than prayer and observance of my word, whereby your faith will be continually strengthened.

9 That battle of world views, that clash of beliefs and ideologies, that battle is absolutely necessary so that all infirmities and errors that have accumulated at the bottom of every cult and institution may come to the surface.

10 Only after this "storm" will a moral and spiritual cleansing of men be able to begin; for they will see the truth come to light, will recognize it, feel it in themselves, and will no longer be able to feed on imaginations and pretences.

11 Just as every man voluntarily and entirely for himself makes use of the vital effect of the sun on his body, because he recognizes that material life is based on its light, warmth, and influence, so will they use from the light of truth all that they need for the preservation, strengthening, and enlightenment of their spirit.

12 Then a power never before felt by man will become effective, because his life will become more and more conformed to the true principles of life, the norms established by my law. (323, 19 - 22)

### **The struggle for spiritual dominance on earth**

13 There is the struggle of world views and doctrines of faith in this time. Every man wants to be in the right. But who is right in this struggle of egoisms and self-interest? Who is the owner of truth?

14 If those who believe of themselves to be on the perfect way and to possess the truth are proud of it - verily, I say to you, they do not yet know the way; for on it one must be humble, and it is enough that they do not recognize the truth contained in the faith of others to be no longer humble. But I told you already in the "Second Time": "Blessed are the gentle and humble of heart.

15 The man who condemns the faith and conviction of his fellow men distances himself from salvation, for in his pride and recklessness he seeks to be like his God. (199, 4 - 6)

16 You ask me what I want to achieve when I reveal myself spiritually to mankind of this time? To this I answer you: What I am striving for is your awakening to the light, your spiritualization and your unification, since you were divided at all times. For while some have sought the treasures of the Spirit, others have devoted themselves to the love of the riches of the world - spiritualism and materialism in constant struggle; spiritualists and materialists who could never understand each other.

17 Remember: When Israel, in expectation of the Messiah, saw him, it split into believers and deniers of my truth. The explanation for this is simple: believers were those who expected me with the Spirit, and deniers were those who expected me with the senses of the "flesh.

18 These two forces will have to confront each other again until truth comes to light from this struggle. The struggle will be bitter; for the more time passes, the more men love the earthly, since their science and their discoveries give them the feeling of living in a kingdom of their own, in a world created by them. (175, 4 - 6)

19 Today every man believes to have full knowledge of the truth. Every religion claims to possess the truth. Scientists declare that they have found the truth. I tell you that no one knows the absolute truth, since man could not even grasp with his mind the part that has been revealed to him.

20 All men carry within them a part of the truth and errors, which they mix up with the light of truth.

21 The battle is drawing near, in which all these forces are fighting one another, since

everyone wants to impose his worldview. But in the end there will not be the victory of a human ideology, nor of a scientific theory, nor of a religious creed that asserts itself, but the harmonious union of all good views, of all high-level beliefs, of all cult forms raised to the highest spirituality, of all sciences devoted to the service of true human progress.

22 I will allow people to speak and recite their beliefs, for others to publicly demonstrate their cult forms and rites, for discussion and combat, for scientists to spread their most advanced theories, for all that exists hidden in every Spirit to break open, come to light, and make itself known. For near is the day of the Reaper - that day when conscience, like an inexorable sickle, cuts off by the root all that is false in the heart of man. (322, 15 - 18)

#### **The fight against the spiritual teachings**

23 The clergy of this time are dressed royally to symbolically officiate at the sacrifice of Jesus, and although they take my name and my substitution, I discover that their minds are confused, their hearts stirred by the storms of intrigue and passions There is not one who proclaims as a prophet that I am among the people of this time. They will experience great suffering because there is no spiritual armament among them. Where is the fulfillment of those who have vowed before Jesus to follow his trail? Where are the followers of my apostles? Is there any like John, who was among the first, or Paul, who was among the followers?

24 Therefore the Master is drawing near to you anew to take up his teaching again. Already I see the new Pharisees and scribes rushing against Me with hatred. Just then I will ask, "Where are my disciples? But when the proud, the false, the rich who fear to lose their power, those who threatened by my truth, mock and persecute me again, wild storms will break out. But it will not be I who collapses under the weight of the cross, but those who demanded the sacrifice of Him who gave them life. (149, 32 - 33)

25 The wave of materialism will rise and become a troubled sea, a sea of suffering, despair and fear of the injustice of men.

26 Only one boat will sail over that sea of passions, desires, and hatred of men, and that

boat will be that of my law. Blessed are those who are strong when this time comes!

27 But woe to those who are sleeping! Woe to the weak! Woe to the peoples who have put their trust in "foundations of religious fanaticism", for they will easily become the prey of those furious waves!

28 Do you not foresee the battle, O mankind? Does not my word move you to prepare to defend yourself when the hour has come?

29 My light is in all, but only those who pray see it, those who prepare themselves. My Light speaks to you by presentiment, by inspiration, by intuition, by dreams and by pointing fingers. But you are deaf to every spiritual call, are indifferent to every divine sign.

30 Soon you will see my word fulfilled and testify that all this was true.

31 My teaching and my name will be the target of all attacks and persecutions; they will be the reason why the enemies of truth persecute you. But my teaching will also be the lightsaber of those who stand up and defend the faith, and it will be the shield behind which the innocent will find protection. My name will be on all lips, blessed by some, cursed by others.

32 All man's abilities will be unleashed: his intelligence, his feelings, his passions; his spiritual abilities will be awake and ready to fight.

33 What confusion there will then be! How many who thought they believed in me will have to convince themselves that it was not true faith!

34 In many homes and hearts the light of love and hope will be extinguished. The children and the youth will have no other God than the world, nor any other law than that of the earth. (300, 35- 40)

35 What will happen when men realize that their excessive love for the world and their reverence for the earthly have brought them to an unfortunate failure? They will try to rediscover the lost path, to seek out those principles and laws from which they had turned away, and in this endeavor they will create doctrines for themselves, they will make prescriptions for themselves, philosophies, worldviews, and theories will come up.

36 All this will be the beginning of a new and great battle - now no longer prompted by unfair striving for earthly power. No more murderous weapons will destroy lives, destroy homes or shed human blood. The battle will be different, for then the great religious communities will fight against the new teachings and the new religions.

37 Who will win this battle? No religion will emerge victorious from this battle, just as no nation will remain victorious in this murderous war you are suffering today.

38 Over the war for earthly supremacy my righteousness will prevail, and later, in that battle to impose any doctrine or religion, my truth will prevail.

39 The only and supreme truth will shine out like the light of a flash in a stormy night, and everyone will see this divine flash of light in the place where he is.

40 My message will reach all, and you will all come to Me. I have prepared everything for the times to come, and on all will my will be done, because I am the Lord of Spirits, of worlds, of races and peoples. (288, 33 - 36+45)

#### **Ignoring or fighting spirit manifestations and spirit healings**

41 The spiritual world will come even closer to men to testify to their existence and their presence. Signs, proofs, revelations and messages will appear everywhere, which will persistently speak of the dawning of a new age.

42 There will be strife, there will be agitation in the nations, because the religious leaders will spread fear among those who believe in those messages, and science will declare those facts untrue.

43 Then the common people will take courage and will rise up to bear witness to the truth of the proofs they have received. There will rise those who, abandoned by science, regained their health in a spiritual way, and they will bear witness to miraculous healings, to revelations of an infinite power and an absolute wisdom.

44 Among the simple and unknown people, men and women will arise whose word full of light will surprise theologians, philosophers, and scientists. But when the controversy is at its greatest, and the poor are humiliated and

their testimonies denied by the proud, the moment will come when Elijah will call the learned, the lords and the rulers to account and subject them to trial.

45 Woe to the false and the hypocrites in that hour, for perfect righteousness will then come down to them!

46 It will be the hour of judgment. But many spirit beings will rise from it to true life, many hearts will rise to faith, and many eyes will be opened to the light. (350, 71 - 72)

## Chapter 55 - Purifying the earth and mankind in judgment

### Warning voice of God and nature against the judgment of purification

1 I have told you that a very great trial is coming to all mankind - so great that there has been nothing like it in the whole history of its centuries and ages.

2 Now you must understand that I am speaking to all your hearts, giving you messages and warnings in many forms, so that men may reflect and be awake to my law, like the wise virgins of my parable

3 Will the nations and the various nations of the world listen to Me? Will this people listen to Me, to whom I make myself known in this form? I alone know it; but my duty as a father is to provide all means for their salvation through the way of my children. (24, 80 - 81)

4 Verily, I tell you, if men do not cleanse themselves in this time from the stains they have caused in their Spirit, the forces of nature will come as heralds to announce my judgment and glory and cleanse mankind from all uncleanness

5 Blessed are the men, women and children who, when they understand the nearness of that judgment, praise my name, because they feel that the "Day of the Lord" has come. For their heart will tell them that the end of the reign of evil is near. I tell you, these will be saved by their faith, their hope and their good works. But how many of those who live in those days will blaspheme God! (64, 67 - 68)

6 The paradise of the first men was turned into a valley of tears, and now it is but a valley of blood. This is why today, when I have come to fulfill the promise given to my disciples, I

awaken mankind from its spiritual sleep and give it my teaching of love to save it. I seek the spirit beings who have the destiny to witness my rallies and my word with their works in this time.

7 When these who are marked by me are united around my law, the earth and the stars will be shaken, and there will be signs in the sky; for at that time the voice of the Lord will be heard from one end of the earth to the other, and his Divine Spirit, surrounded by the spirits of the righteous, the prophets and the martyrs, will judge the spiritual and the material world. Then the time of the Holy Spirit will reach its full power. (26, 43 - 44)

8 Many peoples have fallen into the deep abyss of materialization, and others are near to fall; but the pain of their fall will cause them to awaken from their deep sleep.

9 These are those nations which, after a time of splendor, experienced a decline and sank into the darkness of pain, vice and misery. Today it is not one nation, but the whole of humanity that is blindly running towards death and chaos.

10 The arrogance of the nations will be afflicted by my righteousness. Remember Nineveh, Babylon, Greece, Rome and Carthage. With them you will find profound examples of divine justice.

11 Whenever men have taken the scepter of power and allowed their hearts to be filled with ungodliness, pride, and foolish passions, dragging their peoples with them into degeneration, my righteousness has come to strip them of their power.

12 But at the same time I have lighted a torch before them, which illuminates the way to the salvation of their Spirit. What would become of men if I left them to their own power in the moments of their trials? (105, 45 - 47)

13 From abyss to abyss man sank spiritually to the point of denying and forgetting me - to the extreme of denying himself by not recognizing his core of being, his Spirit.

14 Only my mercy will be able to spare men the pain of having to repeat the way to come to me. I alone in my love can provide the means in the way of my children so that they may discover the saving path. (173, 21 - 22)

15 On the day when the floods no longer covered the earth, I made the rainbow of

peace shine in the firmament as a sign of the covenant that God made with men.

16 Now I say to you: O mankind of the "third age", you who are the same, who have gone through all these trials in which you have been purified: You will soon experience a new chaos.

17 But I have come to warn the people chosen by Me and mankind in general, to whom I have made Myself understood in this time listen well, my children: here is the Ark, go into it, I invite you to do so

18 For you, O Israel, the ark is the observance of my law Everyone who obeys my commandments in the most painful days, in the most difficult time of trial, will be within the ark, will be strong and feel the protection of my love.

19 And to all mankind I say once more: The ark is my law of love. Everyone who practices love and mercy on his neighbor and himself will be saved. (302, 17 -19 o.)

20 I have always given you time for your preparation and provided means to save you. Before I sent you My judgment to call you to account at the end of an age or a period of time, I have expressed My love for you by warning you, awakening you and exhorting you to repentance, correction and goodness.

21 But when the hour of judgment had come, I no longer set myself to ask you whether you already repented, whether you already prepared yourselves, or whether you still persist in evil and disobedience

22 My judgment came at the appointed hour, and he who knew how to build his ark in time was saved. But he who mocked when the hour of judgment was announced to him, and who did nothing for his salvation, had to perish. (323, 51)

### **The power and dominion of evil is broken**

23 Until now it has not been human love that has prevailed in the world. It has been, as it had been from the beginning of mankind, the violence that rules and conquers. He who has loved is inferior as a victim of wickedness.

24 Evil has extended its kingdom and has become strong on earth. But just in this time I come to oppose those powers with my weapons, so that the kingdom of love and justice may be established among men.

25 Before that I will fight. For to give you the peace of my Spirit, it is necessary that I wage war and remove every evil. (33, 32 - 33)

26 Men will come to the end of their own way and will return on the same, reaping the fruits of all that they sowed, the only way through which repentance will arise in the hearts. For he who does not recognize his transgressions cannot do anything to make amends for his faults.

27 A new world is in preparation, and new generations will soon come; but before that, the hungry wolves must be eliminated, lest they take the sheep for prey. (46, 65 - 66)

28 A leprosy of a noncorporeal nature has spread on the earth, eating up hearts and destroying faith and virtue. Covered with spiritual rags men live there; they think that no one can uncover this wretchedness because men do not see beyond what is matter.

29 But the hour of conscience is drawing near, it is the same as when you said, the day of the Lord, or his judgment, is at hand. Then shall shame rise up in the one, and repentance in the other.

30 Those who hear this inner voice, burning hot and unrelenting, will feel in their inner being the fire that consumes, that destroys, that purifies. Neither sin nor anything that is not pure can resist this judgment fire. Only the Spirit can resist it, because he is endowed with divine power. Therefore, when he has passed through the fire of his conscience, he will, purified of his faults, rise anew. (82, 58 - 59)

31 All man-made pain will be put into a single cup, which will be drunk by those who caused it. And those who never allowed themselves to be shaken in the face of pain will then tremble in their spirit and body. (141, 73)

32 It is necessary that for a short time the heavens close for all, and that they open again only when a single cry rises from the earth, because it is recognized that the Father of all beings is one.

33 Verily, I tell you, I will subject this fratricidal and selfish world to judgment and purify it until I see love and light rising from it Also to those who today lead their peoples to ruin, who are currently sowing and spreading all vices, who have created their kingdom of injustice, I will, in reparation, give the

commission to fight the seductions, to remove corruption and to uproot the tree of evil. (151, 14 + 69)

34 Man, using his freedom of will, has bent his path of development until he has forgotten from whom he has come; and he has reached the point where virtue, love, goodness, peace, fraternity seem strange to his nature of being, and he considers selfishness, vice, and sin as the most natural and permissible.

35 The new Sodom is all over the earth, and a new cleansing is needed. The good seed will be saved, and from it a new humanity will be formed. On fertile fields watered with tears of repentance, my seed will fall down, which will germinate in the hearts of future generations, who will offer a higher form of worship to their Lord. (161, 21 - 22)

36 I will allow the hand of man to bring destruction, death and war, but only up to a certain limit. The injustice, depravity, blindness and striving for power of men will not be able to go beyond this limit.

37 Then my sickle will come, and it will cut off with wisdom that which my will determines. For life, love, and true justice are inherent in my sickle. But you, people, watch and pray! (345,91)

38 In former times the earth was a valley of tears; now it is a valley of blood. What will it be tomorrow? A whale's place of smoking debris, over which the judgment fire has passed, which consumed sin and cast down the arrogance of loveless men, because they neglected their Spirit.

39 Likewise, from the temple of wisdom will be thrown out the merchants of science, because they practiced usury with the light, because they defiled the truth. (315, 61 -62)

40 Full of arrogance the great nations rise up, boasting of their power, threatening the world with their weapons, proud of their intelligence and science, not realizing the fragility of the false world they have created; for a light breath of my justice will be enough to make this artificial world disappear.

41 But it will be man's own hand that destroys his own work; it will be his intellect that will invent the way to destroy what he has created before

42 I will see to it that only those human works which have brought good fruit to men will

survive, so that they may continue to be used for the good of future generations. But everything that serves a corrupting or selfish purpose will be destroyed in the fire of my relentless judgment.

43 On the ruins of a world created and destroyed by a materialistic humanity, a new world will arise, the foundations of which will be experience, and which will have as its goal the ideal of its spiritual upward development. (315, 55 - 56)

### **Apocalyptic wars, epidemics, plagues and destruction**

44 You are living in times of fear, in which men are purifying themselves by emptying their cup of suffering to the point of exhaustion But those who researched the prophecies already knew that the time was imminent when wars would break out everywhere because the nations did not understand each other.

45 It is still to be seen that the unknown diseases and epidemics will appear among mankind and confuse the scientists. - But when the pain reaches its climax among men, - before 1950, they will still have the strength to cry out: "God's punishment! But I do not punish; it is you who punish yourselves when you deviate from the laws that govern your spirit and your body.

46 Who has unleashed and challenged the forces of nature, if not man's unreasonableness? Who has defied my laws? the arrogance of scientists! But verily, I tell you, this pain will serve to uproot the weeds that have grown up in man's heart.

47 The fields will be covered with corpses, even innocent people will perish. Some will die by fire, others by hunger, and still others by war. The earth will tremble, the forces of nature will be set in motion, the mountains will spew out their lava, and the seas will surge up.

48 I will allow men to drive their corruption to the limit to which their free will allows them, so that they may feel true repentance in their Spirit, horrified by their own works. (35, 22 - 26)

49 The tree of science will be shaken by the raging of the hurricane and its fruits will fall upon mankind. But who has broken the chains of those elements, if not man?

50 Admittedly, the first human beings also learned to know pain in order to awaken to reality, to be awakened to the light of conscience and to conform to a law. But the developed, conscious, and educated man of that time - how dare he defile the tree of life? (288,28)

51 Epidemics will break out in the world, and a large part of humanity will perish. There will be unknown and rare diseases against which science will be powerless.

52 The whole world will be rid of weeds. My judgment will eliminate selfishness, hatred, the insatiable desire for power. Great natural phenomena will appear.

53 Nations will be devastated and whole regions will disappear. It will be an alarm call to your hearts. (206, 22 - 24)

#### **Natural and earth disasters**

54 Mankind, if you had spent all that you have used to wage bloody wars on doing humanitarian works, your existence would be full of the Father's blessings. But man has used the riches he has amassed to sow destruction, pain, and death.

55 This cannot be the true life that those who are brothers and sisters and children of God should lead. This way of living is not in accordance with the law that I wrote in your conscience.

56 To make you aware of the error in which you live, volcanoes will erupt, fire will pour out of the earth to destroy the weeds. The winds will be unleashed, the earth will shake, and the floods of water will devastate entire lands and nations.

57 In this way the kingdoms of nature will express their unwillingness to be displeased with man. They have broken with him because man has broken one bond of friendship and brotherhood after another, which bound him to the nature that surrounds him. (164, 40 - 42)

58 Much disaster will come upon mankind; there will be upheavals in nature, the elements will break their fetters: The fire will devastate whole regions, the waters of the rivers will overflow their banks, the seas will undergo changes.

59 There will be areas that will remain buried under the masses of water, and new lands will

emerge. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even the beings lower than man will perish. (11, 77)

60 The forces of nature are only waiting for the hour to come to assail the world and purify and purify the earth. The more sinful and arrogant a nation is, the harder my judgment will be upon it.

61 Hard and deaf is the heart of this mankind. It will be necessary for the cup of suffering to come to her, so that she may hear the voice of conscience, the voice of the law and of divine justice. Everything will be done for the sake of salvation and the eternal life of the Spirit. It is he whom I seek. (138, 78 - 79)

62 That flood which cleansed the earth of the uncleanness of men, and the fire which fell on Sodom, you know today as legends.

Nevertheless, even in this time you will experience how mankind will be shaken when the earth shakes under the power of air, water, and fire. But I send you an ark anew, which is my law, so that whoever enters it may be saved.

63 Not all who say "Father, Father" in the hour of the visitation will love Me, but those who always practice my love for their neighbor. These will be saved. (57, 61 - 62)

64 A new flood will come, which will wash the earth clean from human corruption. It will overthrow the altars of the false gods, will destroy stone by stone the foundations of that tower of pride and wickedness, and will wipe out every false teaching and perverse philosophy.

65 But this deluge will not be only of water as it once was; for the hand of man has unleashed all the elements against him, both visible and invisible. He pronounces his own judgment, punishes and judges himself. (65, 31)

66 The nature kingdoms will cry out for justice, and when they are gone, they will cause parts of the earth's surface to disappear and become sea, and seas to disappear and land to appear in their place.

67 The volcanoes will erupt to announce the time of judgment, and all nature will be shaken and shaken violently.

68 Pray that you may behave like good disciples, for this will be the appropriate time

for the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching to spread in the hearts. (60, 40 - 41)

69 Three quarters of the earth's surface will disappear, and only a part will remain to be a refuge for those who survive the chaos. You will witness the fulfillment of many prophecies. (238, 24)

70 Make no mistake; for before the "sixth seal" comes to an end, great events will take place: the stars will give meaningful signs, the nations of the earth will groan, and from this planet three parts will disappear and only one will remain, on which the seed of the Holy Spirit will sprout as new life.

71 Humanity will then begin a new existence, united in one teaching, one language, and one bond of peace and brotherhood. (250, 53)

72 I speak to you of the pain which you deserve, which you increase more and more, and which, when the hour has come, overflows.

73 I would never give such a cup to my children; but in My righteousness I can still allow you to reap the fruit of your wickedness, pride and recklessness, so that you may return to Me repentant

74 Men have challenged my power and my righteousness when, with their science, they desecrated the temple of nature where all is harmony, and their judgment will now be relentless

75 The elemental forces will be unleashed, the cosmos will be shaken and the earth will tremble. Then there will be horror in men, and they will want to flee, but there will be no escape. They will want to tame the unleashed forces and will not be able to. For they will feel guilty and, regretting their presumption and folly too late, they will seek death to escape punishment. (238, 15 - 17)

76 If people knew their spiritual gifts - how many sufferings would they relieve! But they have preferred to remain blind or lazy while facing times of greatest pain.

77 My teaching is to enlighten you so that you may spare yourselves those great sufferings which were announced to mankind through the prophets of former times.

78 Only in the improvement of your life can you find that power or ability to free yourselves from the effects of the elements unleashed. For faith or prayer are not the only

weapons that will give you victory over the blows and adversities of life: that faith and that prayer must be accompanied by a virtuous, pure and good life. (280, 14 - 15+17)

79 Soon a time of great events for the world will begin. The earth will quake, and the sun will send down burning hot rays on this world, scorching its surface. The continents will be afflicted with pain from one pole to another, the whole world will be cleansed, and there will be no creature that does not feel hardship and atonement.

80 But after this great chaos, the nations will regain their peace, and the forces of nature will calm down. After that "stormy night" in which this world lives, the rainbow of peace will appear, and everything will return to its laws, its order and harmony.

81 Again you will see the sky clear and the fields fertile. The watercourses will again be unclouded and the sea will be calm. There will be fruit on the trees and flowers on the meadows, and the harvests will be abundant. Man, purified and healthy, will feel worthy again and will see the way to his ascent and his return to me paved.

82 Everyone will be thoroughly pure and purified to be worthy to experience the coming New Age. For I must found the new mankind on firm foundations. (351, 66 - 69)

### **The justice of love and the mercy of God**

83 The hour is approaching in which the judgment will be fully felt in the world. Every work, every word and every thought will be judged. From the mighty of the earth who rule the nations to the least of them - they will all be weighed on my Divine Balance.

84 But confuse not righteousness with retribution, nor reparation with punishment. For I only allow you to reap the fruits of your seed and eat them, so that you may recognize by their taste and effect whether they are good or harmful, whether you have sown good or bad.

85 The innocent blood shed through human evil deeds, the grief and tears of widows and orphans, of the outcast who suffers misery and hunger - they all cry out for justice, and my perfect and loving but merciless justice comes down on all. (239,21 - 23)

86 My righteousness will come upon every creature and touch every human being, as the angel of the Lord came upon Egypt and executed my judgment, in which only those who had marked their door with the blood of a lamb were saved.

87 Verily, I tell you, in this time everyone will be saved who watches and believes in the Word and promises of the Saviour; the Divine Lamb who sacrificed himself to teach you to pray and to fulfil with perfect love the tasks of your atonement, because my Blood will protect you like a mantle of love But he who does not watch, he who does not believe or who blasphemes will be afflicted so that he may awaken from his lethargy. (76, 6 - 7)

88 When from the innermost part of men the cry for help comes up to me, saying to me, "My Father, our Savior, come to us, we perish," then I will let them feel my presence, will reveal to them my infinite mercy and prove it to them once more. (294, 40)

89 The habitual course of your life will suddenly be whipped by strong storms. But after that, in infinity, the light of a star will shine forth, whose rays will give the peace, light, and tranquillity that the incarnated Spirit requires to contemplate eternity. (87, 52)

#### **The effect of the court**

90 When it appears that for man all things are over, death has triumphed or evil triumphs, beings will rise from darkness to the light. From death they will rise to true life, and from the abyss of destruction they will rise to obey the eternal law of God.

91 Not all will know the abyss; for some were intent on keeping away from that war of passions, ambition, and hatred, and lived only on the edge of the new Sodom; and others, who have sinned much, will pause in time, and through their timely repentance and complete renewal will save many tears and much pain. (174,53 - 54)

92 Of all that moral and material structure of humanity "no stone will remain upon another". For, in order that the "new man" may appear on this earth, it is imperative that every stain be wiped away, every sin removed, and only that which contains good seed be left.

93 The brightness of my presence and of my righteousness will be perceived in the whole world, and in the face of that light the idols will be overthrown, the accustomed traditions will fall into oblivion, and the barren rites will be abandoned. (292, 33 - 34)

94 One door will remain open for the salvation of man: that of spiritualization. Whoever wants to save himself will have to give up his arrogance, his false greatness, his base passions, his selfishness.

95 Very bitter will be the cup that men will have to drink in the great battle. Nevertheless I say to you: well to those who drink from that cup and then leave the earth as purified ones. For when they return to this world in other bodies, their message will be permeated with light, peace and wisdom. (289, 60 - 61)

96 The "last battles" with their bitterness and the "last hurricanes" have not yet arrived. It is still to come that all forces will be thrown into turmoil, and the atoms will whirl around in a chaos, so that after all this a lethargy, an exhaustion, a sadness, and a disgust will occur, which will give the appearance of death.

97 But this will be the hour when the vibrating echo of a trumpet will be heard in the sensitive consciences that have become sensitive, announcing to you from the beyond that among men of good will the kingdom of life and peace is drawing near.

98 At that sound "the dead will rise" and will shed tears of repentance, and the Father will receive them as the "Prodigal Sons" tired from the long journey and weary from the great struggle, and will seal their Spirit with the kiss of love.

99 From this "day" on, man will abhor war. He will drive hatred and resentment from his heart, will pursue sin and begin a life of reparation and reconstruction. Many will be inspired by a light they did not see before and will set out to create a world of peace.

100 It will be only the beginning of the time of grace, the age of peace.

101 The Stone Age is already far behind. The age of science will also pass, and then the age of the Spirit will flourish among men.

102 The wellspring of life will reveal great mysteries, so that men will build a world strong in the science of good, in justice and in love. (235, 79 - 83)

## **XIII Transformation and completion of world and creation**

### **Chapter 56 - Victory and Recognition of the Spiritual Work of Christ**

#### **The spreading of the spiritual teachings through God's messengers**

1 My law will be the ark of salvation in this time. In truth I tell you: When the waters of the flood are unleashed with wickedness, pain and misery, the people of other nations will come in long trains to this land, attracted by its spiritualization, hospitality and peace; and when they have come to know this revelation and believe in what I have spoken as the HolySpirit at my renewed coming, I will call them too "Israelites according to the Spirit.

2 Among these crowds will be my messengers, whom I will make return to their peoples to bring their brothers the divine message of my word.

3 But not all will come to this nation to know the teaching I brought to you, for many will receive it spiritually. (10, 22)

4 You will all receive peace as you have earned it; but I promise you better times

5 After the purification that must take place on earth, men sent by Me will appear, virtuous spirit beings with great missions to create the obedient human family

6 Four generations after yours will still pass until my teaching spreads over the world and reaps beautiful fruits. (310, 50)

#### **The struggle for the recognition of the new word**

7 Today it is a small flock that surrounds me, but tomorrow it will be immeasurable crowds of people that gather around me. Among them will be the Pharisees, who will come and seek errors in my teaching, to stir up the opinion of the great masses against my work. They do not know that - before they still investigate my work - they themselves will be seen through. (66,61)

8 In those days three judges judged Me: Annas, Pilate and Herod, and the people pronounced judgment on Me. Now I tell you that many are My judges, and even greater is the number of those who will cause Me pain in this time.

9 But the more people abhor my law and teaching - when it is most persecuted and rejected, the voice of the people of faith will resound, because the same will not happen as in the "Second Age"; now I will not be alone. (94, 67)

10 There will be a short period of time in which my word given at this time will seemingly have disappeared from the face of the earth.

11 Then men will begin to invent spiritual teachings, to teach new laws and commandments. They will call themselves masters, apostles, prophets and messengers of God, and I will let them speak and sow for a time. I will let them plant their seed, so that when they reap the fruit, they will know what they have sown.

12 Time and the forces of nature will pass over their seeds, and their steps will be like judgment for each of these children of men.

13 It is necessary for the world to know deceit, that it may know the truth. Then the truth and the life essence, which I handed over to you in this time, will rise again among men in all their sincerity and spirituality. (106, 9 - 10)

#### **The power of the teaching of the HolySpirit**

14 A new age has dawned for humanity; it is the age of light, whose presence will be a culmination in the spiritual journey of all men, so that they may awaken, reflect, get rid of the heavy burden of their traditions, fanaticism, and errors, and then rise to a new life.

15 Some sooner and some later, all religions and sects will gradually come to the invisible temple, to the temple of the HolySpirit, which is present in my work, immovable like a pillar rising up into infinity, in expectation of men of all peoples and sexes.

16 When all have entered into the interior of my sanctuary to pray and to immerse themselves, the one and the other will attain the same knowledge of my truth. Therefore, once this climax on the way is completed, all

will rise united in the same law and worship their Father in the same way. (12, 94 - 96)

17 Together with the people whom I am forming and who I have wrested from darkness and ignorance, I will fulfil the prophecies given in times gone by, and in the face of my proofs and wonders the world will tremble and the theologians and interpreters of the prophecies will burn their books and prepare themselves inwardly to study this revelation Men with titles, men of science, men of scepter and crown will pause to hear my teaching, and many will say, "Christ the Savior has come again! (84, 60)

18 Verily I say to you, my word will change the stamp of your present world and of your whole life

19 For men of the present time, the world and its pleasures are the purpose of their lives. But soon they will value the Spirit higher than the body, and the body higher than clothes, and instead of chasing after worldly glories, they will seek the immortality of the Spirit.

20 In the beginning there will be fanaticism for the sake of the spiritual, the striving for it will be increased to the extreme; but afterward hearts will calm down, and spiritualization will blossom full of truth and sincerity. (82, 30 - 31)

21 My teaching will cause great upheavals in the world, there will be great changes in customs and ideas, and even in nature changes will occur. All this will indicate the beginning of a new age for mankind, and the spirit beings whom I will shortly send to earth will speak of all these prophecies. They will explain my word and describe the works to cooperate in the restoration and upward development of this world. (152,71)

22 A "new song" will spring up from the Spirit of all those who could not see me, and who finally did see me because they sought me in spite of their imperfections; and you know that he who seeks me always finds me.

23 As for those who have denied me, who have shunned me, who have kept my name secret, who do not want to acknowledge my presence, these will be given those trials on their way, which will open their eyes and likewise let them see the truth. (292, 35 - 36)

24 Like a torrential stream that sweeps away everything, so will be the flood that will form

the spiritualist masses - a flood that no one will be able to stop because their violence will be insurmountable. And the one who wants to stand in the way of their course as an obstacle will be swept along by the current.

25 Who on earth could have the power to stop the development of spiritual beings or the execution of God's counsel? No one. The only being with absolute power and righteousness is your Father, and He has ordained that every Spirit shall progress to perfection.

26 If my Divine Laws were violated by men for a short time, I will see to it that my voice, like the sound of a loud bell, is heard even by those who are dead for the spiritual life. (256, 40 - 42)

27 When mankind then knows my teaching and grasps its meaning, it will put its trust in it and will be strengthened in the faith that it is the sure way, the guide for every man who wants to live in justice, in love and in reverence for his neighbor.

28 When this teaching takes root in the hearts of men, it will illuminate family life, strengthening parents in virtue, marriages in fidelity, children in obedience, and teachers will fill them with wisdom. It will make the rulers generous and inspire the judges to exercise true justice. The scientists will feel enlightened, and this light will reveal to them great secrets for the good of mankind and for their spiritual development. In this way a new age of peace and progress will begin. (349, 35)

### **The knowledge of the return of Christ all over the world**

29 When man has sunk into the deepest depths of the abyss and, exhausted from struggling and suffering, no longer even has the strength to save himself, he will be amazed to see how from the depths of his own weakness, despair and disappointment, an unknown power springs forth, coming from the Spirit. When he realizes that the hour of his deliverance has come, he will spread his wings and rise above the ruins of a world of vanity, selfishness and lies and say, "There is Jesus, the rejected. He lives. In vain have we sought to kill him at every turn and day by day. He lives and comes to save us and to give us all his love. (154, 54)

30 Verily, I tell you, if once even kings marveled at the wretchedness in which I was born, at this time one will be equally surprised when all will experience the inconspicuous way I chose to bring you my word (307, 52)

31 At present, humanity is in the preparatory phase. It is my righteousness that is at work in it, without men already noticing it. For in their pride, in their haughty materialism, they attribute to chance all the events of their lives that are inevitable for them.

32 But soon my call will reach the hearts, and then they will approach me repentantly and ask me that their arrogance and their faults will be forgiven them.

33 This will be the hour of the cross for the Spirit of man, in which he will experience for a short time an absolute emptiness after his great disappointments, when he discovers the falseness of his high-handedness, the frailty of his power, the erroneousness of his ideologies.

34 But this state of confusion will not last long, because then my messengers will appear and spread my new message.

35 Once more, as in past times, when the messengers of my teaching went out from the East and brought the knowledge of my word to the West, so will the world at that time again see my messengers bringing the light of this message to the nations and the homes.

36 Will it seem strange to men that now the light goes from the west to the east? Will they therefore not acknowledge the message that my messengers bring to them in my name? (334, 42 - 45)

37 There are whole races that do not recognize Me, there are peoples that stubbornly distance themselves from My laws, that do not want to know My teaching, that oppose it because they consider it out of time.

38 There are those who have not understood Me, who insist on earthly liberties. They are also those who often do good out of their own advantage and not out of generosity.

39 But to every people and every race my righteousness and trials are intended, and these arrive day after day to finally make their hearts and minds fertile, as if they were cultivable fields, and after they have been worked, to plant the seed in them, the eternal seed of my love, my justice and my light.

40 Those peoples will speak of Me with love, those races will then put their hope in Me, and in the spirits of all the peoples of this mankind will resound songs of rejoicing, choirs of praise and love to the one Lord of all men. (328,12)

## Chapter 57 - Conversion and change in all areas

### New and deeper insights

1 The time is coming when spiritual revelations will reveal the light-filled path to men, so that they may know the secrets hidden in the bosom of creation.

2 The light of my Spirit will reveal to you the way to acquire the true science that enables man to be recognized and to gain obedience from the creatures around him and from the natural forces of creation, thus fulfilling my will that man should subdue the earth. But this will only happen when the Spirit of man, enlightened by conscience, has imposed its power and light on the weaknesses of the body. (22, 19)

3 Already the day is near when men will understand the meaning of the Spirit, because many who think they are believers do not believe, and others who think they see do not see. But once they grasp the truth, they will realize that it would be childish, unjust and unreasonable to continue to feed a being belonging to another life with fruits of the world.

4 Then they will seek the light in the religions, and in their spiritual fear and their agonizing desire to find the truth, they will abolish the falsehood of the teachings and weed out all superficial and outward things they find in the various cults until they discover the divine essence. (103, 42)

5 Mankind will certainly grow weary of continuing to sow hatred, violence, and selfishness. Every seed of hatred it sows will multiply in such a way that its powers will not be sufficient to reap its harvest.

6 This unforeseen and beyond her human power will stop her on her breathtaking and maddening course. After this I will perform a miracle in all hearts, making charity blossom where there was only egoism.

7 Men will again grant me all perfection, omniscience, and highest righteousness. They will remember that Jesus said, "No leaf of the tree moves without the will of the Father. For today, according to the opinion of the world, the leaf of the tree, the living beings and the stars move at random. (71, 30)

8 When my voice is heard in a spiritual way in humanity, men will feel something vibrating that has always been in them, although it could not express itself in freedom. It will be the Spirit who, encouraged by the voice of his Lord, will stand up and respond to my calls.

9 Then a new age will begin on earth, for you will no longer look at life from below, but will look, recognize and enjoy it from the heights of your spiritual upliftment. (321, 38 - 39)

10 Only when it is no longer the mind that prompts the Spirit to observe and delve into science, but when the Spirit lifts and instructs the mind, will man discover that which at present seems to him to be unfathomable, and which is nevertheless destined to be revealed to him as soon as he has spiritualized his intelligence. (295, 37)

11 I have told you that the time will come when the light will appear in all places, in all countries, on all continents. That light will shine according to man's spiritual training. But through the same, a new and more accurate conception of creation will be formed, a new concept of spirituality. In this way a new stage of spiritual development will begin. (200, 41)

12 When men come to think universally in love, each one will seek to perfect himself, to better serve and do justice to others. Every fear of punishment will be superfluous; man will obey the laws not out of fear but out of conviction. Only then will mankind have developed spiritually and intelligently. (291, 25)

13 When this my seed has risen in the heart of the peoples that make up humanity, there will be an absolute change in the lives of men. How great will be the difference that they will show both in their human lives and in their spiritual worship of God, when one makes the comparison between the way of living, believing, worshipping, "fighting" and thinking of the people of former times and those who live spirituality.

14 From that time of fanaticism, idolatry, materialization, and absurd dogmas of faith, no stone will remain upon another. All errors bequeathed by your ancestors and yourselves to future generations will be removed. All that does not contain an essence of good and truth will not endure. But all the good that you have inherited, they will preserve.

15 This teaching, which is presented in a more spiritual form than in past times, will have to fight among men, peoples, churches, and sects in order to prevail and take root. But as soon as the short time of confusion is over, peace will come to men, and they will rejoice when they take from my words the meaning that it has always held.

16 The ideas about my divinity, about spiritual life, and about the purpose of your existence will be put into the right channels, because every man will be a good interpreter of all that has been told you by your master, his messengers and prophets in parables and allegories.

17 That expression was only partially understood by men. It was the teaching which was intended for them according to their increasing spiritual and intellectual capacity. But since they wanted to know everything at once, they became entangled in more and more contradictions and misconceptions, because they gave material interpretations to what could only be interpreted in a spiritual way. (329, 22 - 26)

#### **Enlightenment through people sent by God**

18 I have promised you to send spirits of great light to live among you. These are just waiting for the time to approach the earth, to incarnate and to fulfill a great mission of restoration.

19 If then those spirit beings live in this world, what will you have to teach them? Verily, I tell you: Nothing! For they will come to teach, not to learn.

20 You will be astonished to hear them speak from childhood on profound things, to see them talking with scientists and theologians, astonishing adults by their experience, and recommending the right way to children and young people.

21 Blessed is the home that receives in its bosom one of these spirit beings. How heavy

will be the burdens of atonement for those who seek to prevent the fulfillment of the commission of my messengers! (238, 30 - 31)

22 I tell you again that you will not be lacking in the world of men who are endowed with great light, who will light your way and sow your life with love.

23 Mankind has always had the presence of those men on earth, but there are times coming when great legions of high spirits of light will come into the world, who will eliminate the false world you have created to build a new one, where you breathe peace and rule the truth.

24 They will suffer much under the wickedness of men. But this is nothing new, for none of God's messengers has escaped persecution, ridicule and hostility. They must come into the world and dwell on it, because their presence on earth is necessary.

25 They will come and lovingly address the hearts of men. Their word, imbued with the Father's righteousness, will strike the pride and joy of all those who have replaced the garment of humility of their Spirit with the splendor of vanity, pride, false power, and false glory.

26 These will be the first who will arise and point to my messengers with fingers trembling with wrath. But this will serve so that my servants may give great testimony of the truth they have brought to the world in every trial to which they are subjected.

27 At present you do not know in what ways of human life they will appear. But I tell you that some will appear in the bosom of the great religious communities. They will fight for the unity and spiritual harmony of all men.

28 Others will rise among the scientists and show with the fruit of their inspirations that the true end purpose of science is man's spiritual perfection, not his impoverishment and destruction.

29 So in all areas of life my servants will come to light, who will carry my law in their hearts and confirm with words and works all that I have spoken to you in this time. (255, 43 - 47)

### **The transformation of man**

30 I prophetically announce to you a new world and a spiritualized humanity, but when

this word is made known, it will again not be believed.

31 Generation after generation will pass away, the arrogance of men will unleash storms and floods, plagues and plagues, and the wailing of mankind will shake the space.

32 But after all this, the new inhabitants of the earth will begin a life of introspection and spiritualization, taking advantage of the immeasurable treasure of experience that past generations have left them, and the divine seed will begin to sprout.

33 The divine seed exists in every Spirit, since it has come forth from Me, and just as your children inherit the traits or character of their parents, so will spirit beings eventually reveal what they have inherited from their Heavenly Father: love (320, 9 - 11)

34 After the new flood the rainbow will shine as a symbol of peace and of the new covenant which mankind will make spiritually with their Lord.

35 You must prepare yourselves for a hard fight, for you will all have to fight against the dragon of evil, whose weapons are glory, hatred, earthly power, licentiousness, vanity, selfishness, lies, idolatry, and fanaticism - all powers of evil born of the human heart, against which you will have to fight with great courage and faith until you have defeated them.

36 When the dragon of your passions has been slain by your weapons of light, a new world will appear before the eyes of men - a new world, though it be the same; but it will appear more beautiful. For then men will use it for their welfare and progress, instilling an ideal of spiritualization in all their actions.

37 The hearts will be ennobled, the minds of men will be enlightened, the Spirit will be able to bear witness to his existence. All good things will flourish, all uplifting things will serve as seeds for human works. (352, 61 - 64)

38 Man has sunk to the bottomless pit, and to that point his conscience has accompanied him in waiting for the right time to be heard.

Soon this voice will be heard in the world with such great violence as you cannot yet imagine.

39 But this will cause humanity to rise up from its abyss of pride, materialism, and sin, to wash itself in the tears of its repentance, and

to begin to move upward on the path of spiritualization.

40 I will stand by all my children, for I am the resurrection and the life that raises the "dead" from their graves.

41 In that life which I am offering to mankind today, men will do my will and renounce out of love the freedom of will, convinced that whoever does the Father's will is neither a servant nor a slave, but a true child of God. Then you will know true happiness and perfect peace, which are the fruit of love and wisdom(79, 32).

42 I say to you that in this "third time" - even if it seems impossible to you - the renewal and salvation of mankind will not be difficult, since the work of redemption is divine work.

43 It will be my love that brings men back to the way of light and truth. My love, which penetrates secretly into every heart, caresses every Spirit, manifests itself through every conscience, will transform the hard rocks into sensitive hearts, will make spiritualized beings out of materialistic men and men of good, peace and goodwill out of hardened sinners.

44 I speak to you in this way because no one knows better than I the development of your Spirit, and I know that today's man, in spite of his great "materialism", his love for the world and his passions developed to the greatest sin, lives only for the appearance of "flesh" and material life. I know: as soon as he feels in his Spirit the loving touch of my love, he will quickly come to me to rid himself of his burden and follow me on the path of truth, which he unconsciously longs to walk. (305, 34 - 36)

45 Be vigilant, and you will be witnesses of the conversion of those who had denied me, as you will also see the return of those who had strayed from the true way.

46 Scientists who dedicated their lives to the search for elements and forces of destruction will, when they feel their judgment approaching, return to the way of truth to dedicate their last days to the moral and material reconstruction of the world.

47 Others, who in their arrogance have tried to take my place in the spirit beings, will descend from their throne seats to emulate me in humility. And also men who once stirred up the nations and unleashed wars will

recognize their crimes and anxiously strive for the peace of men. (108, 39)

48 When my light has penetrated into all hearts, and men who lead the nations, those who teach them, and all who have the most important tasks to perform, are guided and inspired by that higher light which is conscience, then you can trust one another, then you can trust your brothers, because my light will be in all, and in my light my presence and my justice of love will prevail. (358, 29)

49 My teaching will be heard again by mankind, but not because my law has returned to men, because it was always written in their Spirit. It will be men who return to the way of the law.

50 This world will be an image of the lost son of my parable. Like him, she will also find the Father waiting for her in his place, to embrace her with love and sit at his table to eat.

51 The hour of this mankind's return to Me has not yet come, nor has any part of its heritage remained for her, which she will spend in feasts and pleasures until she is naked, hungry and sick, to then raise her eyes to her Father

52 It is necessary to grant a few more "moments" to those who chase the goods of the world, so that their disappointment may then be complete; so that they may finally be convinced that the gold, power, titles, and pleasures of the flesh will never give them the peace and welfare of their Spirit.

53 The hour of self-examination in the light of conscience is drawing near for all mankind. At that time, scholars, theologians, scientists, the rulers, the rich, and the judges will ask themselves what the spiritual, moral, or material fruit was that they harvested and that they can give mankind to eat.

54 After this time many will return to me because they realize that despite the prestige they enjoyed on earth, they lacked something to fill the emptiness into which their spirit had fallen, which can only be nourished by the fruits of spiritual life. (173, 19-20 + 57- 58)

55 Out of the people of today without spirituality and love I will bring forth the generations that have so often been prophesied through my word. But first I will work on these peoples who today

misunderstand each other, war against each other and destroy each other.

56 When then the execution of My judgment has passed over all, and the weeds have taken root, a new humanity will begin to emerge, no longer bearing in its "blood" the seed of discord, hatred, or envy, because the "blood" of its parents was purified in the melting pot of pain and remorse.

57 I will receive them and say to them, "Ask, ask, and it will be given to you", as I told you in the "Second Time". But today I add: understand to ask. (333, 54)

### **Changes and upheavals in all areas of life**

58 the material world, the planet, is not near its dissolution, but the end of this world of errors and sins, of darkness and bad science is brought about by the light of my teaching, and on its ruins I will build a new world of progress and peace (135, 5)

59 Great will be the transformation that mankind will suffer within a short time. Social organizations, principles, creeds, doctrines, customs, laws and all orders of human life will be shaken to their foundations. (73, 3)

60 Men, nations, races and peoples, they will all have to follow the Divine Call when the Spirit of man, weary of his imprisonment on earth, rises, breaks the chains of materialism and emits the jubilant cry of spiritual liberation. (297, 66)

61 The time will come when men will appear who truly love my law, who are able to unite the spiritual law with that of the world, that is, eternal power with temporal power.

62 It will not happen to enslave the spirit beings as in times past, but to show them the way to the light, which is the true freedom of the Spirit.

63 Then morality will return to the bosom of families; there will be real places of education and spirituality in your customs and habits. It will be the time when conscience will let its voice be heard, and when my children will communicate with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit, when the races will merge.

64 All this will be decisive for the disappearance of many differences and disputes; for - although your world is so small - you have not yet understood how to live

together as one family, you have not been able to offer Me a uniform form of worship.

65 Ancient Babylon has condemned you to this separation of peoples and races, but the building of my spiritual temple in the heart of men will free you from this atonement and make you truly love one another. (87,10)

66 A time will come when man's desire to develop his Spirit higher will be so burning that he will use all means at his disposal to transform this valley of tears into a world where harmony reigns, that he will accomplish "the impossible", that he will go to the point of sacrifice and superhuman effort to prevent wars.

67 It will be those people who will bring this world up, who will remove the cup of suffering from human life, who will rebuild all that past generations have destroyed in their blind striving for power, in their materialization and imprudence.

68 They will be the ones who will watch over true worship for Me - that worship without fanaticism or outward and useless ritual acts. They will try to make mankind understand that the harmony between human laws and spiritual laws and their fulfillment is the best worship that men can offer to God. (297, 68 - 69)

69 The time of rites, altars and church bells is now coming to an end among men. Idolatry and religious fanaticism will show their last signs of life. That time of struggle and chaos will come, which I have continuously announced to you.

70 When then, after the storm, peace will have returned to all spirit beings, men will no longer build royal palaces in my honor, nor will the crowds of people be called together by the sound of bells, nor will those who feel great exercise power over the masses of people. The time of humility, fraternity, spirituality will come, which brings with it equality of spiritual gifts for mankind. (302, 37)

71 In the present day the reaper is present, with the order to cut down every tree that does not bear good fruit. In this great struggle only justice and truth will prevail.

72 Many churches will disappear, some will remain. In some the truth will shine forth, in others only deceit will be offered. But the

sickle of justice will continue to cut until every seed that exists on earth is sifted. (200, 11)

73 This is the continuation of my teachings, but not the end of times, as man interprets it. The world will continue to orbit in space, the spirit beings will continue to come to earth and incarnate to fulfill their destiny. Humans will continue to populate this planet, and only the way of life among humans will change.

74 The changes that human life is undergoing will be great, so great that it seems to you that one world is coming to an end and another is coming into being. (117, 14)

75 To this you are all moving, towards that life of joy and peace, not towards the abyss and "death", as your heart believes it to be.

76 Although you still have to experience much bitterness before the time of your spiritualization comes. But neither death, nor war, nor pestilence, nor hunger will stop the course of life and the spiritual development of this humanity. I am stronger than death, and therefore I will give you back to life if you should perish, and will let you return to earth whenever it is necessary.

77 I still have much to reveal to you, beloved mankind, my Book of Divine Wisdom still holds many surprises. (326, 54)

## Chapter 58 - The Kingdom of Peace of Christ and the Completion of Creation

### The determining power in the Kingdom of Peace of Christ

1 Just as I announced to you those times of great suffering, so I tell you that when the confusion is over, harmony will come among men

2 The haughty, those who think themselves great, those who are without charity and righteousness, will be held back for a time in the hereafter, so that goodness, peace and righteousness may progress on earth and in the midst of them spiritualization and good science may grow. (50, 39 - 40)

3 In the lives of men, evil has always oppressed good. But I tell you again that evil will not prevail, but that my law of love and justice will rule mankind. (113, 32)

4 The majority of the spirit beings incarnating in the humanity of those days will be so committed to good that when people who are inclined toward evil appear, however powerful they may be, they will have to bow to the light of truth that those who bring it before their eyes - quite contrary to what is happening now. For since the corrupt are in the majority, they have created from evil a power that suffocates, infects, and embraces the good. (292, 55)

5 In those days, O disciples, the New Jerusalem will be in the heart of men. You will reach high degrees of spiritualization, and I will not only send spirit beings of great development to incarnate among you to bring you my messages. I will also send you the spirit beings who need your virtue and who, when they live among you, purify themselves from their sins.

6 In those times the opposite will happen from today, where I send you pure spirit beings and you return them to Me defiled (318, 46)

### The new man

7 Men will come up out of the filth and the mud and sin to the law and to virtue, and will walk in the ways of love and grace. Everywhere my Spirit will be felt, every eye will see me, every ear will hear me, and every mind will comprehend my revelations and inspirations.

8 People who were thought to be clumsy and illiterate will suddenly see themselves enlightened and transformed into my prophets. From their lips will come words that will be like crystal clear water on withered hearts.

9 This water the prophets will take from the fountain of wisdom and truth, which I am; in it men will find health, purity and eternal life. (68,38 - 39)

10 My kingdom is reserved for the children of good will who embrace their cross out of love for their father and their neighbour. This kingdom, of which I speak to you, is not in a certain place; it can exist both on earth, which you inhabit, and on all spiritual homes; because my kingdom consists of peace, light, grace, power, harmony, and all this you can attain - even if in limited form - already in this life. You will attain the spiritual fullness only

beyond this world, which you currently inhabit. (108,32)

11 Verily, I tell you, although men today are more matter than spirit, tomorrow they will be more spirit than matter

12 Men have tried to completely materialize their Spirit, but they will not achieve that total materialization. For Spirit is like a brilliant, and a brilliant never ceases to be one, even if he has fallen into the dirt. (230, 54)

13 Men will dedicate their science, their strength, their talent and their heart to the service of my divine cause, without neglecting their duties, their tasks in the world. They will turn to the healthy pleasures that are beneficial to their spirit and body. They will struggle for their renewal and freedom, will not be infected, will not take anything they do not need. Then corruption, shamelessness, will disappear from the earth, then the Spirit will have attained absolute dominion over their body shell [soul], and although it still inhabits a body, it will lead a spiritual life of love, brotherhood and peace.

14 This will be the time when wars will disappear, when there will be mutual respect and helpfulness, when you will realize that you can no longer dispose of the life of a neighbor nor your own. You will then know that you are not owners of your life, nor that of your children and spouses, nor of this earth, but that I am the owner of all creation. But since you are my beloved children, you are likewise owners of all that is mine.

15 But though I am Lord and owner of all that is created, I am not able to kill my creatures, to hurt anyone, or to cause pain to anyone. Why then have those who are not owners of life taken what does not belong to them to dispose of it?

16 When this teaching is understood by men, they will have taken a step upward in their spiritual development, and this world will be a home for advanced spirit beings.

17 You do not know whether you will again inhabit this planet after this time. I will designate those who will experience those times of grace, who will see this earthly realm, which in another epoch was a valley of tears, destruction and death.

18 Those seas, mountains and fields that witnessed so much pain will then be

transformed into a place of peace, into an image of the worlds beyond.

19 I have announced to you that when the fighting ceases, my kingdom will already be near you, and that then your Spirit will blossom in virtues. My teaching will be present in all spirit beings, and I will make myself known through men and women. (231, 28 - 30)

20 I have prepared an age in which mankind will rise in obedience. Your grandchildren will see the glory that I will pour out on this earth.

21 For my will must be fulfilled on this world, which I handed over to you as an earthly paradise, and the time will come when those spirit beings will come to this planet who have reached a high stage of development, who have fought. My divine light will outshine the earth, and the fulfillment of my law will reign on it. (363, 44)

#### **The earth as a land of promise and reflection of the kingdom of heaven**

22 This earth, desecrated by sin, defiled by crime, and defiled by greed and hatred, will have to recover its purity. Human life, which has been a ceaseless struggle between good and evil, will become the home of the children of God, a home of peace, brotherhood, understanding and noble aspirations. But to achieve this ideal, men must go through the trials that will shake them out of their spiritual lethargy. (169, 14)

23 On sins, hatred and vices I will not build a new world, I will build on firm foundations of renewal, experience and repentance, I will transform all things in you. Even out of darkness will light break forth, and out of death I will create life.

24 Even though men have defiled and profaned the earth - tomorrow they will make worthy this home with their good works, which will be recognized as a land of promise, to which they will come to perform noble tasks. Who then could still doubt the transformation of the world? (82, 44 - 45)

25 I am currently building the temple of the Holy Spirit. But when it is built, there will be no more meeting houses, churches and pilgrimage sites, or they will have lost their right to exist, along with their religious symbols, rites and traditions. Then you will

feel my greatness and my presence, you will recognize as church the universe and as worship the love for your neighbor.

26 From the bosom of Mother Nature will spring new knowledge, which will make your science a way of welfare, because it will be put on the right path by the conscience, which is the voice of God.

27 The brain will no longer be the master of the world, but the co-worker of the Spirit, who will guide and enlighten it. (126, 35 - 36)

28 When then the world attains its renewed liberation and, guided by the light of Elijah, enters into this righteous and good life, you will have here on earth a glimmer of the spiritual life which awaits you beyond this life, so that you may then enjoy eternally the peace and light of your Father.

29 But if you are wondering how all nations will unite in one people, like those tribes that formed the people of Israel, I tell you: do not worry, for once the nations are all brought into the "desert", the visitations will forge them together, and when this happens, a "new manna" will fall from heaven on all needy hearts (160, 39)

30 As the Promised Land was distributed to the people of Israel, so will the whole earth be distributed to mankind. This will happen when the time has come for it - after the purification. Since it is my will that this distribution should take place, justice and equality will prevail in it, so that all people can work together on one single work. (154, 49)

31 Imagine the progress of a humanity whose morality springs from spiritualization; imagine a humanity without limits and national boundaries, fraternally sharing all the means of life that the earth gives to its children.

32 Try to imagine what human science would be like if its ideal were love for one another, if man received the knowledge he seeks through prayer.

33 Consider how pleasing it will be for Me to receive the worship of love, faith, obedience, and humility from men through their lives, without their having to take recourse to rites and external cult forms.

34 This only will be life for men, because in it they will breathe peace, they will enjoy freedom and only feed on that which contains truth. (315, 57 - 58)

35 The sins of men shall be blotted out, and all things shall seem as new. A light full of purity and virginity will enlighten all creatures, a new harmony will greet that humanity, and then a hymn of love to their Lord, whom He has been waiting for so long, will rise from the Spirit of men.

36 Mother Earth, desecrated from the earliest times by her children, will again adorn herself with her most beautiful festive garments, and men will no longer call her "valley of tears", nor will they turn her into a field of blood and tears.

37 This world will be like a small sanctuary in the middle of the universe, from where men will raise their Spirit to the Infinite, in a union full of humility and love for their Heavenly Father.

38 To my children my law will be imprinted in their minds and my word in their hearts, and if mankind in times gone by found pleasure in evil and delight in sin, they will have no other ideal than good, nor will they know any greater pleasure than that of walking in my ways.

39 But do not think that man will therefore renounce his science or his civilization and retire to lonely valleys and to the mountains to live a primitive life. No, he will still enjoy the fruits of the tree of science, which he has cultivated with so much interest, and when his spiritualization is greater, so will his science.

40 But towards the end of times, when man has gone all this way and has snatched the last fruit from the tree, he will recognize the wretchedness of his works, which formerly seemed so great to him, and he will comprehend and feel the spiritual life, and through the same he will admire the work of the Creator as never before. Through inspiration he will receive the great revelations, and his life will be a return to simplicity, naturalness, spiritualization. Some time will pass before this day comes, but all my children will see it. (111, 12-14)

### **The perfection of creation**

41 I am preparing the valley where I will gather all my children for the Great Universal Judgment. I will judge with perfection, my love and mercy will embrace mankind, and on that

day you will find salvation and healing from all your evils.

42 Today, when you atone for your transgressions, let your Spirit be purified. In this way you will be prepared to receive from Me the inheritance I have provided for each of you. (237, 6)

43 My love will melt all men and all worlds into one unity. Before me the differences of races, languages and tribes will disappear, even the differences that exist in spiritual development. (60, 95)

44 My Spirit has descended upon every spirit being, and my angels are everywhere in the universe fulfilling my orders to put everything in order and on the right track. Then, when all have completed their mission, ignorance will have disappeared, evil will no longer exist, and only good will reign on this planet. (120, 47)

45 All the worlds in which my children perfect themselves are like an infinite garden. Today you are still tender shoots, but I promise you that you will not lack the crystal-clear water of my teachings, and you will increase in wisdom and love more and more by watering them; until one day in eternity, when the trees will bear full ripe fruit in abundance, the divine gardener will be able to refresh himself by tasting the fruits of his own love. (314, 34)

46 I want that at the end of the struggle, when all my children are united forever in the spiritual home, they may share in my infinite happiness as Creator, in recognition of the fact that each one of you has participated in the divine work of building up or restoring.

47 Only as spirit beings will you discover that of all that I have created since the beginning nothing has been lost, that everything in me is resurrected, everything comes to life and is renewed.

48 So when so many beings have been lost for a long time; when many, instead of works of life, have done destructive works, they will discover that the time of their aberration was only temporary, and that their works, no matter how bad they may have been, will find restitution in Eternal Life and will be transformed into co-workers of my unceasingly creative work.

49 What are some centuries of sin and darkness, as mankind had them on earth, when you compare them to eternity, a time of

development and peace without end? You have distanced yourselves from me because of your freedom of will and will, through conscience, cause to return to me. (317, 17 - 20)

50 This world is not eternal, nor need it be. If this home no longer fulfills the purpose that it now has as its *raison d'être*, it will disappear.

51 If your Spirit no longer needs the lessons this life gives because it expects other, higher ones on another world, then, because of the light of knowledge gained in this life struggle, it will say, "With what clarity I now understand that all the misfortunes of this life were only experiences and lessons I needed to understand better. How long did that "day's work" seem to me, when the sufferings depressed me. Now, on the other hand, when everything is over - how short and fleeting it seems to me in the face of eternity! (230, 47)

52 I have received the tribute of all creation, from the greatest stars to the beings hardly perceptible to your eyes.

53 Everything is subject to development, everything goes its course, everything progresses, everything changes, develops higher and perfects itself.

54 When it has then reached the summit of perfection, my spiritual smile will be like an infinite dawn in the whole universe, from which every blemish, every misery, suffering, and imperfection will have disappeared. (254, 28)

### **The hymn of praise for the restored harmony of creation**

55 In my Spirit there is a song of praise whose sounds no one has yet heard; no one knows it, neither in heaven nor on earth.

56 That song will be heard in all the universe when the pain, the misery, the darkness, and the sin are blotted out.

57 Those divine sounds will echo in all spirit beings, and the Father and the children will unite in this chorus of harmony and bliss. (219, 13)

58 I want to rise in you as victorious - want you to consider your Father as King of hosts, who defeats the evil in you, and yourselves as soldiers full of spiritual honor, full of contentment and peace of mind.

59 Then will the hymn of Universal Harmony be heard in the greatest of victories - that triumph which will come, but in which neither your Father nor yourselves will be grieved to have "vanquished" by your love.

60 Our "vanquished" will not be the spirit beings - it will be the evil, all darkness, sins, and imperfections.

61 The Father's triumph will consist in the salvation of all the remaining spirit beings who were rooted in darkness and evil.

62 You are in error when you believe that someone will be lost. I would no longer be God if a single Spirit could not find salvation.

63 All those whom you call demons are likewise spirit beings who came forth out of God, and if they are still lost today, they too will find redemption.

64 When will the true light be in them? When, together with the spiritual hosts of light, you will fight their ignorance and their sin with your prayer and your works of love and mercy.

65 Your Father and your perfect happiness will be the Great Day of the Lord. The Universal Banquet will take place when you all once feed at his table on the bread of eternal life. (327, 47 - 48)

66 Have I not told you that you are the heirs of my glory? So all that is missing is that you acquire merits so that it may be yours and you may enjoy it.

67 All that I have created has not been for Me but for my children. I only want your joy, your eternal bliss. (18, 60 - 61)

68 All power that enlivened beings and gave life to organisms will again turn to Me; all light that illuminated the worlds will return to Me, and all beauty that was poured out over the kingdoms of creation will again be in the Spirit of the Father; and as soon as again in Me, that life will be transformed into Spirit Essence, which will be poured out on all spiritual beings, on the children of the Lord; for I will never disinherit you from the gifts I have given you; I will never disinherit you from the gifts I have given you; I will never disinherit you from the kingdoms of creation; I will never disinherit you from the kingdoms of the Father

69 Wisdom, eternal life, harmony, infinite beauty, goodness, all this and more will be in

the children of the Lord when they inhabit with Him the place of perfection (18,54-56)

## XIV The Mission Statement

### Chapter 59 - Mission to spread the new word of God

#### Instructions for the production of book volumes, excerpt editions and translations

1 This is the announced time in which I had to speak to mankind, and I want you, in fulfillment of my predictions, to compile book volumes with this word I have given you, later to make extracts and analyses of them and to bring them to the attention of your fellow men. (6, 52 o.)

2 Put together a book from my words, take the meaning out of it, so that you may have a true understanding of the purity of my teaching. You may discover errors in the word transmitted by the voice bearer, but not in the meaning.

3 My transmitters have not always been prepared. That is why I have told you that you should not just read it superficially, but penetrate into its meaning so that you may discover its perfection. Pray and meditate so that you can understand it. (174, 30)

4 I brought you this word and made it heard in your own language, but I give you the

commission to translate it later into other languages so that it may be known to all

5 In this way you will begin to build the true

"Tower of Israel" - that which unites all peoples spiritually into one, that unites all men in that divine, unchanging and eternal law which you have experienced in the world from the mouth of Jesus when He told you: "Love one another. (34, 59 - 60)

6 I want that my word, when books are formed out of it, which must be spread over the earth, be printed without error, as pure as it came out of me.

7 If you let it thus enter into your books, a light will stream out of it, which will enlighten mankind, and its spiritual meaning will be felt and understood by all men. (19, 47 - 48)

8 I command you my teaching so that you may pass it on to your fellow men in the same form in which I give it to you. But never discuss in a violent way when you teach them. Beware of judging what you do not know, but understand that a louder example will suffice to convert men to spiritualization. (174, 66)

9 Prepare yourselves to give the good news, which will be received with joy by many.

10 I say to you "of many" and not "of all, for some may tell you that what was revealed to them by God in the First Days, and what Christ brought to men, is enough.

11 Just then, let your lips, moved and inspired by Me, tell the unbelieving people that it is necessary to know the new revelation in order to know all the truth granted to men by God in the past times. (292, 67)

#### **The right to know the new word of God**

12 It is necessary that you go out into the different ways of the earth, O beloved people. For see, even in the Mexican nation many have not yet recognized my work.

13 See how those who claim to work in my name are already rising in the world, even though they are spiritually needy.

14 But you, who have been abundantly blessed by my divinity, what is your task? To make my teaching known. You must not hide yourselves from the world, nor deny it the help it needs. (341, 16)

15 Here I am preparing you in silence; after that the day will come when you must set out to prepare the ways so that my word may reach all hearts

16 In that day the world will be purified by suffering, and my word will no longer appear to her as a foreign language, but as something which the heart and Spirit can easily understand and feel

17 I give you the book that speaks of truth and love, that you may bring it to all mankind.

18 There is no people on earth of whom I could tell you that you do not need to go there because there is no need for this revelation. What nation can claim to be truly Christian-not only in name, but because of its love, mercy and forgiveness? What nation can prove its spirituality? In what part of the world do they love one another? Where do people

actually follow the teachings of Christ? (124, 15 - 16)

19 When this message is completed, I will no longer speak through these transmitters, but will thereafter manifest myself in subtle ways in the spirit beings.

20 But my word, imprinted in the hearts of those who heard it, and written down in a new book, shall be brought to the peoples and nations of the world as a seed of peace, as a light of true knowledge, as a remedy for every evil that tortures the body and spirit of men.

21 My word will not reach the hearts when my messengers desire it, but when it is my will. For it will be I who will watch over my seed, who will prepare the earth for it and pave the way. It will be I who will let it reach the peoples, nations and families wisely, at the right time.

22 It will come when it is already expected, when hearts are in expectation, because they remember my promises when they have awakened from their deep dream of self-importance, pride, materialism, and vanity. (315, 28 - 29)

23 I will give my people the means to bring my message to all nations. I will see to it that they find people of good will in their way who will help them to carry my rallies to the ends of the earth. (323, 75)

24 Through you the law is to be made known anew to the new generations. This is why I have told you that you must be prepared. For you have come to prepare the way for the future, so that the new generations will no longer be idolaters in the future, nor false prophets arise among them who deceive mankind.

25 All these things you must reveal to the world, Israel. In this time, in which different worldviews have come into being, sect against sect will rise, the denominations will fight among themselves and will also reject you.

26 But since you are children of light and peace, you are to tell them: "The truth is contained in the meaning of the Third Testament, there is the testimony of the presence and coming of the Lord in this time.

27 You shall point out this book to mankind and bear witness to its truth by your fulfillment of my law. (348, 42 - 43)

### **Instructions for the dissemination of the spiritual teachings**

28 Understand, people: In this "Third Age" you, as witnesses who have witnessed this Divine rallies, have the task of spreading this message faithfully and truthfully. You have been called and chosen to bring the Good News to humanity, to teach your fellow men the spiritual way - the only one that leads you to peace, to true light, and to all-embracing brotherhood. (270, 10)

29 Have patience and understanding, for it is not you that mankind shall acknowledge, but my work, my teaching, and it is eternal. Your task is to bring, with your words and deeds, the message that reveals to men the way in which they can take a step towards perfection. (84, 11)

30 Built on firm ground, so that what I have built in you in spirituality and renewal may not be destroyed by the unbelievers.

31 But you must not hide this truth for fear of the world; you must show it to the world in broad daylight. In this time you are not to go to catacombs to pray and love Me.

32 Do not be shy when you speak of me or bear witness in any way because then men will not acknowledge that I made myself known to you, they will doubt that the multitudes of the sick and needy got well and found relief from their sufferings, they will deny the miracles I performed to ignite your faith

33 I will leave you the book of my teachings to tell the world, "Behold, here is what the Master left as an inheritance. And truly, how many will believe when they hear the reading of my word, and how many sinners will be renewed!

34 Take heed to all these teachings, that the trials in your lives may not catch you unprepared. (246, 69 - 70)

35 How many teachings, how many forms of worship for God, and how many new ideas about the spiritual and about human life will you find. If you can penetrate into them and judge them, each will show you a good and right part, and another, erroneous part, far from the truth, which is justice, love, and perfection.

36 Wherever you discover errors, ignorance, or evil, spread the essence of my teaching,

which, because it is mine, must not be mixed with unclean things or errors.

37 My teaching is absolute, comprehensive and perfect. (268,58 - 60)

38 I tell you already now that those who really sow this seed with the cordiality with which I have entrusted it to you will go their way in peace The doors will be opened to them who had been deaf to their knocking; and although they may be fought, they will never succumb in battle, because their virtue will make them survive all trials.

39 On the other hand, those who ignore the voice of their conscience, who do not obey my words and betray me, will always be abandoned to their enemies, will live without peace and feel fear of death. (252, 24 - 25)

40 People, before the wars in the world still have an end, my law of love is to touch all spirit beings, although you cannot yet know today in what way.

41 This message of spiritual light will likewise reach men; but this will only happen when you are strong.

42 No one dares to say that this work is the truth unless he is convinced of it, for then no one will believe you. But if your faith is absolute and your conviction true, no one will be able to prevent you from bringing the Good News to all hearts. (287, 52-53)

## **Chapter 60 - Working in the Spirit of Christ**

### **Necessary qualities, virtues and abilities of the new disciples**

1 How difficult it seems to you to find a way to fulfill your task in this time. But I tell you that it is not difficult because mankind is prepared to receive my message.

2 At all times the weak are despondent in the face of battle, while the strong have shown that faith in my law overcomes all. Your destiny, Israel, has been to always bring new messages and revelations to the world, which is why you sometimes doubt whether you will find faith.

3 But have no fear, take the seed which I have entrusted to you and sow it. You will already see how many of the fields you will find fertile,

which you thought to be barren, when they are made fruitful with the truth of my word.

4 Do not fail to do your work because you feel unworthy. Verily, I tell you, whoever has a mission and fails to carry it out acts as wickedly as he who knowingly defiles the law.

5 Do not forget that the Father will demand an account from you in the end, both for what you have done evil and for what you have failed to do. Know that both the one and the other transgression will cause suffering to your Spirit.

6 Spread My teaching, speak My word to men, convince them with your works of love, invite them to hear Me, and when they come with the crowds and the light of faith is kindled in their hearts, I will call them children of the New People of Israel (66, 14 - 17)

7 To those who rise from the mire, the dirt and selfishness to a life of service and active charity for their fellow men, I will show as an example that my teaching has light and grace to renew sinners This example will spread to all hearts.

8 Who would not wish to be among those who bear witness to Me? but truly, I tell you, if your actions do not truly come from the heart, they will not bear fruit with your fellow men, and you will often hear them calling you hypocrites and false preachers And I do not want it to happen to you in this way.

9 You must know that in this day and age it is very difficult to fool men. Spirit is awakened, and even if they are lost in the materialism of their existence, they are sensitive to every spiritual manifestation. But if you cannot deceive your fellow men - can you deceive your Father?

10 Let the love of the Master take shelter in your being, that you may forgive your enemies as He forgives you. Then your heart will be like a lifeline among men. (65, 44 - 46)

11 Have no fear of men: for verily I say to you I will speak through your mouth, testify my word through you, and the echo of it will reach to the ends of the earth, to the great, to the small, to the rulers, to the scientists and the theologians. (7, 37)

12 I say to you again, that you must not be afraid of confrontation. So tell your fellow men with the greatest naturalness that the Lord has come to you.

13 Tell them that he who died on the cross was Jesus - the body in which Christ was hiding, the living temple in which the "Word of God" dwelt; but that Christ, the Divine Love, lives and comes to his children in the Spirit to teach them the way that will lead them into his Spiritual Kingdom. (88, 62 - 63)

14 Fear not the judgments and mockeries of sects and denominations. They are the ones who, although they have the books of prophecy in their hands, have not interpreted them correctly and therefore did not understand to expect me. You, on the other hand, who did not know the prophecies that spoke of my return as Holy Spirit, expected Me. Now the "third time" is here, but mankind has not understood how to interpret the Gospel (correctly) (33, 26)

15 How will you be able to lead humanity to attain spirituality in an epoch of so much materialization and spiritual confusion?

16 Be aware that your work is difficult, that you must be strong and patient in the struggle to accomplish it.

17 You must make a great effort to correct the wrong interpretation given to my law and also the imperfect way in which you offer your worship to me.

18 But you must bear in mind that you cannot change your ideas and forms of worship in a moment, but that in order to achieve this, you must arm yourselves with patience and good will and set an example of love with your works. (226, 60)

19 Only those who are pure in heart may go to the countries and nations to spread my message, for they will be the only ones worthy to bear witness to the truth of this work.

20 When these messengers set out for the countries which await them, every religious fanaticism must already be erased from their hearts, there must no longer be the slightest desire for flattery or admiration, nor must their hand dare to be stained with the money of the world for the work of love which they perform.

21 They shall not sell miracles, neither shall they fix a price for love one to another. They shall be servants, not masters.

22 The time will come when you will understand the greatness of true humility, and then you will know that he who knew how to

be a servant was in reality free in his task of doing good and spreading mercy, and that faith, confidence, and peace accompanied him in his life. (278, 11 - 12)

23 I tell you that you will feel it when your Spirit is prepared to teach my teaching to your fellow men. For this will be when you have found yourselves. You will then clearly hear the voice of conscience. As long as this does not apply with you, you will not be able to truly feel me. (169,36)

24 Listen carefully to this word, that you may interpret it and sow it into the hearts of your fellow men. Do not be content to understand it: speak of it, give an example and teach by your works. Be sensitive that you may know when is the right time to speak and when is the right time for your deeds to bear witness to my teaching.

25 I give you one language to spread my word, and this language is the spiritual love which will be understood by all men.

26 It is a language pleasing to the ear and the heart of men, which will pull down stone by stone the tower of Babylon, which they have built in their hearts. Then my judgment will end, because all will consider themselves brothers and sisters. (238, 27 - 28)

27 Only when you have changed inwardly will I send you into the world to spread my message. For only when spirituality is genuine in the disciples will they know how to pass on as they have received from me. (336, 38)

28 Remember that my teaching is not limited to your ideas and understanding. My divine wisdom has no limit. No one can claim to have known or understood any of my revelations before I revealed them to him.

29 While scientists try to explain everything with their material knowledge, I reveal to the humble ones the spiritual life, the actual life, in which is the cause, reason and explanation of everything that exists.

30 Out of the knowledge that you impart will arise the conception that men will have of my work. Many will judge my teaching according to your inconspicuousness because of a lack of understanding, just as in the "Second Age" Jesus, the Christ, was judged by his humble appearance and simple garment, and because those twelve who followed him were also simply clothed. But I tell you in truth that they

were not covered with rags, and that they had only scorned the earthly vanities because they had understood, on the basis of my teaching, what the true values of the Spirit were.

31 I tell you, disciples, when men set out to study my work, and they seek you out and question you, do not be tempted to think yourselves superior because of the knowledge you have received from Me. The more humble you show yourselves, the nobler and more trustworthy they will think you are.

32 In this way, the light that dissolves fanaticism and frees the Spirit will gradually advance from man to man. And those who called themselves Christians without being so will know and interpret the true teachings of Christ through this light. For it will give them an uplifting conception of the spiritual life of which Jesus spoke in his teachings. (226, 17 - 21)

33 You could not go to men with a false or only feigned armor; for their Spirit is developed, and the bandage which covered their eyes has long since fallen

34 Bring spirituality to them, offer them peace, and create in your surroundings an atmosphere of well-being and brotherhood, then you will experience how they will listen to you and accept your words, in which my inspiration and my strength will lie.

35 When you preach and teach peace, be peaceable yourselves; when you speak of love, feel it before you express it in words; if your fellow men likewise offer you their fruits, do not reject them. Examine all that you come to know, and keep to what is permissible and right in their teachings.

36 You will also meet those who - having become fanatical in their practice of religion - have diminished their comprehension by the materialization of their ritual acts. You shall then patiently help them to enlarge their knowledge, show them the horizons which their Spirit can reach when they deepen themselves in my teaching.

37 You are to speak to them about my Universal Spirit, about the immortality of the Spirit, its continual development. You shall teach them true prayer, the dialogue of the Spirit, and free them from prejudice and error. This is the work that I command you - a work of love and patience. (277, 6 -7)

38 Heal all sufferings, both of the body and of the Spirit, because your task is to comfort, strengthen and heal your neighbor. But I ask you: how could you impart health to the needy if you yourselves were sick? What kind of peace could flow out of your Spirit when it is disturbed by worries, sufferings, tortures of conscience and low passions?

39 Only that which you have accumulated in your heart will you be able to offer to your fellow men. (298,1 - 2)

40 I am bringing you clear and simple teaching so that you may learn to live among sinners without becoming infected; to walk among thorns without hurting yourselves; to witness atrocities and shamefulness without becoming angry; to live in a world full of wretchedness without trying to escape from it, but rather longing to remain in its midst, to do all possible good to those in need and to sow the seed of good in all ways.

41 Since the earthly paradise has been transformed into a hell by the sin of men, it is necessary that they wash away their stains and thus give back to their lives its original purity. (307, 26 - 27)

42 I will not send as messengers those who are dead for the life of grace, for they would have nothing to give. I will not entrust this mission to those who have not purified their hearts from selfishness.

43 The messenger of my word must be a disciple of mine, whose mere presence already makes my peace palpable in the hearts. He must have the ability to comfort his fellow men even in the most difficult moments of life, and a light must always emanate from his words that dispels all darkness of spirit or mind. (323, 60 - 61)

#### **The right way to behave when passing the word**

44 My new disciples will have many ways and means to spread this blessed seed; but never forget humility and simplicity, for this is how I have come to you, and in the same way you are to approach hearts, homes and peoples. When you thus come, you will be recognized as messengers of a spiritual message, and your struggle will bear fruit of true spiritualization, renewal, and brotherhood. (82, 66)

45 If ye desire to know what ye shall do among men, it is enough to consider what I have done among you from the day that ye first heard my word.

46 I forgave you, received you with infinite mercy and love, let you rest from the toilsome day's work. I did not bother to judge your social position, your class or your caste. I cleansed the leprosy of your sin and healed your infirmities.

47 I was understanding, indulgent, and benevolent in judging your shortcomings. I brought you back to true life by giving you a love teaching that enables you to save yourselves by saving your neighbors.

48 In these my works, which I have done on each of you, you can find the best example to apply it among those who are in need of body and spirit, who will come to you in droves.

49 When I speak to this people here, I speak to mankind. Your task tomorrow is to turn to the hearts of men and fraternally transmit to them my word that will complete the work of redemption. (258, 21 - 24)

50 You must be humble. You must not mind being insulted. Be gentle. You will be humiliated and suffered. But your word, which will be my message, they will not be able to banish from their Spirit. Therefore I say to you: If some remain insensitive and deaf to your call, others will wake up from their long sleep and set out to go forward and put their lives on the way of renewal and conversion.

51 Arm yourselves with courage, faith, and strength, that you may face the battle. But I call your attention to this: Do not be intimidated when you speak to one of your fellow men because you see him well dressed, or because he is addressed as prince, lord or minister.

52 Take an example from Paul and Peter, who raised their voice before those whom the world called lords. They were great in Spirit, and yet they boasted to no one that they were masters; rather, they declared that they were servants. Follow their example and bear witness to my truth through the love of your works. (131, 60 - 62)

53 I also point out to you that he who uses my word as a sword to hurt his fellow men, or as a sceptre to humiliate them, cannot call himself my disciple. Neither can he who becomes

agitated when he speaks of this teaching, and loses his composure, for he will not sow a seed of faith.

54 A prepared disciple will be that one who, when he is attacked in his faith, in the holiest of his convictions, knows how to remain calm, for he will be like a lighthouse in the midst of a storm. (92, 9 -10)

55 If you seek to exhort a sinner to do good, do not do it by threatening him with my judgment, with the forces of nature, or with pain if he does not renew himself, for you would make him dislike my teaching. Show the true God, who is all love, mercy and forgiveness. (243, 36)

56 Feel not offended by the mockery of your fellow men, being aware that he who does this is not able to recognize the truth because of his ignorance. You will find the compensation for this in those who come to you to explore you, and then you will be surprised by the inner peace that radiates through each of my true disciples.

57 But you shall never mock those who are idolaters in their religious fanaticism. For even though they seek me in material forms, they worship me in them.

58 You need not point out their errors to your fellow men to achieve that they are eliminated. Rather you would thereby arouse their anger and increase their fanaticism. It will be enough to put my teaching into practice with the spirituality it demands to bring the errors of your fellow men to the light of truth.

59 You will have to summon up much patience, great mercy, and true love if you want mankind to soon learn to recognize the spiritual content of my word and to show true reverence for it, and to recognize in every human creature a spiritual and earthly brother in God. (312, 20 - 22)

60 I have proved to you that the dark bandage can be taken from the eyes of the ignorant or blinded without harming them, without offending or hurting them. I want you to act in the same way. I have proven to you on yourselves that love, forgiveness, patience and forbearance have more power than hardship, condemnation or the use of force. (172, 63)

61 Once more I leave you the trace so that you follow me. When you set out in search of men

to bring the Good News, do not beg that they listen to you. Bear your task with dignity, and those who believe you will be those whom I have chosen to make them my disciples. (10, 50)

### **The right way of pronouncing the word**

62 I have not given you my word to make it known in the streets and places. Jesus did so; but he knew how to answer every question and put to the test those who tried to test him.

63 You are small and weak, therefore you must not provoke the wrath of your fellow men. Do not try to draw attention to yourself - think that you have nothing special. Nor seek to prove to men that all are in error and that only you know the truth, for in this way you will not do good with your seed.

64 If you desire to develop yourselves spiritually and morally, do not judge the faults of your fellow men so as not to fall into the same error. Correct your imperfections, pray humbly to your Master that you may be inspired by his gentleness, and remember his counsel never to make known your good works, so that your left hand never knows what your right hand has done.

65 Also I tell you that it is not necessary to seek men to speak to them about my teaching, for my mercy will bring to you those in need of your help

66 But if there are moments when, in accordance with my law, you should feel the need to do a work of charity, and you have no needy person near you, do not be troubled therefore, and do not doubt my word. This will be the very hour when you shall pray for your absent brethren, who will receive my mercy if you have true faith.

67 Strive not to know more than your brethren. Understand that all of you will gain knowledge according to your development. If I were to grant you my light without merit, you would think yourselves great, and would perish in your vanity, and your wisdom would be false.

68 I will see you humble. But to be so before me, you must also manifest it to your neighbor.

69 Disciples, love and wisdom are never separate, the one is part of the other. How is it

that some seek to separate these two virtues? Both are the key that opens the gate of the sanctuary, that will enable you to come to the full knowledge of My teaching.

70 I have told you: do you want to have many friends? Then make use of kindness, cordiality, forbearance and mercy. For only with the help of these virtues will your Spirit be able to shine in the path of your neighbor, since they are all direct expressions of love. For the Spirit contains love in its innermost being, since it is divine spark, and God is love. (30, 29 - 36)

71 I speak now to those who are to carry out their mission as apostles and prophets in other countries, so that they may not boast about the mission I have entrusted to them. These are not to make a fuss by fighting religious communities or creeds.

72 Others will be the ones to arouse indignation against you, not realizing that they will help you to spread my teaching by awakening the curiosity of many, which will subsequently be transformed into faith. (135, 28)

73 If I anchor my Divine Message in you, it must become a fraternal message. But for it to impress and move the materialistic heart of this humanity, it must have the stamp of truth that I have revealed to you. If you hide anything, if you conceal anything, you have not given a true testimony of what my revelation was in the Third Age, so you will not find faith. (172, 62)

74 How great is the moral and spiritual backwardness in which I meet mankind! How great is the responsibility of those who have received the grace and light of my word in this time!

75 Disciples, become masters, banish from your hearts the fear of men, banish indifference and laziness, realize that you are truly bearers of a Heavenly Message. It is you who are to give the explanation for all that is happening in these times, who must strive to point out the principles of my teaching, which humanity has forgotten.

76 You are not to repeat my word to your fellow men as I told you. Train yourselves so that you may know how to explain it. Do not seek for words to impress with your eloquence. Speak in a simple manner that best expresses the truth of the Spirit. (189, 11 - 13)

77 Be untiring, new disciples, when you speak of this truth. Untrained lips, you who do not utter my word out of fear - open yourselves in the moment of your decision. A single word, spoken in my name, can save a sinner, close abysses, stop those who have become unruly in evil on their way. Do you know the power that my word has? Do you know the power of your authority?

78 Speak by exemplary deeds and do justice to that part of my work which I have entrusted to you. The rest I will do. (269, 6)

79 When you see that others of your fellow men teach the name and word of Christ, do not look down on them For it is written that my return would happen when the word that I brought you in the "second time" would have spread over the whole earth.

80 But I tell you that there are still places in the world that have not yet received that message. How could today's profoundly spiritual teaching reach those peoples without first having received the Divine Seed of Love which the Savior gave you in His Word and Blood? (288, 44)

81 Once you understand and feel the truth, you will experience how easy it is for the Spirit to follow the steps of his Master, even in the hardest trials. Do all that is possible for you, for I will not ask more of you than you can do. Then you will leave the way paved for the new generations.

82 I put the children on your heart and charge you to lead them on the right way. Gather them together, speak to them with love and devotion from Me.

83 Seek out the rejected - those who live lost under misery and vice. I give spiritual power to your words so that these are the way to salvation when they come over your lips.

84 Open the Book of True Life before the ignorant, so that their Spirit may awaken and become great as they enter into the revelations of the Holy Spirit. Become like your Master, and you will be heard. (64, 70)

85 I want that those who have found the way teach it easily understandable and make it easy for their fellow men, that they do not pave it with stumbling blocks as many have done, with which they prevented that those who seek me can come to me. (299, 34)

86 I entrust to you spiritualists the task of breaking down that barrier which mankind has piled up between God and it - a barrier of false faith, only apparent faith in the eternal, of materializations and unnecessary ritual acts.  
87 To you, people, I give the commission to push the golden calf from its pedestal, which men still worship, even if they consider themselves far from idolatry and paganism. (285, 54 - 55)

88 Eliminates people's false impression of spiritual teachings as if they were based on ignorance, deception, and deception. Show my teaching in all its sincerity and grandeur so that it may dissolve the ignorance, fanaticism, and hardening that prevent people from thinking of their spiritual ego, which they have robbed of all freedom of action. (287, 42)

89 You who have received these revelations are destined to proclaim to mankind my new rallies through the human mind. Who shall bear witness to this, but you?

90 If you expect the dignitaries or clergy of the religious communities to bring this Good News to mankind, you are in error. For truly, I tell you, even if they would see Me, they would not open their lips to say to mankind, "Behold, there is Christ, go to Him! (92, 13)

91 Do not sleep in expectation of those times of which I have spoken to you, only then to rise up and say to men, "That which you now have before your eyes has already been foretold.

92 No, people, it is absolutely necessary that you announce it in advance, that you prophesy it, that you pave the way for the coming of all that I have prophesied and promised to you. Then you will have fulfilled your mission as pioneer of spiritualization on earth.

93 When then miraculous things begin to appear in the world and the Spirit of the Lord speaks to you through events never seen before, and when the Spirit of man begins to reveal gifts and abilities never suspected, you will experience how all creeds, theories, norms, institutions and sciences will be shaken, and then mankind will confess that those who humbly preached an apparently alien teaching were right because their words were confirmed when they came true.

94 You will then see that the peoples of the earth are interested in spiritual teaching, that theologians compare the teachings of Christ with the new revelations, and you will see many who have always been indifferent to the spiritual take a lively interest in the study of the revelations of this and past ages. (216, 16 - 17)

#### **Mission to comfort and heal physically and spiritually suffering people**

95 I have entrusted great gifts to my chosen ones. One of them is that of healing - the healing balm, so that with this gift I can fulfill one of the most beautiful tasks among men, since your planet is a valley of tears where there is always pain.

96 With this ability you have a wide field before you to give comfort according to my will. I have placed this balm in your being, in the most delicate strings of your heart, and you have refreshed yourselves on it; before its marvels your neck has bowed, your heart has become soft through the pain of men, and you have always walked on the path of mercy.

97 Furthermore, donate this healing balm, which is not in your hands, because it is transmitted through glances of compassion, of consolation, of understanding, is transmitted through good thoughts, and is transformed into healing advice, into words of light

98 The gift of healing has no limits. Never forget that you are imbued with it; and if pain should make you prey to it, because you are being subjected to a trial, if you cannot remove it with this balm, do not forget my teachings, forget your suffering, and think of others in whom the torment is greater. Then you will experience miracles with yourselves and with your fellow men. (311,18 - 19)

99 How much you must be prepared to look into the hearts and experience what they contain, what they hide and what they need!  
100 I have taught you to nourish spirit beings, to heal them, to give them light and show the way to their upward development.

101 Whoever hears this word and keeps it in his heart will be able to become a guide of the Spirit, a physician and counselor. In his word he will have a gift of peace and comfort to his fellow men in need of light. (294, 3 - 4)

102 I give you a drop of healing balm so that, when you are persecuted, you may perform miraculous healings among men. For during the great epidemics, when the alien and scientifically unknown diseases break out, the authority of my disciples shall be revealed.

103 I entrust to you a key with which you will open the rusty lock, that is, the most unruly heart, and even prison gates, to give freedom to the innocent and save the guilty.

104 You will always live in peace and trust in me, because everywhere you go, you will be protected by my angels They will make your mission theirs and accompany you to the homes, hospitals, prisons, fields of discord and war - wherever you may go to sow my seed.

(260,37 - 38)

105 Men will come, and among them "Thomas", represented by science and materialism, with watchful eyes to investigate; and this not only with his eyes, but also with the fingers of his hand, to feel, to touch, because only in this way he can believe in my presence and in spiritual events; those who will enter one after another among mankind, and of whom men must bear witness, so that the "Thomas of the Third Age" in his doubt and materialism may be overcome by my love. (319, 38)

106 I will give you the instruction when you are to get to work; because it will be a time of such great and clear signs that you will hear the call of the spiritual world and the call of this world, which will indicate with its events that the hour of your fight has come. I will speak to you from Spirit to Spirit and lead you on the way.

107 But I want you, before you come to men as teachers, to come as doctors, and then, when you have quenched their pain, they can drink from the spring of the pure waters of my Word. First seek out the wound, ulcer or disease and heal their sufferings, and then turn to their Spirit.

108 Go to your fellow men as Jesus did in the "second time" and bring the healing balm before my word. But what does the balm consist of, O disciples? Is it the water of the springs that is blessed and transformed into medicine for the sick? No, people. That balm of which I speak to you is in your heart. There I have put it in as a precious essence, and only

love can open it up so that it flows out unstopably.

109 If you want to pour it on any sick person, it will not be your hands that heal, but the Spirit that overflows with love, mercy and consolation Wherever you direct your thoughts, the miracle will happen.

110 You can act on the beings and elements of nature in many ways to bring comfort to all. But I also tell you this: Fear not the diseases and be patient and merciful with all.

111 As for the possessed and those confused in their human mind, you can also heal, because you have this ability and you are to put it at the service of those beings who are in despair and oblivion. Liberate them and reveal this authority before the faithless. It is one of the great missions of this people to bring the light to where there is darkness, to break every bondage and injustice and to bring this world to know its Lord and to see itself, its inner being, in full knowledge of the truth. (339, 39-41)

#### **The time of departure for the worldwide mission**

112 Since the world is at present so blind that it cannot see the light of truth, nor hear my call in its innermost being, you shall pray and gain spiritual ground. For at present you would not be heard because all nations are busy preparing, destroying and defending themselves.

113 Men will have to become even more blind when despair, hatred, terror and pain reach their limits.

114 Again, this would not be the right hour to deliver my message, for you would be like callers in the middle of a desert; no one would pay attention to you. (323, 27 - 29)

115 Only after the earth has been ravaged from pole to pole, and all nations, all social institutions, and all homes have been judged to their roots, and after mankind has washed away every stain of shame, shall you go out armed in my name to bring my teaching to your brethren. (42, 54)

116 When the time has come, you, beloved people, shall arise and make my holy word palpable to your fellow men. You will scatter over the world as good disciples, and this new gospel that I leave to you will spread. This

light, which emanates from the Sixth Seal, will illuminate the humanity of this time, and with it the mysteries will be revealed.

117 My teaching will take root in other nations, and everything that men have not discovered, they will know through the light that the Seven Seals give. But you shall speak of these teachings you have received and instruct men in the fulfillment of my commandments. (49,43)

## **XV. Admonitions, Warnings, Teachings**

### **Chapter 61 - Admonitions and warnings of the Lord**

#### **Bids and orders**

1 Israel, do not only fulfil your obligations to the world. Fulfill also the law; for you have taken up a duty to the Father, and its fulfillment must be severe, exalted, and spiritual.

2 I am teaching you that you may turn away from materialism and cease to be fanatics and idolaters; that you may neither worship nor worship material objects made by man. I do not want roots of idolatry, fanaticism and false cults to be present in your hearts. Offer me no offerings that do not come to me; I only desire your renewal and your fulfillment in spiritualization.

3 Renew yourselves with regard to your former habits, do not look back and do not look at what you have given up and what you are no longer to do. Understand that you have taken the path to your ascension and must not stop. The way is narrow, and you must know it well, because tomorrow you will have to lead your brothers on it, and I do not want you to get lost.

4 I am the patient Father, waiting for your repentance and your good will to shower you with my grace and my mercy. (23, 60 - 63)

5 My Word always advises you on good and virtue: that you do not speak ill of your fellow men, thereby exposing them to shame; that you do not look with contempt upon those who suffer from diseases which you call

contagious; that you do not favour wars; that you do not have a shameful occupation which destroys morals and promotes vices; that you do not curse anything created, take away anything foreign without the owner's permission, nor spread superstition.

6 You are to visit the sick, forgive those who offend you, protect virtue and be good examples; and you are to love Me and your fellow men, since in these two commandments the whole law is summarized.

7 Learn my lesson and teach it by your actions. If you do not learn, how will you preach my teaching? And if you do not feel what you have learned, how will you teach as good apostles? (6, 25 - 26)

8 People, if thou wilt go forward, overcome the sloth that is in thee. If you want to be great, apply my principles in your works. If ye desire to know one another, enquire of yourselves by my word.

9 Understand how much you need my word, which offers love, wisdom, advice and help. But at the same time also feel responsible for what I give you, because you are not the only needy in the world. There are many who hunger and thirst for these teachings, and you must remember to prepare yourselves to go to them with the message of my love. (285, 50 - 51)

10 Very great is the responsibility that this people has towards mankind. There has to be an example of true spiritualization, it has to show the way of the inner exercise of religion, the pleasing sacrifice, the homage worthy of God.

11 Open your heart and hear there the voice of conscience, so that you may judge your actions and know whether you interpret my teachings faithfully or whether you too misunderstand the meaning of my teaching. (280, 73)

12 My teaching loses all its meaning if you do not put it into practice.

13 You well know, beloved disciples, that the purpose of my law and teaching is to do good, and that therefore he who carries it only in his memory or on his lips, without applying it to his works, is acting contrary to duty. (269,45)

14 Men, you who possess in your heart the light of the experience of this life and in your Spirit the light which the development leaves

behind during various earth lives - why does your Spirit concern itself with what is useless for it, and why do you often weep for reasons which do not deserve your pain? Seek the truth in everything; it is on all paths, is bright and clear like the light of day. (121, 48 - 49)

15 Forget not, and be ever conscious, that on your righteous and virtuous lives depend the faith which you awaken in your fellow men, that is, that they will search and observe you in your private lives, in order to seek confirmation in your works of the teaching which you preach. (300, 57)

16 Tell me, have I rejected you when you have gone astray? have I left you behind, abandoned you when some stumble stopped you? have I shown Myself fierce with you when, defeated by pain, you have fallen down?

17 Yet I see that those whom I call with so much love my disciples, abandoning their fellow men in misfortune, reject the one who goes astray instead of lovingly drawing him to themselves and helping him to mend, and they sometimes become judges when they interfere in things they do not have the right to judge; I am not afraid of them, but I am not afraid of them; I am not afraid of them; I am not afraid of them; I am not afraid of them, but I am afraid of them

18 Is this in accordance with my teaching? No, tell Me your conscience, for I want you to judge yourselves carefully so that you can grind off the many roughnesses from which your feelings are sick and you can begin to become my disciples. (268, 46)

**Faith, hope, love, humility, confidence**

19 If ye be humble, ye shall be great. Greatness is not in pride and vanity, as many believe. "Be gentle and humble of heart," I have told you at all times.

20 Know Me as Father and love Me, do not seek for your body shell a throne nor a name that distinguishes you before others. Just be a man among other men and have good will in you. (47, 54)

21 I will see with you the faith which the sick who came to me in the second time, the faith of the paralytic, the blind, and the woman who is incurable. I want to feel loved as father,

desired as physician and heard as master. (6, 46)

22 Be not weak in faith, nor in hope. Always keep in mind that the end of this life journey will come. Do not forget that your origin was in me, and that the final goal will likewise be in me, and this goal is eternity, because there is no death of the Spirit.

23 Have eternity as the ideal of your striving and do not lose courage in the ups and downs of life. Do you know whether this is your last incarnation on earth? Who is able to tell you that in this body you have today you will pay all your debts to my righteousness? Therefore, I say to you: Use the time, but do not rush. If you accept your sufferings with faith and surrender and empty the cup with patience - verily I say to you, your merits will not be barren.

24 Make sure that the Spirit always progresses, so that you never, ever, cease to perfect yourselves. (95, 4 - 6)

25 Live for the Father, loving his children, who are your brothers and sisters, and you will have immortality. If you fall into selfishness and shut yourselves off in your self-love, the seed you leave behind and your memory will hardly survive.

26 Be gentle and humble of heart, and you will always be full of my grace. (256, 72 - 73)

27 Great is your purpose! But do not let yourselves be dominated by bad omens, but rather be filled with courage and hope in the thought that the days of bitterness that are drawing near are necessary for the awakening and purification of men, without which you would not be able to experience the victorious entry of the time of spiritualization.

28 Learn to rise above adversity, do not let despondency take possession of your heart, and take care of your health. Encourage the mind of your brothers and sisters by speaking of me and showing them my teaching, which ignites faith and hope.

29 See how many people live in low spirits. They are beings who have let themselves be defeated in the struggle for life. See how early they have aged and become gray, their faces withered and their expressions melancholy. But when those who are supposed to be strong are weak, the youth will wither away

and the children will see only misery in their surroundings.

30 Thou, people, rob not thine heart of all those wholesome pleasures which, though fleeting, ye may enjoy. Eat your humble bread in peace, and truly, I tell you, you will find it more tasty and richer.

31 Take from my words that what I want from you is confidence, faith, optimism, peace of mind and strength, that in spite of your toils and plagues there should be no bitterness in your hearts. What kindness or encouragement would you have to give to those who need it if your heart were filled with suffering, sorrow or dissatisfaction?

32 It is in your trials that you should set the best example of exaltation, faith, and humility.

33 Whoever is able to give this spiritualization to his life always feels peace, and even when he sleeps, his sleep is calm and restful, which the Spirit uses to detach himself from the body toward the beyond, where he receives those Divine power streams on which he feeds and in which he lets the body participate.

(292, 45 - 51)

#### **Prayer, study, vigilance, renewal and spiritualization**

34 Beloved disciples, I tell you again, watch and pray, for the flesh is weak and in its weaknesses it can lead the Spirit astray

35 The Spirit, who knows how to "watch", never deviates from the path which his Lord has laid out for him, and is able to put to use his heritage and his gifts until he has reached his development.

36 This man will pass his trials because he lives vigilantly and never allows himself to be dominated by the body [soul]. He who is vigilant and prays will always emerge victorious from life's crises and will take firm steps on the path of life.

37 How different is the behavior of one who forgets to pray and "watch"! He voluntarily renounces to defend himself with the best weapons I have put in man, which are faith, love, and the light of knowledge. It is he who does not hear the inner voice, which speaks to him through intuition, conscience and dreams. But his heart and his mind do not understand this language and do not believe the message of their own Spirit. (278, 1 - 3)

38 Pray for the confused spirit beings, for those who are earthbound, for those who are still unable to free themselves from their bodies in the innermost parts of the earth, for those who are suffering and weeping because of the incomprehensible grief that is being kept on earth for their sake.

39 Forgive also them, and judge no more those who have sown evil in your hearts. If your eyes could see them, how they kneel and beg your forgiveness, you would not be so unjust to them. Help them to rise up into infinity, lift them up through your loving remembrance, understand that they no longer belong to this world. (107, 15)

40 You must not be content with your first works, thinking that you have acquired enough merits for the perfection of your Spirit. But that you may learn new lessons daily and discover greater revelations, always devote some time to the study of my work.

41 The inquisitive disciple will always hear the answer to his questions and in moments of trial will always hear my fatherly counsel.

42 The advanced disciple will be a source of love for his fellows, he will truly feel endowed by his Father with an inheritance, and will recognize the time to set out on his great spiritual mission among men. (280, 40 - 42)

43 The more you perfect yourselves, the nearer you will see the goal. You do not know whether you are only one step away from your salvation or whether you still have a long way to go. I only tell you that you should be willingly and obediently guided by this word, which is the voice of my Divine Spirit.

44 Beware of breaking the law, of committing the same mistake again and again. Take heed to improvement is a request your Father makes to you because I do not want to see you live on earth in vain and weep over your disobedience afterwards. (322, 60)

45 Fear not the talk of men, nor their judgments: fear the judgment of your God. Remember that I have said to you that I am implacable as a judge. Therefore always long for me as Father, as God, so that you may lack nothing in your way of life. (344, 31)

46 Do not be surprised, my people. Live ever watchful and be the faithful watchmen. Fear not the words which your own brothers and

sisters say to you to convince you that you are in error.

47 Be steadfast, for great rewards I will give to the "soldiers" who are faithful to my cause - those of you who face these difficult times of confusion of world views, creeds, and religions.

48 All your fellow men you are to esteem in the same way as you esteem my work, and you are to point to the teaching which I will leave to you again. When men make fun of you, let them do so, for the light of my Holy Spirit will reach them, and then there will be repentance in their hearts. (336, 18)

49 Do not stand still, O disciples! As I have always told you, let your walk remain firmly on the way of good and progress, because there will come times when only the good will help man, when only virtue and truth will keep him on the way of struggle and conflict.

50 The days are drawing near, in which deceit will come to an end, in which deceit, hypocrisy, selfishness, every bad seed will find its end through severe afflictions, falls and blows.

51 Therefore the Master says to you, Become stronger and stronger in good. Be convinced, my people, that you cannot receive evil for the good you do. If you reap an evil fruit or an evil reward for the good you do on earth, this evil fruit is temporary, it is not the final fruit, I tell you in truth. You must persevere until you reap. (332, 31)

#### **Warnings addressed to the communities of revelation**

52 Woe to him who interprets my word as he sees fit, for he will be responsible to me for this.

53 On earth many people have devoted themselves to the falsification of truth without being aware of the responsibility they have as coworkers in the Father's work of love.

54 In this time of judgment, which many do not know because they do not know how to interpret the events they experience, judgment is in every Spirit and, during his pilgrimage in this world, demands an account from him of his works within and outside the law of love.

55 Whoever should change the meaning of my revelations, which were given by inspiration,

in these writings will be responsible for his actions before me.

56 Wherefore, you must act in good faith, for these teachings are my legacy of love to my children, who, whether incarnate or in Spirit, are in expectation of more detailed teachings. (20, 12 - 14)

57 I will not see a lie with you, Israel, for one day this will be discovered, and then the world will say, "Are these the disciples of the Master? If they are false disciples, then also the Master was false, who dwelt among them to pass on lies to them." (344, 10)

58 You are the commissioners to alleviate the pain of men, to teach blasphemers to pray, who have remained for a long time without raising their Spirit in prayer.

59 But for this you must daily become more spiritualized and free yourselves from materialization.

60 For I do not want you to be eccentric spiritualists, no. Fanaticism is abominable in my eyes, and this is what I want to eliminate from among you. Conscience will tell you how to live in harmony with everything. (344, 17 - 18)

61 Hear me, people, hear me, disciples: I am giving you the light at present and free you from chains, bands, and darkness. But I do not authorize you to make this work into another religion, nor that you fill it with images and rites as usual - no!

62 Know exactly what the freedom consists in, which I bring to you, so that you do not replace it by a new fanaticism.

63 Have you not yet become aware that your intellect, and with it the Spirit, had been stopped in its unfolding? do you not remember the flood of false fears and prejudices inherited from your ancestors, from which I have freed you so that you may see the truth unobstructed and receive the light? (297, 20 - 21)

64 The earth will be moist and receptive in expectation of the seed of my sowers, and here it is fitting that you should give some thought to the responsibility of these sowers. Would it be right, when mankind will be free from fanaticism and meaningful worship, if this people were to come with a new idolatry? No, beloved disciples and students. Therefore

there are lessons and tests at every step of your way. (292, 44)

**Warning against continuation of the rallies after 1950 and false "Christ rallies**

65 After the day appointed by my divinity you will no longer hear my word. But it will be written in your conscience, in your heart, and in the books.

66 Whoever after this rises as a voice bearer and calls upon my ray does not know the judgment he makes upon himself.

67 I warn you that you will not listen to the false prophets, false voice-bearers, and false "Christs. I wake you up so that you may avoid confusion in time and prevent the penetration of spirits of darkness among you. Watch, because you will have to give account to me of these teachings if you are not prepared. (229, 40 - 41)

68 This is already the last time period in which I will be with you in this form. Believe it, and also believe that I will not return to this world to make my word materially audible, and still less to become man.

69 Arm yourselves, because rumors will come to you from men who claim that I have come back, that Christ has come to earth. You are then to remain faithful and say with conviction: "The Lord is spiritual with all his children.

70 But if you sleep and do not spiritualize, you will deny that I withdrew My word; and having become blasphemers and disobedient, you will invoke My ray on the crowds of men and say to them, "Let us ask Him who gave us His word to continue speaking to us. Let us offer Him songs and hymns that He may hear us".

71 But truly, I tell you: my ray will not return to the human mind, for I will not support your folly

72 What would you have to expect? That the words of apparent light will throw you into confusion. Does not your heart want this? Then prepare yourselves for that trial, and for your obedience and humility the light of my inspiration will shine down.

73 I announce to you that, unless the union of these churches into a single people takes place before 1950, very soon confusion will prevail, because there will be those who claim that the Master continues to make himself

known, and then woe to this people! Have you not yet sensed this threat?

74 Still you have not awakened that Spirit of brotherhood and unity, and you expect that it is events which unite you. But if you expect this, you will instead experience the outbreak of epidemics, disorder, wars, and the judgment of the forces of nature, until there is no longer any place of peace in the world - neither on the surface of the earth, nor within it, nor on the sea, nor in the air. (146, 24 - 26)

75 You are to prepare yourselves, then whenever you are gathered together-- whether in these church houses, in your homes, or in the open country--you will feel my spiritual presence at these gatherings.

76 But beware, for false disciples will also appear, trumpeting that they are in direct dialogue with the Father, giving false instructions and inspirations.

77 I have taught you to discern truth from deceit, to know the tree by its fruit. (260. 65 - 66)

78 I have foretold you that the time will come when you will see many "spiritualisms" appear, and that you must then be trained to discover which truth and which deceit are at the root of them.

79 You will see false rallies ascribed to Me; rumours of divine messengers giving messages; sects with the name of the Seven Seals, and many confused and ambiguous teachings

80 All this will be the result of the great spiritual confusion that mankind has prepared. But do not be troubled; on the other hand, make sure you live waking and praying, then you will not succumb to spiritual confusion, for in the moments of greatest darkness my word will be light that will make you see my crystal-clear and eternal truth. (252, 15 - 17)

**Vices, Hypocrisy, Vice**

81 Vanity has taken root in those who, believing that they have attained the full knowledge of the truth, have considered themselves to be taught, strong, infallible, great, and absolute, without realizing that they have often erred.

82 I do not want that in this people, which is only just beginning to form under the light of

these teachings, tomorrow people will appear who - confused by their vanity - will trumpet that they are the reincarnation of Christ or the new Messiahs.

83 These will be those who think that they have attained the understanding of all my truth, but in reality go far from the path marked by Christ, who is the one of humility.

84 Study the life of Jesus on earth, and you will find a deep and unforgettable teaching of humility. (27, 3 - 6)

85 One of the most serious character defects is that of hypocrisy. Do not speak loudly of love as long as you are not able to love me in your fellow men.

86 How many of those who have condemned Judas' kiss do not want to realize that they have given their brother the kiss of feigned brotherhood and they have betrayed him behind! How many of those who say that they serve the needy I see bringing light, truth, charity in exchange for money.

87 Why, if anyone has intimidated you with his questions, as Peter did in his moments of weakness, why did you deny Me and assure that you did not even know Me? why do you fear human justice and not mine?

88 But truly, I tell you, between divine justice and your sins, there is the intercession of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, who always prays for you (75,34)

89 No one is justified in judging the actions of his fellow men, for if he who is pure does not do them - why should he who bears in his heart stains of shame be allowed to do them?

90 I say this to you because you are always anxious to investigate your brother's seed, hoping to find faults in it, only to show him your seed and humiliate him by telling him that your work is purer and more perfect.

91 The only judge who is able to weigh your works is your Father who dwells in heaven. When He appears with His scales, in His eyes will not be the greater merit of him who understands more, but of him who knew how to be a brother of his fellow men and a child of His Lord. (131, 55 - 57)

92 Learn and act, teaching and feeling what you do and say, confirming my teaching through your works. I want no hypocrites among my disciples. Think what would become of mankind and yourselves if this

work, founded with so much love and patience, were to be brought to ruin by lack of morality, virtue and truthfulness in your lives. (165, 25)

93 No longer runs after the amusements or frivolities of the world. Follow the ideal to make your life blameless, since I will give you during your whole existence those satisfactions that are stimulation for your heart. (111, 61)

94 Woe unto you, if the evil inclinations do more than the virtues which ye have in your Spirit, and if my teaching bring forth no fruit if you do not reflect and fathom my word, thinking that you are doing my will, my light will shake you awake. But when you recognize all truth, you will remember that I have sent you into the world to do charitable works. (55, 6)

95 Woe to those who, in this time, through their shameful and disobedience, set a bad example to the children whom I have sent with a spiritual mission (to earth)! Do you want to be like the crowd of people who led Jesus to Golgotha under shouting and mockery and thereby sowed horror in the hearts of the children, who could not explain why they tortured and killed a man who only distributed blessings?

96 Every time Jesus fell, those innocent people wept. But truly, I tell you, their weeping came more from the Spirit than from the flesh. How many of them later followed Me and loved Me, without the memory of what their innocent eyes had seen being erased from their hearts. (69, 50 - 51)

#### **False fines and false expectations**

97 Beware of doing wrongly understood penance, and do not deprive your body of what it needs. On the other hand, spare him what is harmful to him, even if it means sacrifice for him. This will be the repentance that serves your Spirit, and which therefore pleases the Father. (55,40)

98 You already see in God less a judge than the Father of perfect and inexhaustible love, and I tell you that it is good that you see in God your Father.

99 Yet I must tell you to keep you awake that you too, like that old people, may fall prey to a new error, and this error may consist in not

making any effort to improve morally and spiritually, or in not worrying about sinning continually and severely, trusting that the Father is above all love and will forgive you  
100 Certainly, God is love, and there is no offence, hard though it may be, that He does not forgive. But you must know very well that from this divine love springs a justice that is implacable.

101 Be conscious of all this, so that what you have received in you as the knowledge of my teaching may be true, and that you may destroy all wrong ideas that might be present in you.

102 Do not forget that the Father's love forgives you, but that the stain - despite forgiveness - remains imprinted on your Spirit, and that you must wash it away by merit and thus do justice to the love that forgave you. (293,43 - 44)

103 A voice has awakened you, a voice of kindness and comfort, calling you into the kingdom of light and life, but which can be transformed into righteousness if you prefer to continue to degrade your Spirit and to disobey the law

104 To the obedient and humble, my word says: Be steadfast, for you will obtain much of my grace and will accomplish much for your brothers and sisters.

105 To the foolish my voice says: If you do not use this blessed opportunity to escape the filth of sin or the darkness of ignorance in which you live, you will see times and ages pass over your Spirit without knowing what the Lord brought in His message, nor what were the gifts of the Spirit that He revealed to His people.

106 Though there will be a suitable time for all to save themselves and to rise up to the heights. But woe to him who delays this day! Woe to him who misses the opportunities to develop his Spirit because he has devoted himself to the vanities of this world! He does not know how long the time will be in which he must wait for a new opportunity, nor does he know the bitterness of his reparation.

107 Therein lies not the least retribution or the least punishment on the part of the Father, but his stern and unrelenting justice.

108 Do you know, for instance, today, when I have come among you, whether you have not

missed or missed out on previous occasions, and do you know, for instance, the length of time your Spirit has waited to receive this new opportunity to carry out a mission entrusted to him long ago?

109 What does your heart or mind know about the past of his Spirit, his fate, his debts, his duties, and his atonements? Nothing!

110 Wherefore, you must not interrupt the perfection of the Spirit, nor lead him into temptation through love for the goods of the world. He must follow another way, another goal, another ideal. (279, 16 - 19)

### **Warning to the peoples and the mighty of the earth**

111 Woe to men, if mercy and active charity do not finally break open in their hearts! Woe to men if they do not finally attain full knowledge of their evil works! Their own hand unleashes upon them the fury of the forces of nature and tries to pour out upon the nations the cup of pain and bitterness. Even if they reap the result of their work, some will still say, "It is the punishment of God. (57, 82)

112 Woe to the peoples who stubbornly hold on to their idolatry, fanaticism and tradition! They will not be able to see my light, nor will they feel the infinite bliss of the awakening of the Spirit.

113 True, my teaching will shake the world. But when the battle is over, one will feel true peace on earth - that which springs from my Spirit. Only the foolish, the stubborn and the hard-hearted will continue to suffer. (272, 12 - 13)

114 I make myself felt in the hard hearts of men - of those who have the intention to stir up wars - so that they may recognize that my will is stronger than their warlike intentions. If the heart of those men remains hard and does not let itself be changed by my will, my justice will be felt all over the world. (340, 33)

115 Again, as in the times of Noah, people will mock the prophecies, and only when they feel that the waters are already burying their bodies under them will they begin to believe and repent.

116 My mercy always wanted to stop you in your rashness, but you never wanted to listen to Me. Sodom and Gomorrah were likewise warned to feel fear and repentance and avoid

their destruction. But they would not listen to my voice and perished.

117 I also urged Jerusalem to pray and return to true worship of God. But his unbelieving and carnal heart rejected my fatherly admonition and had to be convinced of the truth by the events. How bitter then were those days for Jerusalem!

118 Do you now know the truth that you are still the same? For you have not wanted to leave your spiritual childhood to grow and ascend in the way of wisdom which is in my word.

119 I send you all this message, which is to serve peoples and nations as prophecy, for awakening, for vigilance. Bless you, if you believe in its content.

120 Reflect on its meaning, but watch and pray after it, for when you do this, an inner light will guide you and a higher power will protect you until you are safe. (325, 73-77)

## Chapter 62 - Words for those present in Mexico

1 Disciples, go within, hear and feel me as before. Remember how you confessed that this Word is your life and the light of your destiny. Do not forget that I tell you today: what you need will be given to you in due time.

2 Pour new oil into your lamps, so that the flame of faith and knowledge may shine again.

3 Do not sleep, watch and pray, for the Master may surprise you when He enters your home as in the past, as in those days of spiritual enthusiasm, when you felt my presence at every step.

4 You will then see how your life will be enlightened anew by that light which ceased to enlighten you without you becoming aware of it; and it will give you back confidence in a future full of abundance and wisdom. (4, 27 - 29)

5 Many of you call yourselves spiritualists because they believe in my presence during my rallies through the human mind, and because they are often present to hear my word. But I want you to be spiritualists through the exercise of goodness, through the realization of the essence of life, through your

love for neighbor, through your service to God by means of a generous, fruitful, and virtuous existence. (269, 55)

6 To some I have given a humble origin in the world so that they may take the Master as an example in their lives; to others I have given a rich home so that they may likewise emulate Jesus, who, though a king, left his "throne" and served the poor, the sick and the sinners

7 The merit of him who descends from his social position to serve his neighbors, whoever they may be, is as great as that of him who, by the way of love, rises from his poor and unknown life to the height of the righteous. (101, 55 - 56)

8 You ask Me why I have come to you: because I see that you have forgotten the way in which you are to return to the womb from which you came, and I am showing it to you anew

9 The way is my law, and by following it the Spirit will obtain immortality. I show you the gate, which is as narrow as the way, which I showed you at that time with my teaching. (79, 2 - 3)

10 You who hear me should prepare the way for those who will receive me spiritually. It has not been chance that brought into my presence those who have received my teaching, any more than it will be chance that develops the spiritual gifts in those who are to feel my presence without the need for a human voice bearer. (80, 4)

11 I have appointed you to spread on earth the good which is true spirituality.

12 Do you feel too incompetent and insignificant? Do you think you are too unclean to be able to load such a task on your Spirit? The reason for this is that you do not know my wisdom and my mercy, that you do not observe with unclouded senses the teaching examples I am giving you at every turn through nature.

13 Do you not see how the rays of the sun, illuminating everything, reach even the most polluted puddle, evaporating it, lifting it up into the atmosphere, purifying it and finally turning it into a cloud that passes over the land and makes it fertile? (150, 51 - 53)

14 Clear your Spirit here in my presence of all uncleanness, and set it free. Do not be afraid because you will not reveal a secret to me, I

know you better than you know yourselves. Confess to Me in your innermost being; I will understand you better than anyone and forgive you your law-breaking and your guilt, for I am the only one who may judge you.

15 But when you have been reconciled with your Father, and you hear in your being the Hymn of Victory which your Spirit is singing, sit at my table in peace, eating and drinking the food of the Spirit contained in the meaning of my Word (39,71)

16 Many of you come crying after cursing the pain. I forgive your faults, considering that they stem from your ignorance.

17 Calm your heart and make your mind receptive so that you may understand what I am telling you now, child disciples of life: when you feel again that your heart is pierced by pain, separate yourselves for a short time from everything that surrounds you and remain alone. There, in the intimacy of your bedroom, speak to your Spirit, take your pain and explore it as if you were picking up any object to examine it.

18 Explore your grief in this way, know where it comes from and why it has come. Listen to the voice of your conscience, and verily, I tell you, you will draw from that contemplation a treasure of light and peace for your heart.

19 The light will tell you the way to remove pain, and peace will give you the strength to persevere until the trial is over (286, 26 - 28)

20 You must continue your efforts to be resistant both spiritually and physically. For if there are still diseases among you today, it is because you have not been able to rise above the misery and pain of this life for lack of spiritualization and faith.

21 My teaching teaches not only to have faith in the power of God, but that you should have faith in yourselves. (246, 40 u. - 41 o.)

22 Today you say: "God is in us"; but you say it without feeling it or understanding it, because your materialization prevents you from feeling my presence in your being. But once spiritualization is part of your life, you will experience the truth of my presence in every human being. My voice will resound in the consciences, the inner judge will be heard and the warmth of the Father will be felt. (265, 57)

23 This teaching enters into your heart, where resolutions for betterment and noble feelings were born.

24 If you have suffered much and wept until you were ready to open the doors of your heart to Me, verily I say to you, he who has suffered much has atoned for his transgressions and shall be forgiven. (9, 37 - 38)

25 You weep, my people, because you feel in your repentant heart the love of the Master. You had been told that no one who would come before the Father with a grievous sin in his Spirit would be forgiven, and that he would suffer eternal damnation.

26 But how have you understood my divine righteousness to be so outrageous? Have you not noticed how I clearly showed through Jesus that my tenderest words and my most loving looks were for those who had sinned most? How could I proclaim a teaching in the world and do the opposite in eternity? (27, 41)

27 Comfort yourselves in the bitter and difficult moments of your life with the thought that my wise and perfect law judges all things.

28 I have been in your pain so that you may seek Me through it. I have afflicted you with poverty so that you may learn to ask, to be humble and to understand others.

29 I have even withheld from you the daily bread to show you that whoever remains faithful is like the birds who do not worry about tomorrow; they see the dawn rising as a symbol of my presence, and when they awaken, the first thing they do is to send up their trills as a prayer of thanksgiving and as a proof of their trust. (5, 55 - 57)

30 Sometimes you say to Me, "Lord, if I had everything, if I lacked nothing, I would cooperate in Your spiritual work and do charity. But know that as men you are fickle, and that all the resolutions of today, when you possess nothing, would change if I granted you everything you desire.

31 Only the love of God for His children is unchanging.

32 I know in advance that you would perish if I were to give you abundant gifts, for I know your choices and weaknesses (9, 55 - 57)

33 When I told you that you should renounce pleasures, you misinterpreted my word and

finally meant that it is more pleasing to me to see you suffering than rejoicing

34 Since I am your Father - how can you think that I would rather see you weeping than smiling?

35 When I told you to renounce pleasures, I meant only those that are corrupting to the Spirit or harmful to your body But I say that you are to obtain beneficial satisfactions for the Spirit and for the heart, which are attainable for you. (303,27)

36 I did not even ask you to have faith in Me when you came here. It was I who preceded you and gave you proofs by healing your physical sicknesses, giving peace to your Spirit or something you thought unattainable.

37 After that, when you believed in Me and devoted yourselves faithfully to the fulfilment of My Law, I showed everyone his task so that he would not stray from the path and he would only take what was due to him and give mercy and love to his brothers and sisters as I have done to you

38 Do you think, then, that all who teach are masters? Do you think that all who call themselves servants of God are my emissaries, or that I have given them the task they are doing? Do you think that all those who rule and command in the world have the necessary abilities to accomplish this task? No, people! How few are those who carry out the task that has been entrusted to them in truth! While some seize a position that does not belong to them, those who ought to be in it see themselves humiliated and set back. (76, 36 - 37)

39 Do not think that I feel hurt when someone does not believe in my presence at this rallies, for my truth is not affected by anything. How many people have doubted that a divine being exists who has created all the wonders of the universe, and yet the sun has not ceased to give them its light because of it. (88, 7)

40 Today you open the doors of your hearts and minds to the light of my teaching. By what works will you glorify Me?

41 All of you keep silence; the Spirit and also the body keep silence before Me. You bow your necks and humble yourselves. But I do not want my children to humble themselves before me. I want them to be worthy to lift up their faces and see mine, for I do not seek

servants or slaves; I do not seek creatures who feel themselves outcast, outcast, I come to my children whom I love so much that when they hear my Father's voice they lift up their Spirit on the path to its upward development. (130, 39 - 40)

42 Beloved disciples, keep watch over my work with zeal, obeying my instructions, and you will give witness about me with it. Mary, your loving Mother, likewise comes down to you and fills you with grace, teaching you perfect love and transforming your heart into a fountain of mercy, so that you may accomplish great works of love among your fellow men and know the truth. She is my co-worker, and besides My word as master and as judge there is her word as mother and as intercessor. Love her, people, and call on her name. Verily I say to you, Mary watches over you and stands by you, not only in these days of trial, but eternally. (60, 24)

43 I have called you "the Marian people" because you know how to love and acknowledge the Divine Mother and come to her like the child who longs for tenderness, or like the sinner who seeks intercession.

44 Mary's presence in the world is a proof of my love for men. Her purity is a heavenly miracle revealed to you. From Me she came down to earth to become woman, so that in her womb the divine seed could germinate, the body of Jesus through which the "Word" would speak. In the present time she reveals herself anew. (5, 9 - 10)

45 It is necessary for the human heart to know from the bottom of its heart the precious message that her Spirit brought to the world, and after you know all the truth, you are to blot out from your heart any idolatrous and rapturous worship that you have consecrated to her, offering her your spiritual love in return. (140, 43)

46 Some say to Me, "Lord, why do You not allow all of us to see You, like our brothers and sisters who testify that they see You?"

47 Oh you weak hearts, you who have to see to believe! What merit do you find when you see Jesus in a vision in human form, even though your Spirit can perceive Me unlimitedly and perfectly through love, faith and feeling in my Divine Essence?

48 You do ill if you envy those who have the gift of seeing the spiritual in limited forms or symbols; for what they see is not, strictly speaking, the divine, but a symbol or allegory speaking to them of the spiritual.

49 Be content with your gifts, and fathom the testimonies which you receive, always seeking the meaning, the light, the teaching, the truth. (173, 28 - 30)

50 Never falsify my teachings. Present my work as a book containing only purity, and when you have finished your way, I will receive you. I will not look at the stains in your Spirit and will give you my divine kiss, which will be the greatest reward when you arrive in the Promised Land. For I have given you in this time a handful of seeds so that you should learn to sow in fertile fields and you should multiply it there. (5, 27)

51 Judge your responsibility, beloved people, remember that a day you miss is a day by which you delay the coming of this Good News to the hearts of your fellow men - that a teaching you lose is one less bread you can offer to the needy. (121, 40)

52 You already know the taste of the fruit of this tree, and I warn you, so that in the future you do not let yourselves be beguiled by false prophets; but you are also to "watch" for your fellow men by teaching them to recognize the essence of my teaching.

53 It is written that after my departure false prophets will arise, who will tell my people that they are my messengers and come in my name to continue the work I have done among you.

54 Woe to you when you bow down to false prophets and false teachers, or when you add words without spiritual content to my teaching, for then there will be great confusion! That is why I tell you again and again: "Watch and pray. (112, 46 - 47)

55 If you do not prepare yourselves, faint voices will come to your ears, confusing you, and later on you will make your brethren confused.

56 I make you watchful that, once these rallies are finished, you do not try to take them up again, because it will not be Spirits of Light who make themselves known, but confused beings who want to destroy what you have built up before.

57 On the other hand, he who knows how to prepare himself, he who, instead of wanting to excel, seeks to make himself useful, he who, instead of hastening events, waits with patience, will clearly hear my teaching, which will reach his Spirit through the gifts that are in him: Gifts of inspiration, intuition, and foreshadowing, through prayer, spiritual vision and prophetic dreams. (7,13 - 14)

58 Today you look at these voice-bearers who speak to you in rapture, and as great as the unbelief of some is, you think that my rallies are possible through these transmitters. But when men once see my disciples proclaiming divine revelations in their normal state, they will doubt them.

59 In your own church will arise those who doubt when they hear you speak under my inspiration, and you will have to have great armor and spiritual purity to find faith. (316, 52 - 53)

60 If in your ways you observe men who, by their works or their way of thinking, show spiritual backwardness in the face of my revelations, do not be dismayed, for you must know that never have all men marched in the same rhythm. Trust that I leave for them already now the words that will awaken them when the time comes.

61 Those words that you cannot understand now are precisely those that those people will understand. (104,42 - 43)

62 Believes and acts without fanaticism. Rise and place yourselves on a level from which you can instruct all your fellow men without regard to creeds or teaching.

63 Do not hesitate to do good to a needy person just because he has a backward or imperfect worship of God. Rather, let your selfless work conquer his heart.

64 Do not close yourselves off in groups and thus do not restrict your field of activity. Be a light to every Spirit and a balm in every tribulation. (60, 27)

65 If your fellow men speak contemptuously of you because you have followed my call, close your ears and keep silent; they are ignorant. But if you should take this matter as an occasion to judge, woe betide yourselves, for you are already enlightened by the light of your conscience and know what you are doing. (141,27)

66 Therefore, my people, do not desire that all men should think and believe as you do You must never condemn men, you must never pass judgment or impose a punishment on him who does not listen to you, who does not accept your suggestions, your teaching or your advice. You must regard all your fellow men with the same deep respect and with true spiritual charity. Then you will learn that in the practice of his religion, in his teaching, in his way, everyone has reached the place to which his spiritual capacity has given him the right; and to the point where you see men, their own development has led them. (330, 29)

67 Already now I tell you that you are no more than anyone else, that the faith you have nourished, namely to be a people of favoured beings, is an error; for the Creator in his perfect love for all his creatures favours no one

68 I tell you this because tomorrow you are to present to your fellow men the teaching I have brought to you in this time, and I do not want you to appear among your descendants as higher beings, nor should it seem that merits made you worthy to be the only ones who heard my word.

69 You shall be understanding, humble, simple, noble and merciful brothers and sisters.

70 You shall be strong, but not arrogant, lest you humiliate the weak. If you have great knowledge of my teaching, you should never boast of your knowledge so that your fellow men beside you may not feel inferior. (75, 17 - 19)

71 Even here among my workers: how many are there who, without having understood my teaching, considered themselves to be higher beings, worthy of admiration and homage, when they knew that they were endowed with a gift of the spirit! For this I ask you whether you can approve that a superior Spirit imagines something of his gifts, when humility and charity are the essential qualities he must have? (98, 15)

72 Remember that I once said to you: I did not create you so that you might be like parasites I do not want you to be content to do no harm to anyone. I want you to find your satisfaction in having done good. Anyone who does not do good, although he could do it, has done more

evil than one who, because he was unable to do good works, confined himself to doing evil because it was the only thing he knew how to do. (153, 71)

73 O my beloved children, you who lament like stray sheep, calling with a fearful voice for your shepherd! When you close your eyes to the reality that surrounds you, you finally think that I am the cause of all your misery on earth; others believe that I am indifferent to their good and bad.

74 How ungrateful you are when you think so of your Father, and how unjust in the judgment of my perfect righteousness!

75 Do you think that I do not hear you when you say that you feed only on bitterness; that the world you inhabit is a world without happiness and that the life you lead has no right to exist?

76 You only feel Me when you believe that I chastise you, that I deny you every mercy, forgetting the tenderness and goodness of your Father; you complain about your life instead of blessing his benefits

77 This is because you close your eyes to the truth and see only sorrow and tears in your surroundings and get into despair because you believe that everything will remain without reward

78 How different would your life be if, instead of this rebellion, this lack of understanding, your first thought daily were to bless your Father, and your first words were words of thanks for so many good deeds which his love gives you!

79 But you are no longer able to feel these virtues because "flesh" has disturbed your Spirit and you have forgotten my teaching; therefore I speak to you of these sensations which you have banished from your heart (11, 4 - 9)

80 You have sinned, broken the marriage, committed crimes, and now, when you face the truth of my word which shows you your transgressions, you forget your transgressions and believe that your Lord is unjust when he speaks to you of trials and atonement. (17, 33)

81 You have been greatly tested, dearest disciples. Because every trial holds a mystery for you, you do not know whether it is to strengthen you in the struggle, to reveal to you something you do not know, or to expiate

some crime. But never shrink from the trials, for they are not sent for that purpose; neither do they exceed your moral or spiritual powers. (47, 26)

82 Why do many of you fear that your fate has been written down by Me with trials, pains, punishments or misfortunes? how can you come to the conclusion that He who loves you in a perfect way gives you a path full of thorns? Verily, I tell you, the fatal and fateful way is the one you choose according to your will, thinking that on it you will find joys, freedom, bliss, without realizing that it is the very way you are destined to go, from which you will depart, on which true peace, security, strength and health, well-being and abundance are to be found.

83 This way, which I offer you in my teaching, is the one predetermined for your Spirit from its creation so that you may finally find on it what you long for. (283, 10 -11)

84 You judge superficially as if you were children, not considering that the trials that scourge you are your work. Therefore, when they unload themselves upon you, you desire that they should depart from you, that fate should be changed so that you may not suffer, so that you may no longer drink the cup of suffering.

85 The reason for this is that you cannot penetrate reality with your spiritual gaze to understand that all that you reap is what you yourself have sown, and that all suffering is self-inflicted.

86 No, you have never been able to penetrate into the truth, and therefore, when pain penetrates your heart, you consider yourselves victims of a Divine injustice. But I tell you that in God not the slightest injustice can exist.

87 The love of God is unchanging, unchanging, and eternal. Therefore, whoever believes that the divine Spirit can be seized by anger, fury, and rage succumbs to a great error. Such weaknesses are conceivable in human beings only when they lack spiritual maturity and the mastery of passions.

88 At times you tell me: "Lord, why must we "pay" for the consequences of works that are not ours, and why must we reap the bitter fruit that others have produced? - To this I answer you that you do not understand any of

this because you do not know who you were before and what your works were. (290, 9 - 12)

89 Beloved people, your hearts are filled with satisfaction at the thought that you are my disciples in this "third time. But I tell you that you must never allow vanity to blind you. For if you were to succumb to this weakness, you yourselves would no longer listen to your conscience when it reproaches you for your transgressions. He who does not begin to cleanse and ennoble his human life cannot expect to develop spiritually upward, for his steps will be misleading, and his works will have no seed of truth.

90 Remember, then, that in my lessons I sometimes descend from spiritual teaching to counsel, so that you may behave correctly in your human lives. I then speak to man's heart, exhorting it to renew itself, making it understand the harm that vices do to the body and the evil that they do to the Spirit.

91 I have told you that the man who lets himself be dominated by vice has forgotten that the Spirit must not be defeated - that he has forgotten that true strength is to overcome evil through virtue.

92 That man defeated by the flesh has degraded himself, has violated his self-respect, has sunk from his high rank of a man to a poor being too cowardly to fight.

93 Instead of bringing light, bread, and wine to his home, that man brings shadow, suffering, and death, makes his cross and that of his wife and children heavy, and hinders the spiritual development of all who are around him. (312, 32 - 35)

94 Understand that every one of you who gives up an evil way, by doing so, causes the power of evil to lose a part of its power; that your life, if it is righteous in its works, words and thoughts, leaves a good seed in its path; that your counsels, if they come from a pious heart, will have the power to perform miracles; and that prayer, if it is born from a compassionate and loving thought, will be a message of light for him for whom you ask. (108, 16)

95 Here with Me you cleanse yourselves from every stain. Alas, if only you could keep this purity throughout your life! But this atmosphere of spiritualization and

brotherhood which you create in these hours of fellowship and teaching does not prevail in the world. The air you breathe is poisoned by sin.

96 Yet you have felt how, to the extent that you make My teaching your own, you are gradually falling off link by link in the chain that forges you to the world (56, 26- 27)

97 Live always vigilant, because on your way there will be some who say they belong to me; but do not believe them already in the first moment, believe for the sake of what they show in humility, in wisdom and love.

98 Others will tell you that they are in contact with me while they are the first to be deceived. Therefore, you must always watch over the task you have and the position you take. You must open your eyes and ears, and also forgive much. (12, 55 - 56)

99 Be active, do not sleep! Or do you want to wait until the persecutions surprise you sleeping? Do you want to fall into idolatry one more time? Do you wait until foreign teachings prevail by force or under fear?

100 Be awake, for from the east false prophets will arise and confuse the nations. Unite yourselves so that your voice may resound throughout the whole globe and you may alarm mankind in time. (61, 25)

101 Great afflictions await mankind; remain vigilant and praying for every pain and catastrophe. Many sufferings will be alleviated, others will not occur because they are held in their course by those who pray.

102 When followers of other denominations and sects see that great multitudes follow this people, those who persecute you will break out of these denominations. But fear not, for if you remain caught, the Holy Spirit will put words of light on your lips that will silence those who slander you.

103 I do not give you the killing sword to defend yourselves, I give you the sword of love. Every flash of his light will be a virtue that emanates from him.

104 How much grace will you find with the Father when you defeat the multitudes of the persecutors of my work by your words and bring them to me converted through your works of love.

105 This is the teaching which I gave you in the "Second Time" and which you had already forgotten.

106 The human mind will be troubled when it tries to understand the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching. For materialized man is clumsy towards the spiritual. (55, 58 -63)

107 How many have left at my table the food which I offered them with so much love, without even touching them When will they ever again experience a time of grace like the present one, in which they were destined to come to earth to hear my word?

108 They are hard rocks, which need storms and need time to become fragile Their heritage will be withheld from them as long as they do not know how to guard and appreciate it. But they will possess it again, for I have told you that what the father gives to his children will never be taken from them, but only kept for them. (48, 8)

109 Some of you will be changed and made ready by my teaching, so that they may go in search of those who are lost in the wilderness. For this is how I see human life - as a desert. Some feel alone in the midst of millions of souls and languish with thirst, without anyone to give them a little water; there I will send my new apostles.

110 I want my name to be again pronounced with love by some and heard with emotion by others. I want it to be known to those who do not know it. There are people - old people, women and children - who know nothing of my existence. I want all to get to know Me and know that they have in Me the most loving Father - that all hear Me and love Me. (50, 3)

111 My word has come upon your selfishness. That is why I have told you that you are to bring what I hand over to you to the knowledge of your fellow men. But you only want to refresh yourselves in my rallies, without assuming duties toward others.

112 But the Master has not called you to teach you useless teachings; He has told you that you should learn this divine lesson so that later in your life you may use it by applying it to your neighbor

113 I reveal to you in this moment that your Spirit has an ancient debt to everyone who comes to you with a suffering, with a need or with a request. Think with what love I place it

on your path of life so that you may fulfill your reparation by making it the object of your active charity. (76, 20)

114 Fulfill, so that you may not have to return to the earth in times of pain, to reap the fruit of your faults or that of your selfishness Fulfill your mission; then you too will return, but it will be in a time of peace to refresh yourselves in the care of the seed that you have begun to leave behind. Now Moses will not lead you to liberate you, as he did in the "First Times"; it will be your conscience that guides you. (13. 17)

115 Here are many of those who in other times were teachers of the law or scientists. Now their minds have awakened to spiritual knowledge, and they are convinced that they will not find the highest truth in limited human knowledge.

116 Here are those who in other times were mighty and rich on earth, and who have now come to know poverty and lowliness. I bless them for their surrender and their desire for perfection. This is a proof of my loving justice, since I let them come to earth again to show them another page of the book of eternal wisdom. (96, 16 - 17)

117 The world gives you many joys, some of which are granted by Me and others created by man Now you have experienced that you have not been able to obtain them, which has caused rebellion in some and sadness in others.

118 I have to tell you that many in this time are not granted to fall asleep or perish in the delights and satisfactions of "the flesh" because their task is completely different.

119 In truth I tell you that there is not one Spirit in mankind who has not known all the delights and eaten all the fruits. Today your Spirit came (to earth) to enjoy the freedom to love Me, not to be the new slave of the world, of gold, lust or idolatry. (84, 47)

120 Look at the people, the peoples, the nations, as they give their lives for an ideal. They are consumed at the stake of their struggles, dreaming of the glories of the world, of possessions, of power. They die for the fleeting glory of the earth.

121 But you, who are beginning to inflame in your Spirit a divine ideal, which has as its goal the obtaining of a glory that will be eternal, do

you not want to give - if not your life - at least a part of it to fulfill your duties as fellow men?

122 Above you an invisible battle rages, which only the prepared can become aware of All evil that emanates from men in thoughts, in words and in works, all sin of centuries, all men and otherworldly spirit beings who are confused, all aberrations, injustices, religious fanaticism and idolatry of men, the foolish, ambitious endeavors and falsehood have united into one force that tears down, takes up and penetrates everything to turn it against me. This is the power that opposes Christ. Great are their armies, strong are their weapons, but they are not strong toward me, but toward men.

123 I will give these armies a battle with the sword of my righteousness, and will be in battle with my armies, of which you shall be a part according to my will.

124 While this battle troubles men who chase after pleasures, you, to whom I have entrusted the gift of feeling what is going on in the hereafter, watch and pray for your brethren, for thus you will watch for yourselves.

125 Christ, the Princely Warrior, has already drawn his sword; it is necessary that the same should cut off evil like a sickle by the root and create light in the universe with its rays.

126 Woe to the world and to you, when your lips are silent! You are the spiritual seed of Jacob, and to him I promised that through you the nations of the earth would be saved and blessed. I want to unite you as one family so that you may be strong. (84, 55 - 57)

127 I know that great works have been accomplished in the bosom of this people, but it is enough that I know it, even if your names are unknown in the world

128 I alone know the true merit or the true value of your works, for not even you yourselves can judge them. Sometimes a small work will appear to you very great, and from others you will not even realize that their merit came to me. (106, 49 -50)

129 You crowds of men who have heard Me - when will you come out of your retreat and your darkness? Are you deliberately delaying your armament out of fear of the (then imminent) conflict? Verily, I tell you, only he is afraid who has not prepared himself

spiritually; for he who knows my word and loves his Lord and his neighbor has nothing to fear, and instead of avoiding men, he seeks the meeting with them, to let them share in what he has received. After he has studied and fathomed my teaching, he puts it into practice. (107,41)

130 This message has light for all religions, for all sects and faith communities, and for the different ways of leading people. But what have you done with my words, disciples? Do you want to make the tree blossom in this way? Allow it to blossom, for they will announce that it will later bear fruit.

131 Why do you hide these messages and do not bring the world the surprise of this new epoch with this Good News? Why do you not dare to tell the world that the voice of Christ resounds among you? Speak and bear witness to my teaching through your works of love; for if some should shut their ears so as not to hear you, others will open them, and your voice will then be to them as sweet and melodious as the nightingale's song. (114, 46)

132 Mankind awaits my new disciples; but if you, who are my workers, abandon the seed and the implements of the field for fear of the opinion of the world - what shall become of this mankind? Have you not felt the responsibility for your mission?

133 Your conscience never deceives you, and it will always tell you if you have fulfilled your duty. The restlessness you experience is a sign that you have not obeyed my instructions. (133, 10)

134 You sometimes complain that the number of followers of my Word is increasing only slowly. But I tell you that you must complain about yourselves, because your task is to multiply and multiply the multitudes that make up this community. But if faith is lacking in your hearts, if your spiritual gifts are not developed, if the light of spiritual knowledge is lacking in your mind - how then will you convince the unbeliever? How will you move him inwardly with your faith and your love, if these virtues are not unfolded in the heart?

135 He who does not understand cannot lead to understanding; he who does not feel will not awaken any feeling. Understand now why your lips have stammered and stammered

when you were faced with the necessity of bearing witness to my words.

136 He that loves need not stutter; he that believes is not afraid. He who feels has many opportunities to prove his sincerity and truthfulness. (172, 24 - 26)

137 Today you want to explain why you are Israel, and have no arguments; you want to explain why you are spiritualists, and you lack words. You try to explain what your spiritual gifts are, and you lack the proof and spiritual development to explain them convincingly. But when your upward development becomes true, the necessary words will come to you as you will explain with your works of love who you are, who has taught you, and where you are going. (72, 27)

138 To you I say: what are you waiting for to transmit the Good News? Do you want to prophesy on ruins? I say and reveal everything to you, so that you may have a wise answer at any time to every question that your fellow men ask you. Remember that you will be attacked with grave arguments that fill with fear the one who is not prepared.

139 Memorize my word and do not forget the great miracles which I have granted you, so that every one of you may be a living testimony of my truth. Then he who investigates you and ponders in my word will know that it does not contradict in anything what I have told and prophesied to you in the past times.

140 The battle will be great - so great that some who have been my disciples will be filled with fear and will deny me, claiming that they have never heard me

141 I will cover those who remain faithful to my commandments and face the fight with a cloak under which they will defend themselves, and they will survive every critical situation unharmed.

142 Whoever sows this seed badly, or whoever defiles the purity of this work, will be subject to judgment, persecution of men and restlessness at every hour. Let everyone recognize the tree which he has grown by the taste of its fruit.

143 I have great miracles in store for the time of the spiritual struggle of my people - miracles and works which will amaze scholars and scientists. Never will I leave you to your

own powers. Do not be unsettled when people mock you; do not forget that in the "Second" time the crowd also mocked your master. (63, 42 - 44)

144 Verily, I tell you, the world is against you, and for this I prepare you so that you may know how to defend the cause of your faith with the weapons of love and mercy I say to you, you will be victorious even if your victory is not known.

145 Now your sacrifice will not be a blood sacrifice, but you will still experience slander and contempt. But the Master will be there to defend and comfort you, for no disciple will be forsaken. (148, 17)

146 People, get no longer accustomed to corruption, fight it without boasting of purity, nor be indignant at the transgressions of your fellow men. Be tactful, accurate and benevolent in your speech and in your actions, so the world will listen to you and will also pay attention to your teaching words. Is it necessary that I tell you once more that before you pass on this teaching, you must live it? (89, 66)

147 It is necessary that My people appear among the nations and set an example of brotherhood, harmony, charity and understanding, as a soldier of peace among those who again abuse divine teachings to quarrel, hurt each other and take life (131, 58)

148 Understand finally that you all love the same God, and do not quarrel because of the difference of the form in which one or the other has realized this love

149 You must learn to understand that there are beings in which the beliefs, the traditions and the customs have taken such deep roots that it will not be easy for you to pull them out the first moment you teach them. Be patient, and over the years you will achieve it. (141, 9)

150 When the year 1950 ends, there will be uncertainty and doubt among many of you.

151 Why do some doubt My revelations, which enjoy a greater intelligence than those who believe in My rallies? Because it is not human knowledge, nor the intellect, which can judge my truth, and when man understands this, he is seized by fear against all that is new, against all that is unknown to him, to unconsciously reject it.

152 But you, the weak, the uneducated, who cannot reach the height of men recognized by their intelligence, are those who believe, and you are able to delve into the mysteries of the spiritual. Why? Because it is the Spirit who reveals to the mind eternal life and its wonders.

153 Human intelligence represents a force with which you will now fight, and through it man has created for himself ideas and conceptions of the spiritual which have not been revealed to him through the Spirit.

154 For this fight you are to be strong - with a strength that likewise springs from the Spirit. Your strength will never rest on your body, nor on the power of money, nor on earthly means. Only your faith in the truth that lives in you will let you triumph in the conflict. (249, 44 - 46)

155 Fear not when you are called stray - reach out to all Remember that this work, which is true for you, may appear false to others, because in their eyes it lacks the consecration that religions have received to be recognized.

156 If you believe in Me, if you believe that I make myself known in the words of these voices, do not fear the judgment of your fellow men. For my teaching is so eloquent, and my message contains so many truths, that if you know how to use these weapons well, you can hardly be defeated.

157 No one will be able to condemn you for zealously seeking the truth, the perfect. For this you all have a sacred right, and for this you have been given the freedom to seek the light. (297, 51 - 53)

158 When you begin to fulfill your mission and you reach the nations, the most distant peoples, even the primeval forests, you will meet human beings, and you will make them understand that you are all brothers, you will give them witness to my spiritual teaching. You will then be amazed at the proofs of love I will give you.

159 There, among those who are cut off from civilization, but also very far from human corruption, you will discover great spirit beings who will multiply the ranks of the people of Israel.

160 The sick will receive and recover the healing balm on your way; the afflicted will

weep for the last time, but their tears will be tears of joy.

161 In view of the proofs which you are to give, the crowds of people will bless the Lord and his disciples; you will be cheered, as it was on the day when your Master entered Jerusalem.

162 But also among those who are to give you joy there will be men and women full of the gifts of the Spirit which you possess. Among some, their gift of prophecy will amaze you; among others, my healing balm will be inexhaustible; among still others, my word will spring forth like crystal waters. Thus you will see the gifts of the Holy Spirit appearing among your brothers and sisters like an inexhaustible sowing. (311, 38 - 40)

163 People, a false peace now reigns in the nations, but you shall not proclaim that peace has come. Close your lips. True peace cannot rise on the foundations of fear or material comfort. Peace must come from love, from brotherhood.

164 People are currently building on sand and not on rock, and then, when the waves rise again and beat against those walls, the building will collapse. (141,70 - 71)

165 Since the "first days" I have spoken to you through my prophets to guide you, but not to compel you to fulfill my law

166 But the time has passed, and the human Spirit has developed, has reached maturity and can now understand its mission as Spirit Humanity, which is so near the abyss, the ruin, needs spiritual help from you.

167 It is the fight, the last fight, the most terrible and dreadful between the darkness and the light All the Spirits of Darkness are currently uniting, and all the Spirits of Light must confront that power.

168 You who have heard Me, you who carry the light of the Holy Spirit within you, awaken! No longer waste time with earthly pleasures, with temporal goals. Fight for humanity, struggle for the Kingdom of the Father to come into this world. It is the mission that I give to all, from the least to the most educated.

169 The spiritual world is with you, and over all the Father is full of love, full of mercy - the Father who sees with infinite pain the suffering that men inflict on each other.

170 This is the fight of light against darkness, and each of you must fight until victory is won. (358, 20-23)

## Chapter 63 - Teachings for the churches and all disciples of Christ

### The Spiritual Work of Christ

1 Rejoice in my presence, beloved people, make a feast in your heart, rejoice for joy, for at last you have experienced the "Day of the Lord".

2 You were afraid of the coming of this day, for you still thought as the ancients did, thinking that your father's heart was vengeful, that He was resentful because of the insults received, and that for this reason He kept ready the sickle, the scourge and the cup of suffering, to take revenge on those who had insulted Him so much and so many times.

3 But great was your surprise when you found that in the Spirit of God there can be neither wrath, fury, nor disgust. Even if the world is sobbing and lamenting as never before, the reason is not that the Father has given it this fruit to eat and this cup to drink, but that this is the harvest that mankind is now reaping by reason of its works.

4 Though all the evil events that were unleashed in this time were announced to you beforehand But because they were announced to you, do not think that your Lord is sending them to you as punishment. Quite the contrary: at all times I have warned you of evil, of temptations, and have helped to raise you up again from your falls. Moreover, I have provided you with all the means necessary for you to save yourselves. But you must also recognize that you have always been deaf and unbelieving in the face of my calls. (160, 40 - 41)

5 Woe to those who do not make an effort to light their lamp in this time, for they will go astray! See how everywhere still the shadows reign, although this is the time of light!

6 You know by my word that I chose this nation [Mexico] to reveal myself in it at my "Third Coming"; but you do not know the reason why. The Master, who does not want to have secrets from his disciples, has been a secret to you. He comes to reveal to you all

that you should know so that you can answer those who question you correctly.

7 I have seen that the inhabitants of this corner of the earth have always sought Me and loved Me, and although their devotion has not always been perfect, I have accepted their intention and their love as a flower of innocence, sacrifice and pain On the altar of My Divinity this fragrant flower has always been present.

8 You have been prepared to fulfill this great mission in the "Third Age".

9 Today you know that I had the people of Israel reincarnated among you because I revealed them to you. You know that the seed that lives in your being and the inner light that guides you is the same that I poured out on the house of Jacob already in the "First Time".

10 You are Israelites according to the Spirit; you have the spiritual seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. You are branches of that blessed tree, which will give shade and fruit to mankind.

11 This is the reason why I call you firstborn, and why I have sought you out in this time to make known to the world through you my Third Revelation.

12 It is my will that the "people of Israel" should rise spiritually among mankind so that they may see the true "resurrection in the flesh. (183, 33 - 35)

13 Did you think that I would give my word to all the nations of the earth? No! Also in this my new revelation is similar to that of the past times, when I revealed myself to a single people, and this people then had the task of setting out and spreading the Good News and sowing the seed which they received in my message. (185, 20)

14 Leave it to other nations to awake for the new time, when they see that lands are devastated by floods of water, that nations are destroyed by war, and pestilences destroy life. These peoples - haughty in their sciences and put to sleep by the splendor of their churches - will not recognize my word in this unimpressive form, nor will they feel my revelation in the Spirit. Therefore, the earth must first be shaken, and nature will tell men: The time is fulfilled, and the Lord has come to you.

15 For mankind to awaken, to open their eyes and affirm that it is I who have come, the power and arrogance of man must first be afflicted. But your task is to watch, to pray and to prepare yourselves. (62, 53)

16 I once promised you to come back to mankind and here I am to fulfil that promise, even though many centuries have passed Your Spirit longed for my presence in his desire for peace, in his hunger for truth, in his longing for knowledge, and my Spirit has come down to let you hear a teaching according to the time you live in. How can people want to continue to live a life as they have done until now? It is no longer the time to remain in spiritual stagnation, or in spiritual inertia in the practice of rites and traditions. (77, 19)

17 Many men of recognized erudition in the world will not be able to recognize me in this form and deny me. But do not be surprised by this, since I announced it to you long ago when I told you: "Blessed be, Father, that you have revealed your truth to the infants and have hidden it from the learned and prudent.

18 But this is not because I hide my truth from anyone, but rather because those whose minds are unencumbered, in their [spiritual] poverty or insignificance, can better feel Me, while the gifted, whose minds are full of theories, philosophies and doctrines of faith, can neither understand Me nor feel Me. But the truth, which is for all, will come to everyone at the appointed time. (50, 45)

19 He that knoweth my law, and hideth it, cannot call himself my disciple. He who passes on my truth only with his lips and not with the heart does not take me as an example. He who speaks of love and proves the contrary with his works is a traitor to my teachings.

20 He who denies the purity and perfection of Mary is foolish, for in his ignorance he challenges God and denies his power. He who does not recognize my truth in the "Third Age" and denies the immortality of the Spirit is still sleeping and does not heed the prophecies of the past times, which announced the revelation that mankind is experiencing in this time. (73,28 - 29)

21 They will come and put me to the test because they want to prove to you that you are in error. If I do not give them my name, they will say that I am not I, and if I answer

their ill-intentioned questions, they will deny me with even greater zeal.

22 Then I will say to them: Whoever wants to enter the kingdom of light must seek it with the heart. But he who wants to live without acknowledging me will have withheld divine knowledge from his own Spirit and so bring about that everything that is clear and light-filled revelation is mystery and mystery for him. (90, 49 - 50)

23 Now I am with you only temporarily, as I once was. Already the time is approaching when I no longer speak to you, but mankind has not felt my presence.

24 From the "mountain" from which I send you my word and contemplate you, I will have to cry out on the eve of my farewell:

"Mankind, mankind, you who did not know who was with you! Just as in the "Second Time", shortly before my death, I looked at the city from a mountain and cried out with tears: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who did not know the good that has been with you".

25 It was not the world for whose sake He wept, it was for the Spirit of men who were still without light and who still had to shed many tears to reach the truth. (274, 68 – 69)

26 Many centuries have passed since the day I gave you my word and my last admonitions through Jesus; but today I appear with you as the Holy Spirit to fulfil my promise to you

27 I have not become man, I come in Spirit, and only those who are prepared will see Me.

28 While you believe in my word and follow me, others do not accept my rallies and deny them. I had to give them great proofs, and thanks to these I gradually defeated their unbelief.

29 The love and patience which I have always shown you make you understand that only your Father can love and teach you in this way I watch over you and make your cross light so that you do not stumble. I let you feel my peace so that you go your way full of trust in me. (32, 4)

30 My word, my teaching, is today apparently destined for you alone; but in truth it is destined for all, for its wisdom and love embraces the whole universe, uniting all worlds, all spirit beings incarnate and desincarnate. Come to me when you need me; seek me when you feel lost.

31 I am your Father who knows your sufferings and who comforts you. I instill in you the love that you need so much - for yourselves and to spread it in your surroundings.

32 When you truly recognize my presence in the wisdom which I am revealing through these voice-bearers, recognize also that the time has come to begin the work of building up on the spiritual path.

33 Ah, if only all who have been called would come forward; verily I say to you, the Lord's Table would be overflowing with disciples and they would all eat the same food! But not all the invited have come, they have given various occupations, thus putting the Divine Call in second place.

34 Blessed are those who have come in haste, for they have received their reward. (12, 76 - 80)

35 Not all of you here are listening to Me, who have received spiritual gifts in this time. See how many empty seats there are at the table, because many of my little children, after receiving a benefit, moved away and avoided the responsibilities and assignments. Ah, if they still knew here on earth the vows that every Spirit gave Me before coming to earth! (86, 43)

36 I am currently bequeathing to you the third testament, but you have not even understood the first two. If you had been prepared at this time, it would not have been necessary for my word to be heard materially, for I would then speak spiritually, and you would answer me with your love. (86, 49)

37 This is the light of the "Third Age". But put to the test him who says that it is not God who speaks to you, but this man here. Verily, I tell you, as long as my divine ray does not enlighten his mind, you will not be able to draw out from him words of spiritual value and truth, even if you threatened him with death.

38 It is not strange that, just as the Spirit uses his body to speak and make himself known, he detaches himself from it for a short time to allow the Father of all spirits to make himself known in his place God.

39 I come to you because you do not know how to come to Me and I teach that the most pleasing prayer that has reached the Father is

the one that rises in silence from your Spirit. It is this prayer that attracts my ray through which you hear Me. It is not the songs and words that delight my divinity. (59, 57 - 59)

40 You cannot say that my word is not clear, or that it contains imperfections, because no ambiguity can come from me. If you find any error in it, attribute it to the bad transmission of the voice bearer, or to your bad comprehension, but never to my teaching. Woe to the voice bearer who corrupts my word! Woe to him who transmits my teaching badly and devalues it, for he will experience the incessant reproach of his conscience and lose the peace of his Spirit! (108, 51)

41 To meet you, I say to you: If you do not want Me to use sinful bodies to give you my love, show Me a righteous one, a pure one, show Me one among you who knows how to love and I assure you that I will use him.

42 Understand that I make use of sinners to bring the sinners, for I do not come to save the righteous; they are already in the Kingdom of Light. (16, 25)

43 Observe how this seed, though you have tended it poorly, does not die; see how it has overcome darkness and pitfalls, obstacles and trials, and continues to germinate and develop day by day Why does this seed not die: because the truth is immortal, eternal.

44 Therefore, you will experience that if this teaching seems to disappear at times, it will be just when new and abundant instincts sprout to help people take another step forward on the path to spiritualization. (99, 20)

45 Examine my teachings and tell me if this teaching could be included in one of your religions.

46 I have revealed to you its comprehensive characteristics and its universal meaning, which is not limited to parts of humanity or to [certain] peoples, but transcends the planetary orbit of your world to include infinity with all its life worlds, where - as on this world - children of God dwell. (83, 6)

47 Know that my word is not, nor can be, a new religion. This work is the light-filled way in which all ideologies, creeds and religions will unite spiritually to reach the gates of the Promised Land. (310, 39)

48 My teaching, on which your Spirit is nourished, will transform you into masters, into the faithful apostles of the Holy Spirit. (311, 12)

49 I will present you to man as my servants, as the Trinitarian-Marian Third Age Spiritualists - Spiritualists, because you are to be more Spirit than matter; Trinitarian, because you have received my revelation in three times; Marian, because you love Mary, your universal Mother, who has watched over you, so that you may not despair on the path of life. (70, 36)

50 Not only those who heard my word through the human organ of understanding will be called children of this people. Everyone who takes up his cross - everyone who loves this law and spreads this seed shall be called laborers in my vineyard, apostles of my work and children of this people, even if he has not heard me by means of this rallies. (94, 12)

51 How can you think, people, that because you come together in different places of assembly, this is a reason to keep your distance from one another? Only ignorance will prevent you from becoming aware of the spiritual bonds that unite all the children of the Lord. (191, 51)

52 When you visit one or another or different places of assembly and hear the same word through their voices, your hearts are filled with joy and faith, and you take that teaching as a real proof that these communities are united by their spiritualization. However, when you attend a poor rallies, you feel that you have been wounded in your hearts, and you understand that there is not the unity or manifestation that should be present in this people. (140, 71)

53 I want you to be my good and humble disciples - those who do not claim any appointments or honors within the community, but that your ideal consists only in achieving perfection through virtue and following my instructions, so that your life may become an example. What use could there be for you places of honor, titles or names, if you have no merits to rightfully possess them? (165, 17)

54 My work is not one of so many teachings, is not another sect in the world. This revelation I have brought you today is the Eternal Law. Yet

- how many rituals you have added to it for lack of spirituality and understanding, how many unfairness, until you finally distorted it. How many rituals have you introduced into my teaching, saying and believing that everything you have done was inspired and ordered by Me. (197, 48)

55 You will soon find yourselves in the midst of people who are tired of external cults and weary of their "religious fanaticism. This is why I tell you that the message of spiritualization you will bring them will reach their hearts like fresh and refreshing dew.

56 Do you think that if you come to them with fanatical cults and practices that are contrary to spiritualization, the world might recognize you as the bearer of a divine message? Verily, I tell you, they would take you for fanatics of a new sect!

57 In view of the clarity with which I speak to you, there are those who say to Me: "Master, how is it possible that we should reject many of the ritual acts that Roque Rojas left us as a legacy?

58 I tell you that I gave you that example from the "Second Age" when I made the people understand that they had forgotten the Law, which is the essential thing, for the sake of observing rites, formalities, traditions and holidays.

59 I reminded you of this act of your Master so that you might understand that even today you should forget traditions and ceremonies, even if you learned them from Roque Rojas, as the people of Moses had inherited them at that time.

60 Now, I do not mean to tell you that they taught you anything bad - no. They were only compelled to resort to symbols and ways of acting that would help the people to understand the divine revelations. But as soon as this goal had been reached, it was necessary to eliminate every now useless form of worship or allegory in order to let the light of truth shine. (253, 29 - 32)

61 How much pain have my heart caused by the servants who have not understood my Law; and how much pain are presently caused by those who, although I have trained and appointed them, have today given shelter to doubt, to insecurity, saying, as a result of their incomprehension and selfishness, that I will

remain among the people for a further period of time; that I will send down my Universal Ray once more according to their human will and continue to rallies for a long time

62 Therefore I have told you: when did I show indecision, uncertainty, or discord of will in my words? Never, indeed, for I would then no longer be perfect, would no longer be your God and your Creator.

63 In me is determination, a single will, and therefore I speak as clearly as the bright daylight, so that all may feel me in my presence, my essence and my power, so that the Spirit may recognize the [underlying] reason and the word that I have given through the human mind.

64 The Master tells you: Man has erected buildings and called them churches, and in these places the people who enter make displays of reverence, nourishing fanaticism and idolatry and worshipping what man himself has created. This is detestable in my eyes, and therefore I have removed from you, people of Israel, everything you knew and heard at the beginning, so that you give up your fanaticism.

65 The prayer houses of the people of Israel are to be made known to mankind, they are not to be closed, for they are to give shelter to the weak and the erring, the weary and the sick. By your armament, by obedience to my supreme will and observance of my law, I will bear witness to my divinity in the works of the true disciples.

66 Let it not grieve you that even false voice-bearers, false church leaders, false "workers" will appear, that their blasphemous lips will speak to the people and assert that my Word and my Universal Ray will continue to remain among the people as teaching.

67 I will make known who is a deceiver, who does not obey the law according to my will, who is he who only expresses his own will, and I will make known the work he has done and the law he has created, and they will be rejected and banished.

68 For I will withhold divine grace and power, and temptation will catch them in their nets; and therefore everyone who seeks them will not feel in his spirit the grace of my Holy Spirit (363, 52 - 56)

69 Without sounding the trumpet that you are my apostles, you shall be. Even if you are masters, you shall say that you are disciples.

70 You shall not wear a garment that distinguishes you from others, you shall not carry a book in your hands, you shall not build assembly houses.

71 Neither shall ye have on earth any center or foundation of my work, neither shall any man stand above the man who takes my place.

72 The leaders you have had so far are the last. Prayer, spiritualization, and the practice of my teaching shall lead the multitudes into the way of light. (246,30 - 31)

73 Is it just - I ask my disciples - that you present a perfect work like the one I have revealed to you to mankind, to be judged as an aberration, or to be considered as another of the teachings and theories that have arisen in these times as fruits of the prevailing spiritual confusion?

74 Would it be right for you, whom I have so loved and trained with my Word so that your testimony might be pure, to fall into the hands of earthly justice as victims of your errors or to be persecuted and scattered because your neighbors consider you harmful?

75 Do you think that a teaching - correctly followed - could cause such events? No, disciples.

76 Let me speak to you in this way, for I know why I am doing it. Tomorrow, when I no longer speak to you in this form, you will know why I spoke to you in this way and you will say: "The Master knew exactly how many infirmities we would be sick of. Nothing escapes His wisdom." (252,26 - 27)

77 I am preparing you for the time when you will no longer hear my word because then men will call you the people without God, the people without house of God, because you will not have splendid church buildings to worship me, nor celebrate solemn rites, nor seek me in images

78 But I will leave you a book as a testament, which will be your defence in the trials and the way to which you shall direct your steps. These words, which you hear today through the voice bearer, will flow out of the Scriptures tomorrow, so that you may be refreshed by them again, and they will be

heard by the crowds of people who will come at this time. (129, 24)

79 I am currently bequeathing to mankind a new book, a new testament; my word of the "third time," the divine voice that spoke to man at the breaking of the sixth seal.

80 There is no need for your names or your deeds to go down in history. In this book, my word will be like a sounding and clear voice speaking eternally to the human heart, and my people will leave to posterity the trace of their steps on this path of spiritualization. (102, 28 - 29)

81 The places of assembly in which my word has been made known have multiplied, each of them being like a school of true knowledge, where the people gather who form my disciples and come eagerly to learn the new lesson.

82 If each of these churches were to bear witness to all the benefits they have received from my mercy, the witnessing of those miracles would have no end. And if you had to gather in one book all that I have spoken through all my voices from the first of my words to the last, this would be a work you could not accomplish.

83 But I will give to mankind, through the mediation of my people, "a book" in which is contained the essence of my word and the testimony of the works I have done among you. Do not be afraid to take up this commission, for I will inspire you so that in this book those teachings will be recorded which are indispensable. (152, 39 - 41)

84 The essence of this Word has never changed since the beginning of his rallies when I spoke to you through Damiana Oviedo. The meaning of my teaching has been the same.

85 But where is the essence of those words? What happened to them? Hidden are the writings of those divine messages, which were the first in this time when my Word was so abundantly spread among you.

86 It is necessary that these teachings come to light, so that tomorrow you may be able to bear witness as to what the beginning of this rallies was. Thus you will know the date of my first teaching, its contents, and that of the last, which is the year 1950, the appointed year in

which this time of revelation is to end. (127, 14 - 15)

87 It is necessary that you speak to those who hide my word and who distort my teachings. Speak to them in all clarity; I will stand by you so that you take your stand with them. For it is men who are the reason that my work will be criticized tomorrow and my law will be falsified because they have added something to my work that does not belong to it. (340, 39)

88 I brought you this Word and made you hear it in your own language, but I am giving you the commission to translate it later into other languages so that it may be known to all  
89 In this way you will begin to build the true "Tower of Israel" - that which unites all peoples spiritually into one, that unites all men in that divine, immutable and eternal law which you have experienced in the world from the mouth of Jesus when He told you: "Love one another! (34, 59 - 60)

#### **The spiritual Israel and the Jewish people**

90 "Israel" I called the people whom I am currently gathering around my new revelation, for no one knows better than I which Spirit dwells in each of the called of this "third age.

91 "Israel" has a spiritual meaning, and I give you this name so that you are aware that you are a part of the people of God. For "Israel" does not represent a people of the earth, but a world of spirits.

92 This name will be known again on earth, but free from error, in its true meaning, which is spiritual.

93 You must know the origin and the meaning of this name; your faith that you are children of that people must be absolute, and you must have complete knowledge of who gave you this name and why, so that you may withstand the attacks that will be made on you tomorrow by those who give another meaning to the name "Israel. (274, 47 - 50)

94 I want obedience from you, I want you to form a people strong by its faith and spiritualization; for just as I had the generations descended from Jacob multiplied - in spite of the great hardships that afflicted that people - so I will also cause you, who in Spirit carry that seed within you, to persevere in your struggles, so that your people may

once again multiply like the stars in the sky and like the sand on the sea

95 I have made you know that you are spiritually a part of that people of Israel, so that you may have a fuller knowledge of your destiny. But I have at the same time recommended to you that you should not publicly proclaim the prophecies concerning this until mankind discovers them of their own accord.

96 For since the Israelite people still exist on earth, the Jew after the flesh, he will deny you this name and will not grant it to you, though this is not a valid reason for quarrel.

97 They know nothing yet of you, but ye know much of them. I have revealed to you that this people, wandering about on earth and without peace in the Spirit, is moving step by step and without knowing it, toward the Crucified One whom they will recognize as their Lord and whom they will ask forgiveness for his so great ingratitude and hardheartedness in the face of his love.

98 My Body has been taken down from the Cross, but for those who have denied Me for centuries, I remain nailed to it and I continue to wait for the moment of their awakening and repentance to give them all that I gave them and they did not want to receive. (86, 11- 13)

99 In this time do not be like the Jewish people of the "Second Age" who - because they were bound by tradition, conservative and fanatical - could not eat the bread of heaven that the Messiah brought to them, which they had expected for many centuries. When the hour had come, they could not recognize Him, because His materialization prevented them from seeing the light of truth. (255, 19)

100 From distant lands and nations you will see your brethren arriving in desire for liberation of their Spirit. From that ancient Palestine they will also come in multitudes, as when the tribes of Israel crossed the desert.

101 His pilgrimage has been long and sorrowful since it expelled from his womb him who offered him his kingdom as a new inheritance. But it is already approaching the oasis, where it will rest and ponder my word, and then, strengthened in the knowledge of

my law, will continue on the path that shows it its long-forgotten development.

102 Then you will hear many say that your nation is the new land of promise, the New Jerusalem. But you will tell them that that Promised Land is beyond this world, and that to reach it you must do so in Spirit after crossing the great desert of the trials of this age. You will also tell them that this nation is but an oasis in the middle of the desert.

103 But you will understand, people, that the oasis must give shade to the exhausted wayfarers, and also must offer its crystal-clear and fresh water to the lips parched with thirst of those who seek refuge in it.

104 What is that shadow and that water of which I speak to you? my teaching, people, my divine teaching in the activity of love And in whom have I placed this wealth of grace and blessings? In you, people, so that you may free your heart more and more from every selfishness and show it as a pure mirror in every one of your works.

105 Would not your Spirit and heart be filled with delight if, through your love, it were possible to convert to the Trinitarian Marian Spiritual Teaching that people who are so attached to their traditions and have become spiritually stuck? Would not there be joy among you if the "Old Israel" were to be converted through the mediation of the "New Israel," that is, if the former were to obtain grace through the latter?

106 Up to now nothing has convinced the Jewish people that they must break with the old traditions in order to achieve their moral and spiritual upward development. It is the people who believe they are fulfilling the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but who in reality still worship their golden calf.

107 The time is near when this erring people, scattered throughout the world, will cease to look to the earth, and will lift up their eyes to heaven, in search of the one who was promised to be their Savior from the beginning, and whom they misjudged and killed because they thought Him poor and found nothing good in Him. (35, 55 - 58)

108 Do not take the fact that I have chosen one people of the earth among the others as a preference: I love all my children and the peoples who formed them equally.

109 Each people brings a mission to the earth, and the destiny that "Israel" has brought with it is that of being the prophet of God among men, the beacon of faith and the way to perfection.

110 My prophecies and revelations, which I have given you since the first times, have not been interpreted correctly, because the hour had not yet come in which mankind would have understood them.

111 In former times "Israel" was a people of the earth; today they are scattered over the world; tomorrow the people of God will consist of all spirit beings, who together with their Father will form the Divine Family in perfect harmony. (221,27 - 30)

### **Discipleship and Spirituality**

112 Learn to love one another, to bless, to forgive, to be gentle and loving, good and noble, and understand that if you do not do this, the works of Christ your Master will not be reflected in your life in the least

113 I am speaking to all and I call upon you all to remove the errors that have held you back in your development for so many centuries. (21, 22 - 23)

114 Do not forget that your origin is in my love Today your heart is hardened by selfishness, but once again, when it becomes receptive to any spiritual inspiration, it will feel love for its neighbor and feel the pain of others as if it were its own. Then you will be able to fulfill the commandment that tells you: "Love one another. (80, 15)

115 This world is the appropriate field to work in. In it is pain, sickness, sin in all its forms, vice, discord, lost youth, age without dignity, science abused for evil, hatred, war and lies.

116 These are the fields in which you are to work and sow. But if that struggle that awaits you among men seems gigantic to you - verily, I tell you, although it is great, it cannot be compared with the one you have to begin with yourselves: the struggle of Spirit, of reason and conscience against the passions of the flesh, their self-love, their selfishness, their materialization. But as long as you have not triumphed over yourselves - how can you sincerely speak of love, of obedience, of humility and spiritualization to your fellow men? (73, 18 - 19)

117 Virtue has been despised and taken for something harmful or useless. Now the time has come when you are to understand that only virtue will bring you salvation, make you feel peace, and fill you with satisfaction. But still virtue must suffer many hindrances and tribulations before it can enter into all hearts.

118 The soldiers who defend it must fight with great effort and great faith. Where are these soldiers of goodness, of active charity and peace? Do you believe they are?

119 You examine yourselves inwardly and answer Me that you are not. For this I say to you that you can all belong to those soldiers with good will. For what do you think I came to you? (64, 16)

120 Love, speak when you have to do it - be silent when it is appropriate, tell no one that you are my chosen ones. Avoid flattery and do not make known the benefits you do. Work in silence, bearing witness with your works of love to the truth of my teaching.

121 Love is your purpose. Love, for in this way you will wash away your stains, both from your present life and from past lives. (113, 58 - 59)

122 Reject flattery from you, for it is a weapon that will destroy your noble feelings It is a sword that can kill that faith that I have kindled in your hearts.

123 How can you allow men to destroy the altar that you possess in the depths of your being? (106, 47 - 48)

124 Do not confuse humility with meager clothing. Neither believe that the one who has in himself a feeling of inferiority and for this reason is forced to serve others and bow down before them is humble. I tell you, the true humility is in him who is able to judge that he is someone, and who knows that he possesses some knowledge, but who is willing to stoop down to the others and takes pleasure in sharing with them what he has.

125 What grateful feeling you have when you experience that a man, respected among men, expresses to you affection, understanding, humility The same feeling you can give to those who are among you or feel that way.

126 Understand to bend down, understand to reach out your hand without feeling superior, learn to be understanding I tell you that in these cases not only the one who receives the

proof of affection, the support or the consolation is happy, but also the one who gives it, because he knows that above him there is one who has given him proofs of love and humility himself, and this is his God and Lord. (101, 60 + 62)

127 Live pure, humble, simple Fulfill all that is just in the human sphere, as well as all that concerns your Spirit. Remove from your life the superfluous, the artificial, the harmful, and instead refresh yourselves in all that is good in your existence. (131, 51)

128 See in no one an enemy, see in all men your brothers and sisters, that is your mission If you persevere in this until the end, justice and love will triumph on earth, and this will give you the peace and security that you so much long for. (123, 65)

129 Give freedom to your heart so that it begins to feel the pain of the others Don't let it be only busy and anxious to feel only what concerns your person. No longer be indifferent to the trials that humanity is going through.

130 When will your love be so great that it can embrace many fellow men to love them, as you love those who carry your blood in them and are flesh of your flesh

131 If you knew that you are more in spirit than in body, many would not believe it. But I say to you: certainly you are more to the Spirit than to your body according to brothers and sisters, for the Spirit belongs to eternity, while the body is perishable.

132 Consider, then, the fact that families here on earth are created today and dissolve again tomorrow, while the spiritual family exists forever. (290, 39 - 41)

133 Do you, who hear these words, think that I could sow in your hearts aversion or ill will towards those of your fellow men who profess other denominations? Never, disciples, it is you who should begin to set the example of brotherhood and harmony, looking and loving all with the same affection with which you look at those who share your way of thinking. (297, 49)

134 I know that the greater your knowledge is, the greater will be your love for Me When I tell you: "love Me" - do you then know what I want to tell you with this? Love the truth, love

the good, love the light, love one another, love true life. (297, 57 - 58)

135 Know, disciples, that the goal of your struggle is that state of mind which no longer achieves pain, and this goal is achieved through merits, struggles, trials, sacrifices and renunciations.

136 Notice those cases of patience, faith, humility and surrender that you sometimes discover in some of your fellow men. These are spirit beings sent by me to set an example of virtue among mankind. Apparently the fate of these creatures is sad, yet they know in their faith that they have come to fulfill a mission.

137 Great examples of my messengers and disciples you have received in your history - names that are known to you; but do not therefore fail to recognize the small examples you encounter on your path of life. (298, 30 - 32)

138 Do not believe that there were prophets, pioneers and spirits of light only in the bosom of the people of Israel. I have sent some of them to other nations as well, but people took them for gods and not for emissaries and created religions and cults from their teachings. (135, 15)

139 Always look first at the "beam" which you have in your eyes, disciples, in order to have the right to look at the "splinter" which your brother has

140 By this I mean to tell you that you should not use my teaching to condemn the actions of your fellow men within their different denominations.

141 Verily, I say to you, in all those paths there are hearts that seek Me through a noble and sacrificial life.

142 Nevertheless, the disciple asks me again and again why I allow that diversity of world views which sometimes contradict each other, create differences and cause enmities between men.

143 To this the master says to you: It has been allowed because there are no two spirit beings who have exactly the same understanding, the same light, the same faith, and because you have also been given freedom of will to choose your way. You have never been compelled to walk the path of the law, but have been invited to do so, thus retaining the

freedom to earn real merit in the desire for truth. (297, 23 - 24)

144 I want you to learn not to be careless in your judgments, nor to let yourselves be hastily determined by the first impression.

145 I give you this advice so that when you interpret my word, and even if you have to judge teachings, religions, philosophies, cults, spiritual revelations, or sciences, you may recognize that what you know is not all that exists, and that the truth you know is only a minimal part of the absolute truth, which is revealed here in a way, but which can be revealed in many other ways unknown to you. (266, 33)

146 Respect the religious convictions of your fellow men, and when you enter their churches, bare your heads in sincere devotion, knowing that I am present in every worship service.

147 Do not deny the world to follow Me, nor separate yourselves from Me on the pretext that you have duties in the world. Learn to merge both laws into one. (51, 53)

148 Don't I bless all the humanity without preferring anyone? From that "mantle" of blessing are surrounded both the good and meek, and the haughty and the criminal. Why do you not take Me as your model? Do you feel revulsion at the actions of others?

149 Do not forget that you are a part of humanity, that you love it and forgive it, but do not reject it, for this would be as if you felt disgust before yourselves Everything that you see in your neighbor you yourselves have to a greater or lesser degree.

150 That is why I want you to learn to fathom your inner being, so that you may get to know your spiritual and moral face. In this way you will know how to judge yourselves and have the right to look at others, too.

151 Do not look for faults in your fellow men; with those you have, it is enough (286, 41 - 42)

152 Do you believe that you fulfil my commandment to love one another when you selfishly limit your love to your family? Do the religious communities believe that they fulfill that supreme commandment when they only recognize their believers and reject those who belong to another denomination?

153 The great peoples of the world, who boast of civilization and progress - can they, for example, claim to have achieved spiritual progress and to have obeyed that instruction of Jesus, if their whole effort is to prepare themselves for a fratricidal war?

154 O you men, you have never appreciated the value of my word, nor have you wanted to sit at the Lord's table because he seemed too humble to you! Yet my table continues to await you with the bread and wine of life for your Spirit. (98, 50 - 51)

155 Do not consider my work as a burden and do not say that the fulfillment of the beautiful task of loving the Father and your fellow men is difficult for your Spirit. What is really difficult is the cross of your own and other people's wickedness, for whose sake you must weep, bleed, and even die. The ingratitude, lack of understanding, selfishness, and slander will lie on you like a burden if you give them shelter.

156 To the recalcitrant man the fulfillment of my law may seem hard and difficult, because it is perfect and does not favor either wickedness or lies. But for the obedient man the law is his defense, his support and his salvation. (6, 16 - 17)

157 Also I say to you: Men must believe in men, must have faith and trust in one another because you must come to the conviction that you all on earth need one another.

158 Do not think that it pleases me when you say that you believe in me, and I know that you doubt the whole world. For what I expect from you is this, that you love me through the love you show to your neighbor and forgive those who offend you; that you lovingly stand by the poorest, least or weakest, love your fellow men without distinction and let the greatest selflessness and truthfulness prevail in all your works.

159 Learn from Me, because I have never doubted you, believe in your salvation and trust that you will be lifted up to reach the true life (167, 5 - 7)

160 Love your Father, have mercy on your neighbor, separate yourselves from everything that is harmful to your human life or to your Spirit. My teaching teaches you this. Where do you see the difficulties and the impossibilities?

161 No, beloved people, it is not impossible to obey my word: not this is difficult, but your

improvement, renewal and spiritualization, because you lack generous feelings and high aspirations. But since I know that all your doubts, ignorance and indecision must disappear, I will continue teaching you, because for me there is nothing impossible. I can turn stones into bread of eternal life and make crystal clear water gush from rocks. (149, 63 - 64)

162 I remind you of the law - that which cannot be erased from your conscience, nor forgotten by your heart, nor called into question, because it was dictated by the wise intelligence, the Universal Intelligence, so that every man would inwardly possess the light that leads him on the way to God.

163 It is necessary to have a deep knowledge of the law, so that all acts of life may be based on truth and justice. Without knowledge of the law, you will inevitably commit many errors. But I ask you: Has your conscience never brought you to the light of knowledge? Truly, I tell you, conscience has never been idle or indifferent. It is your heart, it is also your mind, which rejects the inner light, fascinated by the brilliance of the outer light, that is, the knowledge of the world. (306, 13 - 14)

164 Today, as I give a detailed explanation of my teaching, I must make you understand that everything you do outside the laws that govern the Spirit or the body is to the detriment of both.

165 Conscience, intuition and knowledge are the guides that will show you the safe way and make you avoid falls. These lights belong to the Spirit, but it is necessary to make them shine. Once that clarity is there in each of you, you will cry out: "Father, your redeeming seed sprouted in my being, and your word finally blossomed in my life. (256, 37 - 38)

166 I have come to give greatness to your Spirit - a greatness that is founded in the fulfillment of my law, which is my love. But you must prove yourselves worthy of this greatness by fulfilling your mission in following your Master. (343, 29)

167 I will always tell you: make use of the satisfactions that your world can give you, but enjoy them within the framework of my law, and you will be perfect.

168 Again and again you hear the reproach of conscience, and this is because you have not brought body and spirit into harmony through the law given by me.

169 Often you continue to sin because you believe that you will not be forgiven. This is an erroneous opinion, for my heart is a door that is always open to him who repents.

170 Is there no longer any hope living in you that encourages you to hope for a better future? Let not melancholy and despair take hold of you. Think of my love which is always with you. Seek with me the answer to your doubts, and you will soon feel enlightened by a new revelation. The light of faith and hope will shine deep within your Spirit. Then you will be a defensive force for the weak. (155, 50 - 53)

171 Live always spiritual vigilant so that you can forgive from heart those who have hurt you Think in advance that whoever hurts his fellow man does so only because he lacks spiritual light; but I tell you that forgiveness is the only thing that can bring light into those hearts. Resentment or revenge increase the darkness and bring about suffering. (99, 53)

172 Your conscience, which demands and expects perfect works from you, will not leave you in peace until you grant true forgiveness to your fellow men

173 Why should you hate those who offend you when they are but steps so that you may come to Me? When you forgive, you will earn merits, and when you are in the kingdom of heaven, you will recognize on earth those who helped you in your spiritual ascent. Then you will ask the Father that they, too, may find the means to save themselves and come to their Lord, and your intercession will make them obtain this grace. (44, 44 - 45)

174 Turn not away from those who in their despair blaspheme against me or against you. I give you for them a drop of my balm.

175 Be ready to forgive everyone who hurts you in what is dearest to you. Verily, I tell you, each time you grant sincere and true forgiveness in one of these trials, it will be another stage you will reach in your spiritual path of development.

176 Will you then feel resentment and refuse forgiveness to those who help you to come closer to Me? Will you renounce the spiritual

bliss of taking me as an example and allow violence to darken your brain to return every blow?

177 Verily, I tell you, this mankind does not yet know the power of forgiveness and the miracles that it works. Once it has faith in my word, it will convince itself of this truth. (111, 64 - 67)

178 Beloved people: unite with your brothers, so that when you are in dialogue with Me, through the love I have inspired you, you forgive even the most serious insults Why should you not forgive him who does not know what he is doing? He does not know because he does not realize that he is doing this evil to himself. (359, 25)

179 Forgive as often as you may be offended. Do not even consider the number of cases in which you must forgive. Your destiny is so high that you must not get caught in these footsteps of the way; for very great tasks await you further ahead.

180 Let your Spirit always be ready for love, understanding and goodness, so that you may ascend to higher levels.

181 Just as in past times many of your brothers and sisters wrote beautiful pages in the Eternal Book of the Spirit with their works, so you are to continue that history in their succession, as an example and for the joy of the new generations who will come to earth. (322, 52)

182 Cultivate peace, love it and spread it everywhere, because how much mankind needs it!

183 Do not be disturbed by the changing destinies of life, so that you may always remain strong and ready to give what you have.

184 That peace, which is the inheritance of every Spirit, has escaped in this time and has given way to war and martyred nations, destroyed institutions and destroyed spiritual beings.

185 The reason is that evil has taken possession of the human heart. Hatred, excessive ambition, unrestrained greed are spreading and causing harm. But how short will their reign be.

186 For your joy and reassurance I announce to you that your liberation is already near, that many people are working for this goal,

who long to breathe in an atmosphere of brotherhood, purity and health. (335, 18)

187 You are to practice charity throughout your whole life; this is your task. You possess many gifts to give selfless help in various ways. If you know how to prepare yourselves, you will accomplish what you call impossible.

188 The activity of love which you do with a coin-although it too is an activity of love-will be the less superior one.

189 You must bring love, forgiveness and peace to the hearts of your fellow men.

190 I want no more Pharisees and hypocrites protected by my law. I want disciples who feel the pain of their fellow men. To all those who repentantly rise up, I will forgive, no matter what sect or church they profess, and I will show them the true way very clearly. (10, 104 - 107)

191 Hear Me: be humble in the world, and sow good things on it, that ye may reap the fruits thereof in heaven. If it does not please you to have witnesses when you do evil, why is it pleasant for you to have such when you do good works? Of what can you boast, since you have only done your duty?

192 Understand that praise is harmful to your Spirit, since you are so inexperienced and human.

193 Why, immediately after you have done a good work, do you expect your Father to give you the reward? He who thinks so does not act altruistically, and therefore his charity is false, and his love is far from being true.

194 Let the world see that you do good works, but not with the intention of receiving honors, but only to give good examples and teachings and to bear witness to My truth (139, 56 - 58)

195 When your Spirit comes together in the "spiritual valley" to give account of his stay and his works on earth, then what I ask you most of all will be all that you have asked and done for the benefit of your fellow men. Then you will remember my words on this day. (36,17)

196 In the "Second Time" mankind gave me a wooden cross, to whose martyrdom I was condemned by the people. But on my Spirit I carried another, heavier and bloodier one: that of your imperfections and that of your ingratitude.

197 Would you be able to carry a cross of love and sacrifice for your neighbor on your shoulders and thus enter into my presence? Behold, for this purpose I sent you to earth; therefore your return will then happen when you come before me with fulfilled mission. This cross will be the key that opens the gates of the promised kingdom for you. (67,17 - 18)

198 I do not demand of you that you leave everything behind, as I demanded of those who followed me in the "second time. Among them some left their parents, another his companion; they left their house, their shores, their fishing boat and their nets - all these they left behind to follow Jesus. Neither do I tell you that it is necessary that you shed your blood in this time. (80, 13)

199 Understand that you have to change spiritually and physically, that many of your customs and traditions - a heritage of your ancestors - have to disappear from your life to make room for spiritualization. (63, 15)

200 At present you do not all understand what "spiritualization" means, nor do you understand why I call upon you to attain this inner elevation. Can you, for instance, be willing and obedient to my commandments when it does not even become clear to you what I am asking you to do?

201 But some understand the ideal which the Master inspires his disciples, and they will hasten to follow his instructions. (261,38)

202 If you really have the desire to become masters in spiritualization, you must be persistent, patient, eager to learn and attentive, because then you will have the opportunity to reap little by little the fruit of your works, through which you will accumulate experience, which is light, which is knowledge of the true life (172, 9)

203 I am bringing a new lesson through which you will learn to live on earth spiritually, which is the true life that God has given to man.

204 I have already told you that "spiritualization" does not mean piety, nor religious fanaticism, nor supernatural practices. Spiritualization means harmony of the Spirit with the body, observance of the divine and human laws, simplicity and purity in life, absolute and deep faith in the Father, trust and joy in serving God in neighbor, ideals

of perfection of morality and the Spirit. (279, 65 - 66)

205 You ask yourselves what is the meaning of the "seven steps of the ladder of heaven", and your Master tells you with certainty: the number seven means spirituality, it is the spirituality I want to see in my chosen people Israel.

206 You must come to Me with all your virtues and developed abilities. On the seventh stage or stage of your development you will arrive at Me and see that heaven opens its gates to receive you. (340, 6)

207 Understand first of all that as long as people do not reach complete spiritualization, they will need material churches and will put before their eyes sculptures or pictures that will make them feel my presence.

208 You can measure the degree of spiritualization or "materialism" of people by the nature of their religious worship. The materialist seeks Me in the things of the earth, and if he does not see Me according to his desires, he presents Me in some way to feel that he has Me before him.

209 He who understands me as Spirit feels me in himself, outside of himself and in everything that surrounds him, because he has become my own temple. (125, 49 - 51)

210 Offer spiritual devotion to Me and do not be like those who build churches and altars covered with gold and precious stones, like those who make long pilgrimages, chasten themselves with crude and cruel scourgings, kneeling under lip prayers and prayer litanies, and yet were not yet able to give Me their heart I have admonished you by conscience, and therefore I say to you: whoever speaks and speaks of what he did and blurts it out has no merit whatsoever with the heavenly Father. (115, 9)

211 To fulfill my law, you must pray, always raising your Spirit to your Father

212 I have seen that in order to pray, you prefer solitude and silence, and you do well to do so when you seek inspiration through prayer or when you want to thank Me. But likewise I tell you to pray, whatever your situation, so that in the most difficult moments of your life you may know how to call on my help without losing equanimity,

self-control, faith in my presence and trust in you. (40, 34 - 35)

213 Tell Me in silence your sufferings, entrust to Me your desires Although I know everything, I want you, little by little, to learn to formulate your own prayer until you are ready to exercise the perfect dialogue of your Spirit with the Father. (110, 31)

214 You have become conscious of the effect that prayer has and have grasped the immeasurable power that is inherent in sending it up - both to avert a spiritual need and to ask for the resolution of a material need.

215 Remember that it was often enough to pronounce the word "Father" to make your whole being tremble and to make your heart feel that it is flooded with the consolation that his love gives

216 Know that whenever your heart calls me with intimacy, also my Spirit trembles with joy

217 When you call Me "Father", when this name bursts forth from within you, your voice is heard in heaven and you wrest some mystery from Divine Wisdom. (166, 49 - 51)

218 It is necessary that you learn to ask, to wait and to receive, and that you never forget to pass on what I grant to you, in which the greatest merit consists. Pray for those who die day after day in war. I will grant to those who pray with a pure heart that even before 1950, everyone who has fallen in war will rise spiritually to the light. (84, 53)

219 Today you are still students and are not always able to understand my lesson But for the time being, speak to God with your heart, with your thoughts, and He will answer you in the depths of your being. His message, which will speak in your conscience, will be a clear, wise, loving voice, which you will discover little by little, and to which you will later become accustomed. (205, 47)

220 Do not be surprised nor indignant when I tell you that all splendor, power and pomp of your religious communities have to disappear and that - when this happens - the spiritual table will already be set, at which the crowds of people hungry for love and truth will feed.

221 Many people will - when they hear these words - deny that they are mine. But then I will ask them why they are indignant, and what they are actually defending? Their lives?

That I defend. My law? That is what I watch over as well.

222 Have no fear, for no one will die by defending my cause; only evil will die, for good, truth and justice will last forever. (125, 54 - 56)

223 Do you think it incredible that this scientific and materialistic world feels once again inclination to spiritualization? I tell you that nothing is incredible because my power is unlimited. Inner elevation, faith, light and goodness are a more compelling necessity for the Spirit than eating, drinking and sleeping is for your body.

224 Even if the gifts, abilities and qualities of the Spirit have been dormant for a long time, they will awaken at my call and will cause spiritualization to return to men with all its wonders and revelations, which will be greater than those of the past times, because now you are better able to understand them (159, 7 – 8)

### **Development**

225 As you see the body of man developing, so also the Spirit unfolds in him But the body encounters a limit in its development, while the Spirit needs many bodies and eternity to reach its perfection. This is the reason for your reincarnation.

226 You have been born like a seed from the fatherly and motherly creative spirit of God, pure, simple and pure. But make no mistake, for it is not the same thing to be pure and simple as to be great and perfect.

227 You can compare it to a child that has just been born and to an experienced man who teaches children.

228 This will be your destiny during all the stages of your life, once your Spirit is developed. But how slowly your Spirit progresses! (212, 57 – 60)

229 Study, reflect thoroughly; for some are confused in the thought how it is possible - if your Spirit is a particle of my divinity - that it suffers? And if the light of the Spirit is a spark of the light of the Holy Spirit - how can he see himself temporarily cloaked in darkness?

230 Recognize that this path of development serves to acquire sufficient merits before God by which you can transform your Spirit from an ignorant and undeveloped spirit into a

great Spirit of light at the right hand of the Father. (231, 12)

231 I want that you are good, and besides it is my desire that you become perfect For although you are apparently insignificant, you are greater than material things and the worlds, because you have eternal life, are a spark of my light.

232 You are spirit beings. You must recognize what Spirit is so that you may understand why I call you on the way to perfection. (174,60 u.)

233 You are subject to the law of development, this is the reason for your reincarnations. Only my Spirit need not develop: I am unchangeable.

234 From the beginning I have shown you the ladder on which the spirit beings must ascend to reach me. Today you do not know on what level of being you are; but when you cast off your shell, you will know your degree of development. Do not stop, for you would be an obstacle for those who come after you.

235 Be united in Spirit, even if you inhabit different levels, and one day you will be united on the seventh level, the highest, and enjoy my love (8, 25 - 27)

236 I have told you that you did not come to earth only once, but that your Spirit has taken on body sheaths as many times as it was necessary for its development and perfection. Now I must add that it also depends on you whether the time is shorter or longer to reach the goal, according to your desire. (97, 61)

237 Which one of you can prove that he did not exist before this life? Which of those who are absolutely certain that they are going through a new incarnation can prove that their account with the Father is settled and that they still have merit on their "have" side?

238 No one knows the level of perfection on which he is. Therefore fight, love, and persevere to the end. (46, 58 - 59)

239 In order that I might give you these new revelations, it was necessary that in the time span that lay between my rallies to mankind as man and my coming in spirit at this time, you pass through many reincarnations on earth, so that your Spirit might answer when I would demand of you the past lesson, and when I would give him new revelations, he might be able to understand them. (13, 52)

240 How many times will you have to come back to earth to have a body through which the message you are giving to the world is revealed with ever greater clarity?

241 Let your Spirit, like a lark, experience and rejoice in its springtime in this life, and let it find in its pilgrimage the necessary experience to return to Me

242 While the rich are accumulating treasures that are all too perishable, you are to accumulate experience, true knowledge (142, 72)

243 In this time you will fight against the ignorance of a humanity which, although materialized in all fields, is less cruel and more developed by the experiences it has gained in its past incarnations.

244 Nowadays, if you know someone who does not understand and express his worship of God in the way the majorities do - although this alienates you and offends you - you no longer cry out that he should be burned alive. (14, 21 - 22)

245 Are you afraid to speak with your fellow men about the reincarnation of the Spirit? Are you not convinced of the loving justice it contains?

246 Compare this form of atonement with that of eternal punishment in the unending fire of hell - a concept that mankind uses to intimidate the Spirit of men. Tell Me which of these two kinds gives you the idea of a divine, perfect and merciful justice.

247 The one reveals cruelty, boundless resentment, revenge; the other contains only forgiveness, fatherly love, hope of obtaining eternal life. How great is the distortion that my teachings have suffered as a result of bad interpretations!

248 I am preparing you for battle because I know that you will be fought because of what you will teach. But if your fellow men, who are fighting you at this time, were to be surprised by death, and I - when they die in sin - would ask them what they prefer: the eternal fire in which they believe, or the opportunity to purify themselves in a new life - verily, I tell you, they would prefer the second solution, even if they should have fought it in their lives, blinded by fanaticism. (120, 15 - 17)

249 It is enough to know - as I have told you in my word - that the reincarnation of the Spirit

is truth, and already a light is kindled in your hearts and you admire my loving righteousness even more.

250 Compare the theories and different interpretations which the denominations have given to these teachings and decide for the one which contains the most justice and has the most reason.

251 But truly, I tell you, this is one of the revelations that will most excite the Spirit in this time when the inner knowledge of this great truth is awakening (63, 76)

252 You are to confirm that the reincarnation of the Spirit is one of the great truths that mankind is to know and believe.

253 Some suspect it, accept it and believe in it by intuition, as something that could not be lacking in my loving justice towards men. But there will also be many who will call you blasphemers and liars.

254 Do not worry, the same thing happened to my apostles when they preached the resurrection from the dead, as Jesus taught them The priests and judges threw them into prison for preaching such teachings.

255 Later on the world accepted that revelation, although I can assure you that it could not grasp the full meaning of this teaching, so it is necessary that I come at this time and teach you that the "resurrection of the flesh" can only refer to the reincarnation of the Spirit, since this is the essence and reason for life - that which is in truth eternal. For what purpose should the dead bodies be resurrected, since they were but the perishable garments of the Spirit?

256 The flesh sinks into the earth and mingles with it. There it is purified, transformed, and continually rises to new life, while the Spirit continues to ascend, to progress toward perfection, and when he returns to earth, it is for him a resurrection to human life, and also for his new body cover, it is a resurrection in union with the Spirit.

257 But the material is not of imperishable nature, but the spiritual is well, which is why I tell you again that it is your Spirit, whom I seek, whom I teach and whom I want to have with me. (151,56 - 58)

258 Your Spirit laboriously drags a chain behind him, which was created through the lives, which I have given you as opportunity

for your perfection and which you did not make use of. Every existence forms a chain link. But if you arrange your life according to my teachings, if you keep the law, you will no longer come to this world to suffer.

259 If you let time pass without studying my word, I, who am the time, will surprise you. Study so that you may take the place in my work that is due to you.

260 I want the incomprehension and the different opinions about my divinity to end. Understand that you have all come forth from one God. (181, 63 - 65)

261 Observe the universe and appreciate it in all its perfection and beauty It was created so that the children of the Lord would be inspired by it and see in it an image of the Father. If you understand creation in this way, you will raise your thinking to my divinity. (169, 44)

262 The light of this age tears apart the dark veil that enveloped the Spirit of men; it breaks the chains that had bound him and prevented him from reaching the true way.

263 Verily I say to you Do not think that my teaching forbids the exploration of all fields of knowledge, for it is I who arouse your interest, your admiration and your curiosity. For this I have given you the ability to think, so that it moves unhindered in the direction where it wants to go.

264 I have given you the light of intelligence so that you may understand what you see on your way. Therefore I say to you: discover, research, but be careful that your approach to penetrate my secrets is respectful and humble, for then it will be truly permissible.

265 I have not forbidden you to know the books that men have written; but you must be trained so that you do not stumble and fall into error Then you will know how man began his life and struggle and how far he has come.

266 When you are then ready, you must turn to my fountain of teachings and revelations so that I show you the future and the goal that awaits you. (179, 22 - 23)

267 I assure you: If you undertake to penetrate the meaning of these teachings with interest and love, you will discover at every turn true wonders of spiritual wisdom, perfect love, and divine justice. But if you are indifferent to these revelations, you will not know what they contain.

268 Do not pass by my rallies as many of you go through life: seeing without looking; hearing without hearing; and thinking without understanding. (333,11 - 12)

269 I do not want you to examine my Spirit or anything that belongs to the spiritual as if they were material objects I do not want you to study me in the manner of scientists, for you would fall prey to great and deplorable errors. (276, 17)

270 All my teaching has the purpose to make you aware of all that your being contains, because from this knowledge the light is born to find the way that leads to the Eternal, to the Perfect, to God (262, 43)

### **Refinement and perfection**

271 Today you put before Me your sufferings so that I alleviate them, and in truth I tell you that this is my task, that I have come for this because I am the Divine Physician

272 But before my healing balm takes effect in your wounds, before my caress reaches you, concentrate on yourselves and test your pain, investigate it, think about it thoroughly all the time it takes to do so, so that from this reflection you may draw the teaching which contains this test, as well as the knowledge which is hidden in it and which you must know This knowledge will be experience, will be faith, will be a look into the face of truth, will be the explanation for many of you misunderstood trials and lessons.

273 Explore the pain as if it were something tangible, and you will discover in it the beautiful seed of experience, the great teaching of your being, because the pain has become the teacher in your life

274 Whoever considers the pain as a teacher and with gentleness follows his exhortations, which he makes for renewal, repentance and improvement, will later know happiness, peace and health.

275 Examine yourselves carefully and you will experience how much benefit you will get from it You will recognize your shortcomings and imperfections, you will correct them and therefore you will cease to be judges of others. (8, 50 - 53)

276 I need only to want it, and already you would be pure. But what merit would there be if it were I who purified you? Everyone is to

make amends for his offences against my law; this is merit. For then you will know how to avoid the falls and mistakes in the future, because the pain will remind you of them.

277 If a sincere repentance is established between the transgression committed and its natural consequences, the pain will not reach you, because then you will already be strong enough to endure the trial with submission.

278 The world drinks a very bitter cup; but I have not punished it. But after its pain it will come to me who calls it. Then those who were ungrateful will know how to thank Him who has showered their existence only with good deeds. (33, 30 - 31)

279 Put away the excessive love for your body and have mercy on your Spirit and help it to purify and to lift up. When you have achieved this, you will experience how strong you will be in Spirit and body.

280 Remember, if the Spirit is sick, how could there be peace in the heart? And if there is remorse in the Spirit - can he enjoy peace there? (91, 72 - 73)

281 If this earth would give you everything what you desire, if there would not be the great spiritual trials on it - which of you then would desire to come into my kingdom?

282 Nor blaspheme or curse the pain, since you have created it with your transgressions. Bear it with patience, then it will purify you and help you to come closer to me.

283 Do you realize how strong your rootedness is in the glories and satisfactions of this world? Now, the time will come when the desire to move away from it will be very intense.

284 Whoever is able to pass his trials by spiritual upliftment experiences peace in this overcoming. He who walks on earth with his eyes turned toward heaven does not stumble, nor do his feet hurt on the thorns in his path of atonement. (48, 53 - 55 o)

285 Fulfill your destiny! Do not have the desire to return to me without first having covered the way which I showed you, because you would have the pain to see spots in your Spirit, which he has not yet washed off because he did not reach the end of his atonement.

286 The reincarnations have passed over you, but many of you have not appreciated the

infinite grace and love which the Father has granted you with it.

287 Remember: the greater the number of opportunities, the greater is your responsibility, and if these opportunities are not taken, with each of them the burden of atonement and compensatory justice will increase. This is the burden whose unbearable burden many beings cannot comprehend and which only my teaching can reveal to you. (67, 46)

288 Those trials in which men live are the fruits that they now reap are the result of their own seed - a harvest that is sometimes the consequence of the seed that they sowed the year before, and in other cases the fruit of what they sowed years before or in other incarnations (178, 2)

289 Think not that the consequences of disobedience are immediately apparent - no. But what I am telling you is this, that sooner or later you must answer for your works; even if it sometimes seemed to you that your transgression had no consequences, considering that time passed and my righteousness gave no sign.

290 But you already know by my word that I am implacable as judge, and that when your judgment has come, you will open your eyes to the light of conscience. (298, 48)

291 O spirit beings, you who hear me, do not allow that the problems of earthly life leave their mark in you, and still less that they bend you. Seek the light, which contains every test, so that this helps you to become strong and moderate.

292 If the Spirit does not succeed in subduing the body [soul], it will bend it and dominate it; for this reason the spirit beings become weak and believe that they die with the flesh. (89, 11 - 12)

293 Have you experienced in your life any physical passion that seized your whole being and made it impossible for you to hear the voice of conscience, morality and reason

294 This happened when the Spirit sank deeper because then the temptations and the power of the beast of evil that dwells in the flesh overcame him

295 And is it not true that when you succeeded in freeing yourselves from that

passion and overcoming its influence, you experienced a deep happiness and peace?  
296 This peace and joy are due to the victory of the Spirit over the body - a victory obtained through an immense struggle, a "bloody" internal battle. But it was enough for the Spirit to draw new strength and to straighten up, stimulated and advised by conscience, and already it conquered the impulses of the flesh [soul] and freed itself from being drawn still further into perdition.

297 In this struggle, in this renunciation, in this battle against yourselves, you have seen something die that dwelt within you, without being your life. It was only a senseless passion. (186,18 - 19)

298 Know that you have the most powerful enemy within yourselves When you have defeated him, you will see under your feet the "dragon with seven heads" of which the apostle John spoke to you. Only then can you say in truth, "I can lift up my face to my Lord to say to Him, 'Lord, I will follow You. For then it will not only be the lips that say it, but the Spirit. (73, 20)

299 Soon you will realize that life is not cruel to you men, but that you are cruel with yourselves You suffer and let those who are around you suffer for lack of understanding. You feel lonely, see that no one loves you, and become selfish and hard-hearted. (272,34)

300 Understand that all the sufferings of this life that you live are consequences of human failures, because I, who love you, could not offer you such a bitter cup

301 I have revealed to you from the earliest times the Law as a way to save yourselves from the falls, from ruin and from "death (215, 65)

302 Today you are not yet able to understand the meaning of your trials You consider them unnecessary, unjust and unreasonable. But I will still tell you how much justice and sense of proportion there was in each of them when you grew old, and in others when you crossed the thresholds of this world and inhabited the spiritual regions. (301,44)

303 I tell you again that I perceive every thought and every request, while "the world" is not able to receive my inspiration, nor has prepared itself to let my divine thoughts shine

in its mind, nor hears my voice when I answer to its call

304 But I have confidence in you, believe in you, because I have created you and endowed you with a Spirit which is a spark from me, and with a conscience which is my image

305 If I were to tell you that I do not expect you to perfect yourselves, it would be as if I were to declare that I have failed in the greatest work that has come out of my divine will, and this cannot be.

306 I know that you live in the time in which your Spirit will emerge victorious from all temptations that he encounters on his way. Afterwards it will rise full of light to a new existence. (238, 52 - 54)

#### **On this side and beyond the earthly**

307 Work on yourselves, do not wait until death surprises you unprepared What have you prepared for the time when you return to spiritual life? Do you want to be surprised while you are still bound by chains to matter, passions and earthly possessions? Do you want to enter the hereafter with your eyes closed, without finding the way, taking with you the weariness of this life imprinted in the Spirit? Prepare yourself, disciples, and you will not fear the coming of physical death.

308 Do not sigh because you have to leave this earth valley because, even if you recognize that miracles and glories exist in it, I tell you in truth that these are only a reflection of the beauties of spiritual life.

309 If you do not awaken - what will you do when you are at the beginning of a new way, which is illuminated by a light that appears to you unknown?

310 Depart from this world without tears, without leaving pain in the heart of your loved ones Separate yourselves when the moment comes and leave on the face of your body a smile of peace that speaks of the liberation of your Spirit.

311 The death of your body does not separate you from the beings who were entrusted to you, nor does it release you from the spiritual responsibility that you have for those who were your parents, brothers and sisters or children.

312 Understand that for the love, for the duty, for the feelings, in a word: for the Spirit, death does not exist (70, 14 - 19)

313 Work with great zeal so that - when death comes and you close the eyes of your body for this life - your Spirit may feel lifted up by itself until it reaches the home that it has reached by its merits

314 The disciples of this work, at the coming of physical death, will experience how easily the bonds that bind the Spirit to the body are broken. There will be no pain in him because he will have to leave the comforts of the earth. Spirit will not wander as a shadow among men, knocking from door to door, from heart to heart in the desire for light, for love and peace. (133, 61 - 62)

315 Lift up your Spirit, that you may find favor only in the eternal, beautiful and good If not, your Spirit, materialized by the life you have lived, will suffer much to detach from his body and all that he leaves behind, and will wander in confusion and bitter pain in the spaces for a time until he attains his purification.

316 Live in my law, then you need not fear death. But do not call or desire it before time. Let him come, for he always obeys my commands. Make sure that he finds you prepared, then you will enter the spiritual world as children of light. (56, 43 - 44)

317 Live in peace in your homes, make of them a sanctuary, so that when the invisible beings enter, who wander confused in the "spiritual valley", they may find in your being the light and the peace that they seek, and they may ascend in the hereafter (41, 50)

318 To you, who live in the Spirit and are still devoted to the material aims, I say: turn away from what no longer belongs to you For if the earth is not the eternal home for man, it is even less so for the Spirit. Beyond, in the "spiritual valley," a life full of light awaits you, to which you will reach step by step on the path of good.

319 To those who listen to me as human beings, I say that they - as long as they possess this body, which accompanies them on their earthly journey of life - must cultivate it and keep it until the very last moment. For it is the staff on which the Spirit rests, and the instrument for fighting. Through his material eyes the Spirit looks upon this life, and

through his mouth he speaks and can comfort his brothers. (57, 3)

320 Now the Master asks you, where are your dead, and why do you weep over the disappearance of the beings whom you love? Verily, I tell you, in my eyes no one has died, for to all I have given eternal life. They all live; those whom you thought lost are with Me. Where you think you see death, there is life; where you see the end, there is the beginning. Where you think that everything is mystery and unfathomable mystery, there is the light, shining like an everlasting dawn. Where you think that this is nothingness, is everything, and where you suspect the great silence, is a "concert. (164, 6)

321 Whenever the death ends the existence of your bodily shell, this is like a rest for the Spirit who, when he incarnates again, returns with new powers and greater light, continuing the study of that divine lesson which he had not finished In this way, through the ages, the wheat that is your Spirit matures.

322 I have revealed many things to you concerning the spiritual life, but I tell you that now you do not yet need to know everything, but only that which is essential for your coming to the eternal homeland. There I will tell you all that which is destined to be known to you. (99, 32)

323 Can you imagine the happiness of him who returns to the spiritual life and has fulfilled on earth the destiny which his Father has marked out for him? His satisfaction and peace are infinitely greater than all the satisfactions which the Spirit can reap in human life.

324 And this opportunity I offer you so that you may belong to those who have joy when they return to their kingdom, and not to those who suffer and weep in their deep consternation or remorse (93, 31 - 32)

325 Already the end of this rallies is near, to then take it up again in a higher form through the beginning of the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit with your creator, which the higher spirit beings use, who dwell with me. (157,33)

326 When I speak to you about my spiritual world, I mean those hosts of obedient spirit beings, who as true servants only do what the will of their master commands them.

327 These I have sent to you so that they may be advisers, protectors, physicians and true brothers and sisters for all men. They do not lament, for they have peace in themselves. They do not ask questions, because the light of their development and their experience on the long ways has given them the right to enlighten the minds of men. They are ready and humble at every call for help and in every need.

328 It is I who have commanded them to make themselves known among you, so that they may give you their instructions, their witness and their encouragement. They go before you, purifying the way and giving you their assistance, so that you do not lose heart.

329 Tomorrow also you will belong to this Army of Light, which works in the infinite world of the spirit beings only out of love for its human brothers and sisters, in the awareness that it thereby glorifies and loves its Father.

330 If you want to become like them, consecrate your existence to good. Share your peace and your bread, receive the needy with love, visit the sick and the prisoner. Bring light on the path of your fellow men, who grope around in search of the true path. Fill infinity with noble thoughts pray for those who are absent, then prayer will bring them near to you.

331 Then, when death stops the beat of your heart, and the light in your eyes goes out, you will awaken to a world marvellous by its harmony, its order and its justice There you will begin to understand that the love of God can compensate you for all your works, trials and sufferings.

332 When a Spirit comes to that home, he feels more and more permeated by an infinite peace. Immediately he remembers those who still live far from that bliss, and in his urge, his longing that those he loves also attain that divine gift, he joins the spiritual hosts who fight and work for the salvation, welfare, and peace of their earthly brothers and sisters. (170, 43 - 48)

333 Who has seen the battles these legions of light fight against the invasions of confused beings that constantly threaten you? There is no human gaze that has discovered this battle that the two of them are incessantly fighting

against each other, without you having noticed it. (334, 77)

334 See here the continuation of my work, my coming in the "third time" as a spirit of consolation, surrounded by my great hosts of angels, as it is written.

335 These spirit beings in my retinue represent a part of that consolation I have promised you, and in their salutary counsels and examples of virtue you have already received proofs of their mercy and peace. Through them I have granted you benefits, and they have been intermediaries between you and my Spirit.

336 When you have perceived their own gifts of grace and their humility, you have felt inspired to do works as pure as those they have done in your life. When they visited your home, you felt honored by their spiritual presence.

337 Be blessed if you have recognized their generosity. But the Master tells you: Do you think that they have always been virtuous beings? Do you not know that a great number of them have inhabited the earth and have known weakness and grave transgressions?

338 But now look at them: they have no blemishes in themselves, and this is because they listened to the voice of conscience, awakened to love, and repented of their former transgressions. In that melting pot they purified themselves to rise up worthily, and today they serve me by serving mankind.

339 Their Spirit, out of love, has taken on the task of assisting his neighbors to make up for all that they failed to do when they inhabited the earth, and as a divine gift they have taken the opportunity to sow the seed they did not sow before and to eliminate every imperfect work they have done.

340 Therefore you now experience with amazement their humility, their patience and their gentleness, and occasionally you have seen them suffer for the sake of their reparation. But their love and their knowledge, greater than the obstacles they encounter, overcome everything, and they are ready to go to sacrifice. (354, 14 -15)

341 Do you suspect the spiritual home which you left to come to the earth? "No, master," you tell me, "we suspect nothing, nor do we remember anything."

342 Yes, people, it has been so long since you departed from purity and innocence that you cannot even imagine that existence in peace, that state of well-being.

343 But now that you have been trained to hear the voice of conscience and receive its revelations from it, the way is within your reach which leads those who turn to me to the Promised Kingdom.

344 It is not that Paradise of peace from which the "first" departed, but that infinite world of the Spirit, the world of wisdom, the Paradise of true spiritual bliss, the heavens of love and perfection. (287, 14 - 15)

### **Revelations of the Divine**

345 The Father of all the beings speaks to you in these moments The love that created you makes itself felt in everyone who hears this word. (102, 17)

346 The only God who exists speaks to you, whom you called Jehovah when He showed you His power and revealed the law to you on Mount Sinai; whom you called Jesus, because in Him was My word; and whom you call the HolySpirit today, because I am the Spirit of truth. (51, 63)

347 When I speak to you as Father, the book of the law opens before you. When I speak to you as Master, it is the book of love that I show to my disciples. When I speak to you as the HolySpirit, it is the book of wisdom that enlightens you through my teachings. These form one teaching, for they come from one God. (141, 19)

348 God is light, love, justice. Everyone who reveals these qualities in his life will represent and honor his Lord. (290,1)

349 Do not say that I am the God of poverty or of sadness, because you consider that Jesus was always followed by crowds of sick and afflicted. Although I seek the sick, the mourning and the poor, I do it to fill them with joy, health and hope, because I am the God of joy, life, peace and light. (113, 60)

350 Yes, people, I am the beginning and the end of you, I am the Alpha and the Omega, although I do not yet communicate or reveal to you all the teachings that I have in store for your Spirit and that you will only experience when you are already very far from this world

351 I will reveal many new lessons to you in this present time, but I will give you what you are able to possess without thinking much of you or showing off to men with proud superiority. You know that he who is proud of his works destroys them by just this pride. This is why I have taught you to work in silence so that your works bear a fruit of love. (106, 46)

352 Nor are you able to comprehend many of the revelations which are destined to be part of your knowledge, and of which men have assumed that their knowledge belongs to God alone. As soon as someone expresses his desire to interpret them, or seeks to penetrate them, he is immediately called blasphemous or considered presumptuous. (165, 10)

353 You still have much to learn to be receptive to my inspirations and my calls. How often you perceive the vibrations of the spiritual without being able to understand who is calling you! That "language" is so confusing to you that you cannot understand it, and you end up attributing spiritual manifestations to hallucinations or material causes. (249, 24)

354 Do not be surprised that although I am the Lord of all that is created, I appear among you and ask for love I am the God of meekness and humility. I do not boast of my greatness, rather I hide my perfection and my splendor to come closer to your heart. If you would see Me in all my glory - how much would you weep over your transgressions! (63, 48)

355 Feel Me very close to you; proofs of this I give you in the difficult moments of your life It was my desire that you prepare my dwelling from your hearts to feel my presence in it.

356 How is it that you cannot feel Me although I am in you? Some see Me in nature, others feel Me only beyond all matter, but truly, I tell you, I am in everything and everywhere Why do you always seek Me outside of you when I am also in you? (1, 47 - 48)

357 Even if there were no religions in the world, it would be enough to concentrate you at the bottom of your being to find my presence in your inner temple

358 Also I tell you that it would be enough to observe all that life offers you to discover in it the Book of Wisdom, which continually shows

you its most beautiful pages and its deepest teachings

359 You will then understand that it is not right for the world to go astray while carrying the right way in its heart, nor to wander in the darkness of ignorance while living in the midst of so much light (131, 31 - 32)

360 Today my universal language makes itself heard by all to say to them: although I am in each one of you, let no one say that God exists only in man, because it is the beings and all that is created that is within God.

361 I am the Lord, you his creatures. I will not call you servants, but children; but know that I am above all. Love my will, and observe my law, be aware that in my decrees no imperfection nor error is possible. (136, 71 - 72)

362 I created you to love you and to feel loved. You need Me as I need you. Whoever says that I do not need you does not speak the truth. If it were so, I would not have created you, nor would I have become man to save you through that sacrifice which was a great proof of love; I would have let you perish.

363 But you must recognize that when you feed on my love, it is just that you offer the same to your Father, for I tell you again and again, "I thirst, I thirst for your love. (146, 3)

364 How can you believe that I love the less that suffers more? How can you take your pain as a sign that I do not love you? When you understand that I have come to you precisely out of love! Have I not told you that the just man is already saved and that the healthy man does not need a doctor? If you feel ill and recognize yourselves as sinners in your self-examination in the light of your conscience, be sure that it is you who are seeking I have come.

365 If you believe that God has shed tears at times, surely it has not been for the sake of those who enjoy His Heavenly Kingdom, but for those who are confused or cry (100, 50 - 51)

366 My father's house is prepared for you. When you come to him, you will enjoy him in truth. How could a father live in a royal chamber and enjoy delicious food when he knows that his own children stand at the gates of his own house like beggars? (73, 37)

367 Learn to know the law, love the good, let love and mercy become action, grant to your Spirit the Holy Spirit the holy freedom to rise up to his homeland, and you will love Me

368 Do you want a perfect example of how you must act and how you must be made up to reach me? take Jesus as your model, love me in him, seek me through him, come to me on his divine track.

369 But you are not to love Me in his bodily form or in his image, or even replace the practice of his teachings with rites or outward forms, because otherwise you will remain eternally in your differences, in your enmity and fanaticism.

370 Love Me in Jesus, but in his Spirit, in his teaching, and you will fulfill the eternal law; for in Christ justice, love and wisdom are united in unity, with which I made known to mankind the existence and omnipotence of his Spirit. (1, 71 - 72)

#### **Man and his purpose**

371 Already for a long time you have no longer kept to me, you no longer know what you are in reality, because you have allowed that in your being many qualities, abilities and gifts, which your Creator put in you, slumber idly You are asleep with respect to Spirit and conscience, and it is in their spiritual qualities that the true greatness of man lies. You live like the beings that are of this world, because they arise and perish in it. (85, 57)

372 The Master asks you, O beloved disciples, what is yours in this world? All that you possess, the Father has given you, that you may use it in your walk on earth as long as your heart beats. Since your Spirit comes from my divinity, since he is a breath of the Heavenly Father, since he is the incarnation of an atom of my Spirit, since your body was also formed according to my laws, and since I entrusted him to you as an instrument of your Spirit, nothing belongs to you, beloved children. All created things belong to the Father, and He has made you temporarily owners of them. Remember that your material life is but a step in eternity; it is a ray of light in infinity, and therefore you must pay attention to that which is eternal, that which never dies, and that is the Spirit. (147, 8)

373 The Spirit shall guide the mind, and the mind, guided only by a heart [soul] longing for human greatness, shall not rule your life.

374 Consider this: If you want to let yourselves be determined by what your brain commands, you will overtax it and not go beyond what its small powers allow it.

375 I say to you: if you want to know why you have felt inspired to do good and why your heart is inflamed by charity, allow that your heart and your powers of mind are guided by the Spirit Then you will be amazed at the power of your Father. (286, 7)

376 The right thing is when the Spirit reveals wisdom to the human mind [soul] and not the mind gives "light" to the spirit.

377 Many will not comprehend what I am telling you here, and this is because you have long since perverted the order of your life. (295, 48)

378 Know disciples that spiritualization allows the conscience to manifest itself with greater clarity, and whoever hears this wise voice will not be deceived

379 Make yourselves familiar with conscience, it is a friendly voice, it is the light through which the Lord lets his light shine - whether as father, as master, or as judge. (293, 73 - 74)

380 Be untiring in reading my word repeatedly Like an invisible chisel, it will take on the task of smoothing the sharp edges of your character until you are prepared to deal with even the most difficult problems of your fellow men.

381 You will discover sufferings, atonement compulsions and duties of reparation with them, the causes of which can be very different. Some do not have a particularly difficult origin, but there will be others which you can only enlighten by intuition, revelation and clairvoyance, to free your fellow men from a heavy burden.

382 These gifts of the Spirit will bring about that miracle only when the one who operates them is inspired by the love for his neighbor. (149,88)

383 Why do men speak of "supernatural" when everything in me and in my works is natural? Are not rather the evil and imperfect works of men "supernatural," since the natural thing would be that they would always act well in view of Him from whom they have

come forth, and of the qualities which they possess and carry within them? In me everything has a simple and deep explanation, nothing remains in the dark.

384 You call all that "supernatural" what you do not understand or consider wrapped in mystery But as soon as your Spirit, by merit, has achieved its elevation, and sees and discovers what it could not see before, it will find that everything in creation is natural.

385 If some centuries ago the progress and discoveries that man would make in the present time had been announced to mankind, even the scientists would have doubted and considered such marvels as supernatural. But today, as you have evolved and followed the progress of human science step by step, you consider them natural works, even if you admire them. (198, 11 - 12)

386 I must tell you: do not believe that the Spirit necessarily needs the human body and the life in the world to be able to develop But the lessons he receives in this world are of great benefit for his perfection.

387 Matter helps the Spirit in his development, in his experiences, in his expiations and in his struggles. This is the task which is his, and you can find it confirmed in this rallies of my divinity by man, where I make use of his brain and use it as a receiving device to transmit my message. Understand that not only Spirit is destined for the spiritual, but that even the smallest thing within the material has been created for spiritual purposes.

388 I address a thought-provoking impulse and a call to your Spirit, so that it may override the influence of the material that dominates it and, using the gift of intuition, give its light to the heart and the mind.

389 This my light means for your Spirit the way to his liberation, this my teaching offers him the means to rise above human life and to be the guide of all his works, master of his feelings and not slave of low passions, nor victim of weaknesses and needs (78, 12 - 15)

390 Who but I is perhaps able to rule in the spirit beings and to determine their destiny? No one. Whoever, therefore, in his desire for rule, has tried to take his master's place, creates for himself a kingdom that corresponds to his inclinations, whims, lust for

power, and vanities - a kingdom of matter, of base passions and of base feelings.

391 You cannot oppress conscience, for in it is perfect righteousness. In the Spirit only purity has power over noble feelings; only the good moves him - in a word: the Spirit feeds itself only on what is true and good. (184, 49 - 50)

392 Since I have formed all created things on earth for the refreshment of man, use them always for your good But do not forget that there is a voice within you that points out to you the limits within which you may make use of all that nature offers you, and you are to obey this inner voice.

393 Just as you strive for your body for a home, for protection, sustenance and satisfaction, to make your existence more pleasant, so you should also grant to the Spirit what he needs for his well-being and his upward development

394 If he feels attracted by higher regions, where his true home is, let him be lifted up Do not hold him captive, for he seeks me to nourish and strengthen himself. I tell you: every time you allow him to free himself in this way, he will happily return to his body shell. (125, 30)

395 The Spirit wants to live, he seeks his immortality, he wants to cleanse and purify himself, he has hunger for knowledge and thirst for love Let him think, feel, and act, grant him that he may use a part of the time at your disposal for himself, so that he may make himself known in it and refresh himself in his freedom.

396 Of all that you are here in the world, after this life only your spirit being will remain Let it accumulate virtues and merits and keep them within itself, so that when the hour of its liberation comes, it will not be a "poor soul" at the gates of the Promised Land. (111, 74 - 75)

397 I do not want any more atonement or pain for you; I want the Spirits of all my children, as the stars embellish the firmament, to illuminate my kingdom with their light and fill your Father's heart with joy (171, 67)

398 My word will reconcile the Spirit with the body [soul], since enmity has existed between the two for a long time, so that you may learn that your body, which you have regarded as an obstacle and a temptation for the development path of the Spirit, can be the

best tool for the fulfillment of your tasks on earth. (138, 51)

399 Make sure that there is harmony between the Spirit and the body shell, so that you can easily fulfill my instructions Make the body supple in a loving way, apply severity when necessary. Be careful, however, that fanaticism does not blind you, so that you do not act cruelly on it. Form a single will from your being. (57, 65)

400 I tell you not only to purify your Spirit, but also to strengthen your body so that the new generations that come forth from you may be healthy and their spirits may fulfill their difficult mission. (51, 59)

401 I want you to create homes that believe in the Only God - homes that are temples where love, patience and self-denial are practiced

402 In them you are to be teachers of the children, whom you are to surround with tenderness and understanding, over whom you are to watch, following all their steps with compassion

403 Give your love both to those who are covered with beauty and to those who seem to be ugly A beautiful face is not always the reflection of an equally beautiful Spirit. Behind those creatures of apparent ugliness, on the other hand, there may be hidden a Spirit full of virtue, whom you should cherish. (142, 73)

404 Think earnestly of the generations that come after you, think of your children As you have given them the physical being, so you also have the duty to give them spiritual life - that which is faith, virtue, and spiritualization. (138, 61)

405 Watch over the virtue of your families and the peace of your homes See how even the poorest can be owners of this treasure.

406 Recognize that the human family is an embodiment of the spiritual family: in it the man becomes Father, thus having real similarity with his Heavenly Father. The woman with her motherly heart full of tenderness is the image of the love of the Divine Mother, and the family they form together is an embodiment of the Spiritual Family of the Creator.

407 The home is the temple where you can best learn to fulfill my laws, if the parents were willing to work on themselves.

408 The destiny of parents and children is in me. But to the one as to the other it comes to assist one another in their tasks and their duties of atonement.

409 How easy would be the cross and bearable existence if all parents and children loved one another! The most difficult trials would be made easier by love and understanding. Their surrender to the divine will would see them rewarded with peace. (199, 72 - 74)

410 Study the spirit beings that surround you and those that cross your path of life, so that you may learn to appreciate their virtues, receive the message that they bring to you, or give them what they should receive from you.

411 Why have you despised your neighbors whom fate has put in your way? You have closed the door of your heart to them without learning the teaching that they were supposed to bring to you.

412 Often you have just kept away from yourselves the one who brought a message of peace and comfort to your Spirit, and then you complain when you have filled your cup with bitterness.

413 The life brings unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do when tomorrow you have to look longingly for the one whom today you arrogantly rejected

414 Remember that it is possible that tomorrow you will have to seek full of desire the one rejected and despised today, but that often it will be already too late (11, 26 - 30)

415 What beautiful example of harmony the cosmos offers you! Radiant stars, swinging full of life in space, around which other stars circle. I am the radiant, divine star that gives life and warmth to the spirit beings; but how few move on their marked orbit, and how numerous are those who circle far from their orbit!

416 You could tell me that the material stars have no freedom of will, and that on the other hand just this freedom let men stray from the path. That is why I say to you: how meritorious will the fight be for every Spirit, since he, despite the gift of freedom of will, knew how to subordinate himself to the law of harmony with his Creator. (84,58)

417 No one who calls himself a disciple of this spiritual teaching complains to the Father

about being poor in his material life and lacking many of the comforts that others have in abundance, or suffering from want and deprivation These complaints are born of the material nature, which, as you know, has only one existence.

418 Your Spirit has no right to speak thus to its Father, nor to be discontented or to quarrel with its own fate, for all spirit beings have passed through the whole ladder of experiences, joys, and human satisfactions in their long journey of development over the earth.

419 The spiritualization of the spirit beings has already begun a long time ago; to this end, help yourselves to that pain and that poverty which your heart is resisting to endure and to suffer. Every spiritual and material good has a meaning which you must recognize so that you do not deny the value of either one or the other. (87, 26 – 27)

420 Every man, every creature has an assigned place, which he should not give up; but neither should he take the place which is not his due (109, 22)

421 Why do you fear the future? Do you want to leave all the experience your Spirit has accumulated in the past unused? Do you want to abandon the seed without reaping the harvest? No, disciples. Remember that no one can change his destiny, but he can delay the hour of his victory and increase the suffering that exists in every way. (267, 14)

422 The Kingdom of the Father is the inheritance of all children, this grace can be obtained only through great merits of the Spirit. I want you not to consider it impossible to attain the grace that brings you closer to me.

423 Do not be sad when you hear in my words that you can reach the "Promised Land" only with great effort and toil. Rejoice, for whoever directs his life toward this goal does not suffer disappointments, nor does he see himself deceived. He will not fare as many do, who strive for the glory of the world and yet do not reach it after many efforts, or who, though they do reach it, soon experience the suffering of seeing it fall apart until nothing remains of it. (100, 42 - 43)

424 I give you the key to open the doors to your eternal bliss This key is love, from which

springs mercy, forgiveness, understanding, humility and peace, with which you are to go through life.

425 How great is the happiness of your Spirit when he has dominion over matter and enjoys the light of the Holy Spirit! (340, 56 – 57)

426 This earth, which has always sent a harvest of sick, tired, disturbed, confused spirit beings into the hereafter or such with only little maturity, will soon offer me fruits worthy of my love.

427 Sickness and pain will increasingly disappear from your life when you lead a healthy and uplifting existence. When then death comes, it will find you prepared for the journey to the spiritual home. (117, 24 - 25)

428 Despair not, O spirit beings, to whom I address my word in particular. Remain steadfast in my way, and you shall know peace. Verily, I say to you, you are all destined to experience bliss. I would not be your Father if you had not been created to share the kingdom of heaven with me.

429 But do not forget: in order that your bliss may be perfect, it is necessary for you to bring in your merits step by step, so that your Spirit may feel worthy of that divine reward.

430 Know that I am with you, accompanying you all the way. Have full trust in me, knowing that my task is united with yours, and my destiny with yours! (272, 61)

### **Vices, Misconduct, Aberrations**

431 Understand my teaching so that you do not commit further errors in your life; for every offence you inflict on your fellow men, whether by words or works, will be an indelible memory in your conscience, which will reproach you irreconcilably

432 I tell you once more that you are all needed for the divine plan to be fulfilled and for the end of such great spiritual misery among men.

433 As long as selfishness exists, pain will also exist. Transform your indifference, your selfishness and your contempt into love, into compassion, and you will experience how soon peace will come to you. (11, 38 - 40)

434 Seek your progress within the human life, but never let yourselves be dominated by excessive ambition; for then you will lose your

freedom and materialism will enslave you (51, 52)

435 I forgive your transgressions, but at the same time I correct you so that you expel from your hearts selfishness because it is one of the weaknesses that bring down the Spirit the deepest

436 I touch you by conscience so that you remember your duties among brothers and sisters and sow works of love and forgiveness on your way, as I taught you in the "Second Age". (300, 29)

437 Today the power of the matter and the influence of the world has made you egoists. But matter is not eternal, neither is the world and its influence, and I am the patient judge, whose justice is Lord of life and time. You must not judge those who deny me, because then I will find you guiltier than them.

438 Did I raise my voice to condemn my executioners? Have I not blessed them with love and meekness? If only you understand that many of those who temporarily went astray in the world because of this offense are today in the spiritual world purified! (54, 47 - 48)

439 Do not try either to uncover the hidden feelings of your neighbor, because in every being there exists a secret that only I may know. But if you should discover that which - since it belongs only to your brother - is to be holy for you, do not make it known, do not tear this veil, rather make it denser.

440 How often have I seen men penetrate into their brother's heart until they have discovered his moral or spiritual nakedness, to take pleasure in it and make it known immediately.

441 None of those who have thus desecrated the private life of a fellow man should be surprised when someone exposes and mocks him in his life's path. He should not then say that it is the yardstick of justice that measures him; for it will be the yardstick of injustice with which he has measured his fellow men.

442 Respect the others, cover with your cloak of mercy the exposed and defend the weak against the gossip of men. (44, 46 - 48)

443 Not all those who "wander in the streets and alleys" and speak of the events of past times and interpret prophecies or explain revelations are my messengers; for many have

misused those messages out of vanity, bitterness or human self-interest, to insult and judge, to humiliate or hurt, and even to "kill". (116, 21)

444 Open yourself, humanity, discover the way, discover the reason for life Unite, people with people, love each other! How thin is the dividing wall that separates one home from another, and yet - how distant are its inhabitants from one another! And at the borders of your countries - how many conditions are required there that you may let the foreigner through! If you do this even among brothers of men - what have you done only with those who are in another life? You have let down a curtain between them and yourselves - if not that of your forgetfulness, then that of your ignorance, which is like thick fog. (167, 31)

445 Do you see those men who live only to satisfy an excessive thirst for power and in so doing disregard the life of their neighbors, without respecting the rights that I, their Creator, have granted them? Do you see how their works speak only of envy, hatred and greed? So you must pray more for them than for others, who are not so needy of the light. 446 Forgive these people all the pain they cause you, and help them to come to reason with your pure thoughts. Do not make the fog that surrounds them even denser around them; for when they once have to answer for their deeds, I will also call to account those who, instead of praying for them, sent them only darkness with their evil thoughts. (113, 30)

447 Remember that it was said to you in the law, "You shall have no other gods beside Me. Nevertheless, there are many gods whom human ambition has created to worship them, to pay tribute to them, and even to sacrifice their lives.

448 Understand that my law is not obsolete, and that, without you being conscious, it speaks to you incessantly through conscience; but men continue to be pagans and idolaters.

449 They love their bodies, flatter their vanities and give in to their weaknesses; they love the treasures of the earth, to which they sacrifice their peace and their spiritual future. They pay homage to the flesh, sometimes

reaching the point of degeneration and even finding death in the desire for pleasures.

450 Convince yourselves that you have loved the things of the world more than your Father When did you sacrifice yourselves for Me by loving Me in your neighbor and serving Me? When did you sacrifice your sleep or endanger your health to provide help and alleviate the sufferings that afflict your fellow men? And when did you go to near death for one of the noble ideals that my teaching inspires?

451 Recognize that the cult which you practice with the material life comes for you before the worship of the spiritual life That is why I have told you that you have other gods whom you worship and to whom you serve more than the true God. (118, 24 - 26)

452 You are so accustomed to sin that your life seems to you to be the most natural, normal and acceptable, and yet it seems that Sodom and Gomorrah, Babylon and Rome have passed all their vice and sin upon this humanity. (275, 49)

453 Today you live in a time of spiritual confusion, in which you call evil good, in which you think to see light where there is darkness, in which you prefer the superfluous to the essential But my ever-ready and helpful mercy will intervene in time to save you and show you the light-filled way of truth - the way from which you have gone. (358, 30)

454 In order to be able to triumph in all the trials, do what the Master has taught you: watch and pray, so that your eyes are always alert and you are not overcome by temptation Remember that evil has great intuition to tempt you, to bring you down, to defeat you, to take advantage of your weakness. Be perceptive so that you can discover it when it is lying in wait for you. (327,10 o.)

455 Verily I say to you, out of these darkneses mankind will find the way to the light. But this step will happen slowly. What would become of men if they understood in an instant all the evil they had caused? Some would lose their minds, others would take their own lives. (61, 52)

#### **Purification and spiritualization of humanity**

456 You have forgotten the law and have waited until the forces of nature reminded you of my righteousness: hurricanes,

watercourses overflowing their banks, earthquakes, droughts, floods, are calls that shake you up and speak to you of my righteousness

457 What other fruit can mankind offer Me in this time than that of discord and materialism? This people, who have listened to my teaching for years, cannot offer me a good harvest either. (69, 54 - 55)

458 Do ye not hear the cries of righteousness? Do you not see the forces of nature, how they afflict one region after another? Do you think that if you lived a virtuous life, there would be a need for my justice to be felt in this way? Verily, I tell you, there would be no need to purify you if I had found you pure. (69, 11)

459 Although at present it seems impossible to you to make peace in humanity, I tell you that peace will come, and more than that, that man will live in spiritualization.

460 The world will suffer much misfortune before this time comes. But those sufferings will be for the good of mankind, both on earth and in the spiritual. It will be like a "so far and no further" for the unrestrained course of evil deeds, selfishness and pleasure-seeking of men.

461 In this way a balance will come about; for the forces of evil will no longer be able to overcome the forces of good.

462 This purification, because it always concerns the most sensitive and beloved, has the appearance of punishment without being it. For in reality it is a means of salvation for those spirit beings who have strayed from the path or lost it.

463 He who judges earthly can discover nothing useful in pain; but he who considers that he possesses a Spirit who will live forever wins light, steadfastness, and renewal from the same pain.

464 If you think spiritually - how can you believe that pain is an evil for mankind, when it comes from a God who is all love?

465 Time passes and a time will come when those great trials will begin to appear, and even the last remnant of peace will escape from the world, which will not return until mankind has found the way of my law and it listens to that inner voice that will tell it incessantly God lives! God is in you! Know Him, feel Him, reconcile yourselves with Him!

466 Then your way of life will change. Selfishness will disappear, and each one will be useful to the others. People will be inspired by my justice to make new laws and rule the nations with love. (232,43 - 47)

467 In the material world you will also experience the transformation: the rivers will be rich in water, the barren fields will be fertile, the forces of nature will return to their accustomed paths, because there will be harmony between man and God, between man and the divine works, between man and the laws dictated by the Creator of life. (352, 65)

468 Do not worry, beloved witnesses I announce to you that this materialistic humanity, which for so long has believed only in what it touches, sees and understands with its limited capacity of understanding, and in what it proves with its science, will become spiritual and capable of seeing me with its spiritual gaze and of seeking the truth. (307, 56)

469 If you were spiritually prepared, you would be able to see in infinity the multitudes of spiritual beings, which before your eyes would resemble an immeasurably large white cloud, and when the messengers or emissaries break away from it, you would see them coming towards you like sparks of light.

470 Your spiritual sight is not yet penetrating, and that is why I have to speak to you about the hereafter, of all that, which you are not yet able to see. But I tell you, the time will come where you all will be seers and will enjoy that wonderful life, which you currently feel far away from you, but which in reality swings close to you, surrounds you and enlightens you, inspires you and knocks at your doors unceasingly. (71, 37 - 38)

471 Sensitivity, intuition, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, seer, healing gift, inner word - all these and other gifts will come forth from the Spirit, and through them men will confirm that a new time has dawned for men

472 Today you doubt that these gifts of the Spirit exist, because some hide them from the world, fearing its opinion; tomorrow it will be the most natural and beautiful thing to possess them

473 I come to you in this "third time" because you are sick in body and Spirit. The healthy

man has no need of a physician, nor the righteous of purification. (80, 5 - 6)  
474 Today you still need clergymen, judges and teachers. But once your spiritual and moral condition is high, you will no longer need these supports, nor these voices. In every man there will be a judge, a pastor, a teacher, and an altar. (208,41)

## **XVI Prophecies and Parables, Comfort and Promise**

### **Chapter 64 - Prophecies**

#### **The fulfillment of old and new prophecies**

1 What the prophets have declared will be fulfilled in this time. My new word will reach philosophers and theologians, many will mock it, and others will be outraged. But while this happens, their amazed eyes will see the fulfillment of the prophecies I have now announced to you. (151, 75)

2 Those prophets of old did not receive any legal authority or authority on earth, they were not forced to submit to any authority, and they concentrated only on obeying the commands of their Lord, who put his word on the lips of those chosen by Him.

3 Full of faith and courage, nothing kept them from their task of teaching my law to the people and dissuading them from religious fanaticism by making them aware of the indifference and errors of the priests. (162, 7 – 8)

4 Humanity, does the pain, misery and chaos that surrounds you in this time seem to you to be unpredictable?

5 If you are surprised, it is because you are not interested in My prophecies and you have not prepared yourselves

6 All was foreseen and all was announced, but you lacked faith and now, as a result, you are drinking a very bitter cup

7 Also today I prophesy through the human mind. Some prophecies will soon come true, others only in distant times.

8 This people who hear them have the great responsibility to make them known to mankind. For they contain light that makes

men understand the reality in which they live, so that they may pause in their frenzied run toward the abyss. (276, 41 - 42)

9 Much of what I have spoken to you in this time is prophecy, sometimes referring to times to come, sometimes to times to come. Therefore, many people do not want to attach any importance to this divine message.

10 But this Word will rise full of light among the people of the coming times, who will recognize and discover in it great revelations, the accuracy and perfection of which will astonish scientists. (216, 13)

#### **Great Prophecy of the Nations of January 10, 1945, towards the end of the Second World War**

11 In this moment I am speaking to the nations of the earth. All have my light; with it let them reflect that they have dared to dispose of life as if they were the owners of it.

12 Verily I tell you, your destruction and your pain has caused deep remorse among many and has brought to light millions of people who seek Me and call on Me, and from them a cry of lament rises up to Me asking: Father, will the war of 1945 possibly not end and You do not dry our tears and bring us peace?

13 Here I am present among you, O seven nations! Seven heads, you who have risen before Me in the world!

14 ENGLAND: I am enlightening you, My righteousness will still afflict you severely; but I am giving you strength, touching your heart and telling you: your claims to power will fall, your riches will be taken from you and they will be given to no one.

15 GERMANY: I am at this moment haunting your pride and saying to you: prepare yourselves, for your seed will not perish. You have asked me for new lands, but men have interfered with my high counsel. I bend your necks and say to you: take my strength and trust that I will save you.

16 But if you will not trust in Me and give yourselves to your pride, you will be alone and slave to the world But this is not my will, for now is the time when I overthrow the masters and free the slaves and captives. Take my light and straighten up again.

17 RUSSIA: My Spirit sees everything. The world will not be yours. It will be I who will

rule over all of you. You will not be able to erase my name, because Christ who speaks to you will reign over all men. Free yourselves from materialism and prepare for a new life, because if this does not happen, I will break your pride. I give you my light.

18 ITALY: You are no longer the Lord as in the past times; today mockery, bondage, and war have destroyed you. As a result of your degeneration, you are undergoing a great purification. But I say to you: renew yourselves, eliminate your fanaticism and idolatry and recognize Me as the highest Lord. I will pour out new inspirations and light upon you. Take my healing balm and forgive one another.

19 FRANCE: You bring your pain before Me. Your lamentation reaches up to my high throne. I receive you. Before you rose to the Lord, now you show Me only the chains you carry.

20 You have neither watched nor prayed. You have given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh and the dragon has taken you as prey.

21 But I will save you, because the lamentations of your wives and the weeping of your children will come up to Me. You want to save yourselves and I give you my hand. But truly I say to you: watch, pray and forgive.

22 UNITED STATES: In this moment I also receive you. I look at your heart - it is not of stone, but of metal, of gold. I see your brain of metal hardened. I find no love with you, I discover no spirituality. I see only megalomania, ambition and greed.

23 "Go on like this," but I ask you: when will my seed take deep roots with you? When will you pull down your "Golden Calf" and your "Tower of Babel" to erect the true temple of the Lord instead?

24 I touch your conscience from the first to the last and forgive you. I enlighten you so that in the most difficult hour, when the visitation reaches its climax, your mind is not clouded, but thinks clearly and reminds you that I am above you.

25 I give you light, power and authority. Do not interfere with my high councils, because if you do not obey my instructions or cross the border I draw, pain, destruction, fire, plague and death will come upon you.

26 JAPAN: I receive you and speak to you. I have entered your sanctuary and have contemplated all things. You do not want to be last, you have always wanted to be first. But verily I say to you: this seed is not pleasing before me.

27 It is necessary that you empty the cup of suffering so that your heart may be purified. It is necessary that your "language" be mixed with other "languages. It is necessary for the world to approach you. When the world is prepared and purified, it will bring you the seed that I will give it. For I see no one prepared. I do not see with you the spiritual seed of My divinity. But I will pave the way.

28 Soon there will be a chaos of world views all over the world, a confusion of sciences and theories. But after this chaos the light will come to you. I prepare you all and forgive you and see to it that you take the right path.

29 When the time comes and peace comes to the nations, do not be resistant, do not interfere with my high counsel, nor oppose my will. When the nations have made peace, you shall not stab them in the back, for then will I bring My judgment upon you.

30 Seven nations! Seven heads! The Father has received you. Before you, under your rule, is the world. You are responsible to Me for it!

31 Let the light of the "Book of the Seven Seals" be in each of the nations, so that men may prepare themselves, as it is my will. My peace be with you! (127, 50 - 65)

#### **Wars and natural disasters - signs in the sky**

32 The same world you currently inhabit has long been a battlefield. But the enormous experience bequeathed to man by his ancestors was not enough for him - a bitter and painful experience that lies before the people of this time like a book opened by conscience.

33 But men's hearts are too hard to accept that fruit of experience which is like a legacy of light. The only thing they inherited from their ancestors was the hatred, pride, resentment, greed, pride, and revenge that was passed on to them in blood. (271, 65)

34 Remember that it is time for judgment; for verily I say to you, every offence will be atoned for. The earth itself will demand

account of the bad use that man has made of it and its nature kingdoms.

35 Everything that has been destroyed will call you to account and will make men recognize by this that they were created by the Creator with love intentions and that just this one will, which could destroy them, cares for them, protects them and blesses them. (180, 67)

36 I give you this message, which you must pass on across the seas. My word shall cross the Old Continent and reach even the people of Israel who have thrown themselves into a fratricidal fight for a piece of land without realizing the misery of their Spirit.

37 You cannot imagine the trial that the world will go through. Everyone expects peace, but it will only come to fruition after the forces of nature have borne witness to me. (243,52)

38 My forces of nature will be unleashed and will devastate whole regions. Scientists will discover a new planet, and a "star rain"- will illuminate your world. But this will not bring disaster to mankind; it will only announce to men the coming of a new time. (182, 38)

- In the Gospels this judgment sign is announced with the words: "The "stars" will fall from heaven".

39 I have already revealed to you that my people are scattered over the whole earth, that is, the spiritual seed is scattered over the whole world.

40 Today you disagree and even disrespect one another because of trifles. But when the materialistic teachings threaten to overwhelm you all, you who think and feel with the Spirit will finally become one. When that time comes, I will give you a sign so that you can recognize each other - something that you can see and hear in the same way. When you then bear witness to each other, you will be amazed and say, "It is the Lord who has visited us. (156, 35 - 36)

### **Prophecy about the division of the Mexican communities**

41 Now hear me well, people, and go to do my word worthily and truly.

42 I see that you carry sadness in your hearts because you foresee that not all these multitudes will keep the law which I have written in your Spirit. But I tell you that today,

as in the "first days," the people will be divided.

43 I have spoken much to you and have marked a single path for all. Therefore I say to you: if some of my children disobey Me, the judgment will be pronounced on this people when the day set by the will of your Father comes to end this rallies.

44 I came to you in this time as a liberator, showing you the way through the desert, the spiritual "day's work" of the struggle for liberation and salvation, and in the end promised you the new land of promise, which is peace, light and happiness for the Spirit.

45 Blessed are those who set out and follow me on this journey in the desire for liberation and spiritualization, because they will never feel abandoned nor weak in the trials which the wide desert brings them.

46 But woe to those who violate the faith, who love the things of the world more than the spiritual - to those who continue to hold fast to their idols and their traditions! In the opinion of serving Me, they will be subjects of "Pharaoh," who is "flesh," materialism, idolatry.

47 Whoever wants to come to the Promised Land, the fatherland of the Spirit, must leave a trace of goodness in his walk through the world.

48 Come in this way and do not be afraid. For if you put your hope in me, it is impossible for you to stray. If you fear or have no faith, then your faith is not absolute, and I tell you that whoever wants to follow me must be convinced of my truth. (269, 50-51)

## **Chapter 65 - Parables, Comfort and Promise**

### **Parable of the bad caretakers**

1 In a desire for mercy, a crowd of hungry, sick, and naked people approached a house.

2 The stewards of the house were continually equipping it to serve those passing through at their tables.

3 The landlord, owner and master of those lands came to preside over the banquet.

4 Time passed, and the needy always found food and shelter in the house.

5 One day that master saw that the water on the table was cloudy, that the food was not healthy and tasty, and that the tablecloths were stained.

6 Then he called to him those charged with the preparation of the table, and said to them, "Have you seen the sheets, and tasted the food, and drunk of the water?"

7 "Yes, Lord," they answered.

8 "Then before you give food to these hungry, let your children eat of it first, and if they like the food, give it to these guests.

9 The children took of the bread, the fruits, and what was on the table; but the taste was disgusting, and there was discontent and uproar against it, and they complained violently.

10 Then the landowner said to those who were still waiting, "Come under a tree, for I will offer you the fruits of my garden and tasty food.

11 But to the servants he said this: "Cleanse the defiled, remove the bad taste from the lips of those whom you have disappointed. I have no favor in you, for I commanded you to receive all the hungry and thirsty, to offer them the best food and pure water, and you have not obeyed. Your work is not pleasing to me."

12 The Lord of those lands now prepared the banquet himself: the bread was full, the fruit healthy and ripe, the water fresh and refreshing. Then he invited those who were waiting for it - beggars, sick and lepers - and all sated themselves, and their joy was great. Soon they were healthy and free from suffering, and they decided to stay on the estate.

13 They began to till the fields, becoming fieldworkers, but they were weak and did not know how to follow the instructions of that Lord. They mixed different kinds of seeds, and the crop degenerated, the wheat was choked by weeds.

14 When the time of the harvest came, the lord of the manor came and said to them, "What are you doing there, when I have given you only the administration of the house to receive the guests? The seed which you have sown is not good; others are appointed to till the fields. Go and cleanse the land of thistles and weeds, and then manage the house again.

The well is dried up, the bread is not strong, and the fruit is bitter. Do to the passer-by what I have done to you. When you have nourished and healed those who turn to you, when you have removed the pain of your neighbor, then I will let you rest in my house".  
(196, 47 - 49)

### **Parable of the crossing of the desert to the Great City**

15 Two wanderers walked with slow steps through a vast desert, their feet aching from the hot sand. They walked towards a distant city, and only the hope of reaching their destination enlivened them on their difficult journey; for the bread and water were gradually running out. The younger of the two began to tire and asked his companion to continue the journey alone, because his strength was failing him.

16 The elderly wanderer tried to instill new courage in the young man, telling him that they might soon come across an oasis where they would regain the lost strength; but he did not take new courage.

17 The elder did not intend to abandon him in that wilderness, and though he too was tired, he loaded the weary companion onto his back and continued the journey with difficulty.

18 When the young man was rested, and he had considered the trouble which he had caused to him that carried him on his shoulders, he took him off his neck, and took him by the hand, and so they continued their way.

19 Immense faith inspired the heart of the aged wayfarer, which gave him strength to overcome his weariness.

20 As he had foreseen, an oasis appeared on the horizon, under whose shadow the coolness of a spring awaited them. Finally they reached it and drank of that refreshing water until they had drunk their fill.

21 They fell into a restful sleep, and when they awoke, they felt that the tiredness had disappeared, neither were they hungry nor thirsty. They felt peace in their hearts and the strength to reach the city they sought.

22 They did not really want to leave that place, but the journey had to continue. They filled their vessels with that crystal clear and pure water and resumed their journey.

23 The elderly wanderer, who had been the young man's support, said, "We want to use the water we carry with us only in moderation. It is possible that we may meet some pilgrims along the way who, overcome by exhaustion, are dying of thirst or sick, and it will then be necessary to offer them what we carry with us".

24 The young man disagreed, saying that it would be unreasonable to give of what might not even be enough for themselves; that in such a case they could sell it at the price they wanted, since it had cost them so much effort to obtain that precious element.

25 The old man was not satisfied with this answer, and replied that if they wanted peace in their Spirit, they would have to share the water with those in need.

26 Disgruntled, the young man said that he preferred to consume the water of his vessel alone before sharing it with someone whom one would meet along the way.

27 Again, the old man's presentiment came true, for they saw before them a caravan of men, women, and children, lost in the desert, near to destruction.

28 Hurriedly the good old man approached those people and gave them something to drink. The weary felt immediately strengthened, the sick opened their eyes to thank that traveler, and the children stopped crying from thirst. The caravan rose and continued its journey.

29 Peace was in the heart of the noble traveler, while the other, seeing his vessel empty, said anxiously to his companion that they should turn back and go to the spring to replace the water they had used.

30 "We must not go back," said the good wanderer, "if we have faith, we will find new oases further ahead.

31 But the young man doubted, was afraid, and preferred to say farewell to his companion on the spot, in order to go back to the spring in his desire. They, who had been companions in suffering, separated. While the one continued on the path, inspired by the faith in his destination, the other ran towards the source with the obsession of death in his heart, thinking that he might perish in the desert.

32 Finally he arrived, gasping and exhausted. But satisfied, he drank his fill, forgot his companion, whom he let go alone, and also the city, which he had renounced, and decided to live in the desert from then on.

33 It was not long before a caravan of exhausted and thirsty men and women passed by nearby. They came eagerly nearer to drink from the water of that spring.

34 But suddenly they saw a man appearing, who forbade them to drink and rest if they did not pay him those benefits. It was the young wanderer who had taken possession of the oasis and made himself master of the desert.

35 Those men gave him a sad hearing, because they were poor and could not buy that precious treasure which would quench their thirst. Finally they separated themselves from the little they carried with them, bought a little water to quench their burning thirst, and continued on their way.

36 Soon that man changed from lord to king, for it was not always the poor who went through there; there were also mighty men who could give a fortune for a glass of water.

37 This man no longer remembered the city on the other side of the desert, and still less the brotherly companion who had carried him on his shoulders and saved him from perishing in that wilderness.

38 One day he saw a caravan coming, which was purposefully heading for the great city. But with astonishment he observed that those men, women, and children stepped out full of strength and joy, singing a song of praise.

39 The man did not understand what he saw, and his surprise became even greater when he saw that at the head of the caravan the one who had been his traveling companion went ahead.

40 The caravan stopped in front of the oasis, while the two men were facing each other, looking at each other in astonishment. Finally, the oasis resident asked the one who had been his companion: "Tell me, how is it possible that there are people who cross this desert without feeling thirsty or tired?"

41 He did this because he thought in his heart of what would become of him from the day when no one would come to ask him for water or shelter.

42 The good wayfarer said to his companion, "I came to the great city, but not alone. Along the way I met the sick, the thirsty, the stray, the exhausted, and I gave them all new courage through the faith that animates me, and so one day, from oasis to oasis, we arrived at the gates of the Great City.

43 There I was called before the Lord of that kingdom, who, when he saw that I knew the desert and had compassion on the travelers, gave me the order to return, to be the guide and adviser of the travelers in the torturous crossing of the desert.

44 And here you see me leading another caravan that I have to take to the Great City. - And you? What are you doing here?" he asked the one who had remained in the oasis. - This one was ashamed to remain silent.

45 Then the good traveler said to him, "I know that you have appropriated this oasis, that you sell water and demand money for the shade. These goods do not belong to you; they were put into the desert by a divine power, so that he who needed them might make use of them.

46 Do you see these multitudes of men? They have no need of an oasis, because they neither feel thirst nor grow weary. It is enough that I pass on to them the message which the Lord of the Great City sends them through my mediation, and they already set out and find new strength at every step thanks to the high goal which they have: to reach that kingdom.

47 Leave the spring to those who are thirsty, so that they may find refreshment in it and those who suffer the hardships of the desert may quench their thirst.

48 Your pride and selfishness has blinded you. But what good was it for you to be master of this small oasis, when you lived in this wasteland and robbed yourself of the opportunity to get to know the great city that we were going to meet together? Have you already forgotten that high goal that we both had?

49 When that man had listened in silence to the one who had been a faithful and unselfish companion, he burst into tears, feeling remorse for his transgressions. He tore off his false garments and went to the starting point, which was where the desert began, to follow the path that would lead him to the Great

City. But now he walked his way illuminated by a new light, that of faith and love for his fellow men.

- End of the parable -

50 I am the Lord of the great city, and Elijah the aged of my parable. He is "the voice of him who cries out in the wilderness"; he is he who makes himself known anew among you in fulfilment of the revelation which I gave you at the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. It is he who leads you in the "third time" to the Great City where I await you to give you the eternal reward of my love.

51 Follow Elijah, O beloved people, and everything will change in your life, in your worship of God and your ideals; everything will be changed.

52 Have you believed that your imperfect practice of religion would last forever? - No, my disciples. Tomorrow, when your Spirit sees the Great City on the horizon, he will say like his Lord, "My kingdom is not of this world" (28:18-40)

#### **Parable of the magnanimity of a king**

53 Once upon a time there was a king who, surrounded by his subjects, celebrated a victory which he had achieved over a rebellious people who had become vassals.

54 The king and his subjects sang a victory hymn. Then the king said to his people in this way: "The strength of my arm has triumphed and has made my kingdom grow; but the defeated I will love as I love you, I will give them fields on my estates to plant the vine, and it is my will that you love them as I love them.

55 As time passed, and among that people, which had been won by the love and righteousness of that king, there appeared a man who rebelled against his lord, and tried to kill him in his sleep, but only wounded him.

56 Faced with his crime, that man fled in fear to hide in the darkest woods, while the king lamented the ingratitude and absence of his subordinate, for his heart loved him greatly.

57 That man was taken prisoner on his flight by a people hostile to the king, and when he was accused of being a subject of him whose rule they did not recognize, the king, frightened, cried out at the top of his voice to them that he was a fugitive because he had

just killed the king. But they did not believe him and condemned him to die at the stake after he had been martyred.

58 When he was already bleeding, and they were about to throw him into the fire, it happened that the king passed by there with his servants who were looking for the rebel, and when he saw what was happening here, that ruler raised his arm and said to the servants, "What are you doing there, rebellious people? And at the sound of the king's majestic and commanding voice the rebels bowed down before him.

59 The ungrateful subject, who was still lying in fetters near the fire, waiting only for the execution of his judgment, was amazed and dismayed when he saw that the king was not dead, and that he approached him step by step and untied him.

60 He led him away from the fire and treated his wounds. Then he gave him wine to drink, clothed him with a new white robe, and after kissing him on the forehead, he said to him, "My subject, why did you flee from me? Why did you hurt me? Do not answer me with words, I only want you to know that I love you, and I tell you now: come and follow me."

61 That people who witnessed these scenes of mercy cried out in wonder and inwardly changed: "Hosiannah, Hosiannah! They confessed themselves as obedient vassals of that king and received only benefits from their master, and the subject who once rebelled, overwhelmed by so much love of his king, made the resolution to repay those proofs of boundless affection by loving and worshipping his master forever, overcome by his so perfect action.

- End of the parable -

62 Behold, people, how clear is my word! But men fight against me and lose their friendship with me.

63 What harm have I done to men? What harm does my teaching and my law bring them?

64 Know that no matter how many times you hurt me, every time you will be forgiven. But then you are also obliged to forgive your enemies whenever they offend you.

65 I love you, and if you take a step away from Me, I take the same step to draw near to you. When you close the gates of your temple to

Me, I will knock on them until you open and I can enter it. (100,61-70)

### **Beatitudes and blessings**

66 Blessed is he who bears his suffering with patience, for it is precisely in his meekness that he will find the strength to continue to bear his cross on his path of development.

67 Blessed is he who endures humiliation with humility and is able to forgive those who have offended him, for I will justify him. But woe to those who judge the actions of their fellow men, for they will be judged in their turn!

68 Blessed is he who fulfills the first commandment of the law and loves me more than anything created.

69 Blessed is he who lets me judge his just or unjust cause. (44, 52 - 55)

70 Blessed is he who humbles himself on earth, for I will forgive him. Blessed is he who is slandered, for I will bear witness to his innocence. Blessed is he who bears witness to me, for I will bless him. And him who is misjudged because of the practice of my teaching, him will I acknowledge. (8,30)

71 Blessed are those who fall and rise again, those who weep and bless Me, those who, wounded by their own brothers, trust Me in the depths of their heart These small and afflicted, mocked but meek and therefore strong in Spirit are in truth my disciples. (22,30)

72 Blessed is he who blesses the will of his Lord, blessed is he who blesses his own suffering, because he knows that it will wash away his stains. For he gives his steps a foothold to climb the spiritual mountain. (308, 10)

73 All expect the light of a new day, the dawn of peace, which is to be the beginning of a better age. The oppressed await the day of their liberation, the sick hope for a cure that will give them back health, strength and joy of life.

74 Blessed are those who know how to wait until the last moment, for what they have lost will be returned to them with interest. I bless this expectation because it is proof of faith in me. (286, 59 -60)

75 Bless the faithful, bless those who stand firm until the end of their trials. Blessed are those who have not wasted the strength that

my teaching has given them, for they will survive the vicissitudes of life powerfully and lightly in the coming times of bitterness. (311, 10)

76 Blessed are those who bless Me on the altar of creation and humbly accept the consequences of their transgressions without attributing them to divine punishments.

77 Blessed are those who know how to obey my will and humbly accept their trials. They will all love me. (325, 7 - 8)

#### **Encouragement for upward development**

78 Blessed are those who ask me with humility and faith for the ascent of their Spirit, because they will receive what they ask from their Father.

79 Blessed are those who know how to wait, for my merciful help will come into their hands at the right moment.

80 Learn to ask and also to wait - knowing that nothing escapes my will to love. Trust that my will is manifested in each of your needs and in each of your trials. (35, 1 -3)

81 Blessed are those who dream of a paradise of peace and harmony

82 Blessed are those who have despised and regarded with indifference the trivialities, the vanities and passions which do not bring anything good to man, and even less to his Spirit.

83 Blessed are those who have eliminated the fanatical rituals that lead nowhere, and have abandoned old and erroneous beliefs to embrace absolute, naked and pure truth.

84 I bless those who reject the outward appearance to devote themselves instead to spiritual contemplation, love and inner peace, because they realize more and more that the world does not give peace, that you can find it in yourselves.

85 Blessed are those of you who have not been frightened by the Truth and have not been outraged by it; for truly, I tell you, the Light will fall like a waterfall on your Spirit to satisfy forever your desire for Light (263, 2 – 6)

86 Blessed is he who hears my teachings, makes them his own and follows them, for he will know how to live in the world, will know how to die to the world, and when his hour has come, will resurrect in eternity

87 Blessed is the one who immerses himself in my word, for he has learned to understand the reason for the pain, the meaning of reparation and atonement, and instead of despairing or blaspheming, with which he would increase his torment, he rises up full of faith and hope to fight, so that the burden of his debts may become lighter daily and his cup of suffering less bitter.

88 Cheerfulness and peace are inherent in the men of faith - those who agree with the Father's will. (283, 45 - 47)

89 Your progress or upward development will enable you to discover my truth and to perceive my divine presence, both in the spiritual and in each of my works. Then I will say to you: "Blessed are those who are able to recognize me everywhere, for it is they who really love me. Blessed are they who are able to feel Me with the Spirit and even with the body, for it is they who have given sensitivity to their whole being, who have truly spiritualized themselves". (305, 61 - 62)

90 You know that from my "high throne" I envelop the universe in my peace and blessings.

91 Everything is blessed by me at every hour, in every moment.

92 From Me is not, nor will ever come any curse or condemnation for my children. Therefore, without seeing righteous or sinners, I let my blessings, my kiss of love and my peace come down on all. (319,49 - 50)  
MY PEACE BE WITH YOU.

## **The Call of God**

### **Call to the people of this time:**

"Men, men, rise up, time is pressing, and if you do not do it on this "day," you will no longer awaken in this life on earth. Do you want to continue to sleep in spite of my message? Do you want the death of the flesh to wake you up - with the consuming fire of repentance of your Spirit without matter? Be sincere, enable yourselves to be in spiritual life, in the face of truth, where nothing can excuse your materialism, where you really see yourselves in rags - stained, dirty and torn - which your Spirit will wear as clothing. Verily, I tell you, there, at the sight of your misery and

in the feeling of so great shame, you will feel the immeasurable desire to wash yourselves clean in the water of deepest repentance because you know that you can only go pure to the feast of the Spirit. See yourselves beyond human egoism with all its infirmities, which are currently your pride, your satisfaction, and tell me whether you have felt the pain of men, whether the sobs of women or the cries of children echo in your hearts. So tell Me: what have you been to men? Have you been life for them? (228,62 - 63)

**Call to the intellectuals:**

"Come to Me, you intellectuals who are weary of death and disappointed in your hearts. Come to Me, you who are confused and have hated instead of loving. I will give you rest and make you understand that the Spirit who is obedient to my commandments never tires. I will introduce you to a science that never confuses the intelligence. (282, 54)

**Call to the toilsome and laden:**

"Come to me, you afflicted, lonely and sick people. You who drag chains of sin with you, you humbled, hungry and thirsty for righteousness, be with Me; in My presence many of your evils will disappear and you will feel your burden become lighter. If you want to possess the goods of the Spirit, I will grant them to you; if you ask Me for earthly goods to make good use of them, I will give them to you likewise, because your request is noble and just. Then you will become good trustees, and I will grant you the increase of those goods so that you let your fellow men share in them. (144, 80 - 81)

**Call to the spiritual Israel**

"Israel, become the leader of mankind, give her this bread of eternal life, show her this spiritual work, so that the different religions may spiritualize themselves in my teaching and in this way the Kingdom of God may come to all people. (249,66)

"Hear Me, beloved Israel! Open your spiritual eyes and behold the glory of your Father. Hear my voice through your conscience, hear with your spiritual ears the heavenly melodies, so that your heart and spirit may rejoice, so that you may feel peace; for I am peace and invite

you to live in it. I reveal to you the love that I have felt for mankind at all times - the reason why Jesus shed His most precious Blood in the "Second Time" to redeem you from sin, to teach you love and imprint true teaching on your mind and heart". (283, 71)

"Set your eyes on Me when you have lost the way; be with Me today. Lift up your thoughts to Me and speak to Me as a child speaks to his father, as one speaks confidently to a friend. (280, 31)

"Walk under my teaching, feel like new people, exercise my virtues, then it will become ever more light in your Spirit, and Christ will manifest Himself in your way. (228, 60)

"People, go to the people, speak to them as Christ spoke to you - with the same compassion, determination and hope. Let them know that there are ways of upward development that give greater satisfactions than those that grant material goods. Let them know that there is a faith that allows faith and hope beyond what is visible and tangible. Tell them that their Spirit will live eternally and that they must therefore prepare themselves to be able to participate in that eternal bliss. (359, 94 - 95)

T H E E N D